

The Hymns of Gregory of Nazianzus and  
their Place in the History of Greek  
and Early Christian Hymnography

(i.e. carm.1.1.29-1.1.38 and 2.1.38 in  
Migne, PG 37 cols 507-22 and 1325-29)

by

Vassiliki Frangeskou  
~

Submitted in accordance with the requirements for the  
degree of Doctor of Philosophy

The University of Leeds  
School of Classics

December, 1984

## Abstract

The present research concerns some hymns attributed to Gregory Nazianzen: carm.1.1.29-1.1.38 and 2.1.38 (M.37. cols 507-22 and 1325-29). The primary aim in the examination of these poems is to see their position in the Greek and early Christian hymnographical tradition. To fulfil this in the best possible way it seemed necessary to spend the first part of the Introduction on surveying very briefly: a) the definition of the term ὕμνος as this is used in Greek literature and the various types of Greek pagan hymns, b) the extant examples of them in a chronological order with particular emphasis on the hexameter hymns, and c) the form and content of these hymns. To these I have added a very brief history of the extant early Christian hymns, placing particular emphasis on hymns written in quantitative metres.

The second part of the Introduction is spent on general observations with regard to the language, style, content and metre of the hymns under discussion, in order to give the reader a general view of these hymns as a group and allow him to see the degree of the poet's conformity to traditional Greek practice, particularly with regard to his usage of the hexameter.

The text of the hymns in the form it appears in the Migne edition is unreliable in a number of cases, and so I decided to attempt to produce a critical edition based on the extant MSS.

The main body of the research consists of a commentary on these hymns since I considered a commentary to be the best way to analyse these poems and show their place in the literary genre to which they belong.

Since the authenticity of some of these hymns is disputed, I place particular emphasis in the commentary on parallel expressions and ideas from genuine Gregorian works in order to support their authenticity.

## Contents

Acknowledgements	
Lists of Abbreviations	2- 9
I. Introduction	
1. Brief Account on Gregorian Studies	10- 12
2.a) Definition of the Term "Ύμνος and Types of it	
b) Brief History of Greek Pagan Hymnography	
c) The Form and Content of the Greek Pagan Hymn	13- 31
3.a) Brief History of Early Christian Hymnography	
b) The Meaning, Form and Content of Early	
Christian Hymns	32- 38
4. Language, Style and Content of the	
Gregorian' Hymns	39- 49
5. Metre	50- 62
6. Manuscripts	63- 83
7. Editions	84- 88
II. Text	89-104
III. Commentary	105-106
1. <u>Carmina</u> 1.1.33 - 1.1.35	106-161
2. <u>Carmina</u> 1.1.36 - 1.1.38 (and 2.1.22.1-12, 2.1.3)	162-201
3. <u>Carmina</u> 2.1.38, 1.1.31	202-255
4. <u>Carmina</u> 1.1.30, 1.1.32	256-303
5. <u>Carmen</u> 1.1.29	304-343
IV. Appendices:I. Metre: Tables 1-7	344-347
II. Table of Editions	348
III. Gregory's Techniques in Verse-	
Composition	349-351
IV. Table of Main Features of the	
'Gregorian' Hymns	352-354
V. Select Bibliography	355-363

## Acknowledgements

The present research was undertaken in the School of Classics thanks to the generous research scholarship from the University of Leeds. Further financial assistance during my first year of studies came from Alexander Onassis Foundation. To both contributors to my financial status I must here record a great debt.

To my supervisor, Dr H. B. Gottschalk I owe an unceasing and stimulating guidance and supervision throughout the course of the present research which enabled me to overcome the various difficulties arising from it and at the same time helped me to avoid mistakes and inconsistencies due to my insufficient knowledge of this research area and of the ways of conducting research during the early stages of my studies. I am, therefore, particularly grateful to him.

My warmest thanks are also due to all the members of staff of the School of Classics for creating the atmosphere needed for the fulfilment of this study under favourable circumstances.

The prompt completion of my thesis would not have been possible if the assistants of the Brotherton Library had not been so co-operative and helpful, particularly those at the Interlibrary Loans Desk who showed great eagerness, despite the frequency of demand, in ordering the majority of the bibliography needed for my research from other Universities in England and abroad.



## List of Abbreviations

## a) Collections of Pagan Works

- CAF = Comicorum Atticorum Fragmenta, 3 vols, edited by T.Kock  
(Leipzig, 1880-88)
- Coll.Alex. = Collectanea Alexandrina, edited by J.U.Powell (Oxford:  
Clarendon Press, 1925)
- FGH = Fragmente der griechischen Historiker, edited by F.Jacoby  
(Berlin, 1923-)
- Heitsch = Die griechischen Dichterfragmente der Römischen Kaiserzeit,  
edited by E. Heitsch, Abhandlungen der Akademie der Wissen-  
schaften in Göttingen, philologisch-historische Klasse,  
series 3, 49, vol.1 (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck-Ruprecht, 1961)
- IG = Inscriptiones Graecae (further details in LSJ p.xxxix)
- PLF = Poetarum Lesbiorum Fragmenta, edited by E.Lobel - D.Page  
(Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1955)
- PLG = Poetae Lyrici Graeci, edited by T.Bergk, fourth reprint ed.,  
3vols, 3: Poetae Melici (Leipzig: T, 1914-15)
- PPF = Poetarum Philosophorum Fragmenta, edited by H. Diels  
(Berlin, 1901)
- SVF = Stoicorum Veterum Fragmenta, edited by H. von Arnim  
(Leipzig, 1903)
- TGF = Tragicorum Graecorum Fragmenta, edited by A. Nauck, second  
edition (Leipzig, 1889)
- Vorsokr. = Fragmente der Vorsokratiker, edited by H. Diels, fourth  
edition (Berlin, 1922)
- West = Iambi et Elegi Graeci ante Alexandrum Cantati, edited by  
M.L.West, 2vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1971-72)

## b) Pagan Authors and Works

- AP = Anthologia Graeca, books 1-9 edited by P.Waltz (Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 1928-74), book 10 by W.R.Paton, in The Greek Anthology, vol.5 (London: Heinemann, 1956), book 11 by R.Aubretton (Paris, 1972), books 13-15 by F.Büffière (P., 1970)
- APL. = Anthologia Planudea, edited by R.Aubretton (Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 1980)
- Aesch. = Aeschlyi, Septem quae supersunt Tragoedias, edited by D. Page (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1972)<sup>1</sup>
- Apoll. Rhod. Argon. = Apollonii Rhodii, Argonavtica, edited by H. Fränkel (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1961)
- Arat. Phaen. = The Phaenomena of Aratus with an English Translation, edited by G.R.Mair (London: Heinemann, 1921)
- Archiloch. = Archilochus (PLG ii Bergk: see Abbreviations (a))
- Aristides orat. = Aelii Aristidis Smyrnaei, quae supersunt omnia, edited by B. Keil, 2vols (Berlin: Weidmann, 1958)
- Aristoph. = Aristophanes Comicus, edited by V. Couton (Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 1924-34)
- Aristot. hymn. Arete = Aristoteles Philosophus (PLG ii Bergk: see Abbr. (a))
- Bacchyl.= Bacchylides, The Poems and Fragments, edited with Introduction, Notes and Prose Translation by Sir R.C.Jebb (Cambridge: Univ. Press, 1905)
- Callim = Callimachus, edited by R.Pfeiffer, 2 vols (Oxford: Clarend. Press, 1949-53) and for Hymns the edition by É.Cahen (Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 1948)
- Carm.Pop. = Carmina Popularia (PLG iii Bergk: see Abbr. (a))
- Chrysip.= Chrysippus Stoicus (SVF ii, iii Arnim: see Abbr. (a))

---

1. For titles of individual works of this and other common authors see the list of authors and works in LSJ pp.xviff.

- Cleanth.hymn. = Cleanthes Stoicus, Hymnus in Jovem, edited by G. Zuntz, in 'Zum Kleanthes-Hymnus', Harvard Studies in Classical Philology, 63 (1958), 289-308 (pp.301-303)
- Corp.Herm. = Corpus Hermeticum, 2 vols, edited by A.D.Nock - A.-J. Festugière (Paris:BL, 1945)
- Democr. = Democritus Philosophus (H.Diels, Vorsokr., ii: see Abbr.(a))
- Empedocl. = Empedocles Poeta Philosophus (PPF H.Diels: see Abbr.(a))
- Ep. = Epigrammata Graeca ex Lapidibus conlecta, edited by G. Kaibel (Berlin: G.Reimer, 1878)
- Eur. = Euripidis Fabulae, 3 vols, edited by G.Murray (Oxford: Clarendon Press)
- Heraclit. = Heraclitus Philosophus (H.Diels Vorsokr.i : see Abbr.(a))
- Hesiod. fr. = Hesiodus Epicus, Fragmenta, edited by Merkelbach -M.L. West
- Oper. = Hesiod, Works and Days, edited with Prolegomena and Commentary by M.L.West (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1978)
- Theog. = Hesiod, Theogony, edited with Prolegomena and Commentary by M.L.West (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1966)
- Hom.hymn. = The Homeric Hymns, edited by T.W.Allen - W.R.Halliday and E.E.Sikes, second edition (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1936)
- Il. = Ilias. Homeri Opera, edited by D.B.Monro - T.W.Allen, second edition, vols 1-2 (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1908-)
- Julian.orat. 8 and 11 = The Works of the Emperor Julian with English Translation, by W.C.Wright, vol.1 (London: Heinemann, 1913)
- Liban. orat. 5 = Libanii Opera recensuit R.Foerster, vol.1.1 (Leipzig: Teubner, 1903)
- Mag.hymn. = Magic Hymns, edited in Abel (see below Orph.Arg.), Heitsch (see Abbr.(a)), and Preisendanz, Pap.Mag.Gr., vol.3 (see below Pap.Mag.Gr.)
- Marc.Aurel. = Marcus Aurelius Imperator, edited by J.H.Leopold (Oxf.)

- Men.Rhet. = Menander Rhetor, edited with Translation and Commentary by D.A.Russell - N.G.Wilson (Oxf.:Clarendon Press,1981)
- Mesom. = Mesomedes Lyricus edited by Heitsch: see Abbr. (a)
- Nonn. = Nonnos, Dionysiaca, edited with English Translation by W.H. D.Rouse 3 vols (London: Heinemann, 1940)
- Od. = Odyssea. Homeri Opera, edited by D.B.Monro - T.W.Allen, second edition, vols 3-4 (Oxf.:Clarend. Press)
- Olymp. = Olympiodorus, In Platonis Gorgiam Commentaria, edited by L. G.Westerink (Leipzig: Teubner, 1970)
- Oppian. = Oppian, Colluthus, Tryphiodorus, edited with English Translation by A.W.Mair (London: Heinemann, 1928)
- Orac.Chald. = Oracula Chaldaica, edited by E. des Places (Paris: SC, 1971)
- Orph.Arg. = Orphica. Argonautica, edited in Orphica by E.Abel, Bibliotheca Scriptorum Graecorum et Romanorum (Leipzig: G.Freitag, and Prague: F.Tempsky,1885)
- \_\_\_ fr. = Fragments, edited in Abel, Orphica, or in Orphicorum Fragmenta, by O.Kern (Berlin: Weidmann,1922)
- \_\_\_ hymn. = Orphei Hymni, edited by G.Quandt, new edition (Berlin, 1962)
- \_\_\_ Lith. = Lithica, edited in Abel, Orphica
- Pap.Mag.Gr. = Papyri Graecae Magicae, Die Griechischen Zauberpapyri, edited by K.Preisendanz, 3 vols (Leipzig-Berlin: Teubner, 1928-41)
- Pap.Oxyrh. = Oxyrhynchus Papyri, edited by B.P.Grenfell - A.S.Hunt (London, 1898-)
- Philo Alex. = Philonis Alexandrini Opera quae supersunt, edited by L. Cohn, P.Wendland, S.Reiter, 6 vols (Berlin: G. Reimer,1896-1915)
- Pind. = Pindari Carmina cum Fragmentis, edited by B. Snell - H.

- Maehler, 2 vols (Leipzig: Teubner, 1971-75)
- Plat. = Platon, Oeuvres Complètes, edited by various scholars, 14 vols (Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 1923-56)
- Plot. = Plotini Opera, edited by P. Henry - H.-R. Schwyzer, 3 vols (Paris-Bruxelles, 1951-73)
- Plutarch.(Anton.) = Plutarchi Vitae Parallelae, edited by K.Ziegler, second edition, vol.3.1 (Leipzig: Teubner, 1971)
- \_\_\_\_\_ (Cim.) = Plutarchi Vitae Parallelae, reedited by K.Ziegler, vol. 1.1 (Leipzig: Teubner, 1957)
- Procl.hymn. = Procli Hymni, edited by E.Vogt, klassisch-philologische Studien, 18 (Wiesbaden, 1957)
- \_\_\_\_\_ Inst.Theol. = Proclus, The Elements of Theology, edited by E.R. Dodds, second edition (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1963)
- \_\_\_\_\_ Theol.Plat. = Proclus, Theologia Platonica, books 1-4, edited by H.D.Saffrey - L.G.Westerink, 4 vols (Paris:BL, 1968-81)
- Soph. = Sophoclis Fabulae, edited by A.C.Pearson (Oxf.:Clar.Pr., 1924)
- Theocr. = Theocritus, edited with a Translation and Commentary by A. S.F.Gow, 2 vols (Cambridge: Univ.Press, 1950-52)
- Theogn. = Theognidea edited by West: see above Abbrev. (a)

c) Collections of Christian Works

- Hahn = Listed below in the bibliography
- LB = Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha, edited by R.A.Lipsius and M. Bonnet, 2 vols (Leipzig, 1891-1903)
- M. = Patrologia Graeca, edited by J.P.Migne (Paris, 1857-66)

d) Christian Authors and Works

- Amph. Seleuc. = Amphilochius Iconiensis, Iambi ad Seleucum, edited by E.Oberg (Berlin, 1969) and ap.Gr.Naz. carm.2.2.8 (M.37.1577)
- Apoll. Met.Ps. = Apollinarius Laodicensis, Metaphrases in Ps., edited

by A. Ludwich (Leipzig : Teubner, 1912)

- Basil. = Basilius Caesariensis Cappadociae, cited from M. (see the previous section) unless otherwise stated
- Chrys. = Chrysostomus Joannes, cited from M.
- Clem.Alex.= Clemens Alexandrinus (paedagogus, prätrepiticus, stromateis) edited by O.Stählin in GCS 1-3, apart from hymn.Christ. ap. paed. cited from Heitsch (see above section (a))
- Clem.Rom. = Clemens Romanus (epistula ad Corinthios), cited from The Apostolic Fathers, edited by J.B.Lightfoot, vol.2, part 1 (London-N.York: Macmillan, 1890)
- Const.Apost. = Constitutiones Apostolorum, cited from Didascalia et Constitutiones Apostolorum, edited by F.X.Funk (Paderborn: Schönningh, 1905), vol.1
- Cosm. schol. = Cosmas Hierosolymitanus Melodus, scholia in Gregorii Nazianzeni carminibus (M.38. 341-)
- Dion.Areop.= Pseudo-Dionysius Areopagita (M.3 :see section (c))
- Epist.Diognet. = Epistula ad Diognetum, edited by H.I.Marrou, SC (Paris, 1951)
- Euseb. = Eusebius cited from M. or GCS
- Gr.Naz. carm. = Gregorius Nazianzenus, carminum libri duo (M.37.397-, 38.11-)
- \_\_\_\_\_ epist. = \_\_\_\_\_ , epistulae (M.37.21)
- \_\_\_\_\_ or. = \_\_\_\_\_ , orationes (M.35.396-, 36.173)
- I omit the name of the author in most cases for brevity and give the text also from more recent edd when available (see the list of edd below in the bibliography)
- Hippol. haer. = Hippolytus Romanus, refutatio omnium haeresium sive philosophoumena in GCS 3 (1916) (included in Origen's works)
- LXX = Septuagint, cited from The Old Testament in Greek according to the Septuagint, edited by H.B.Swete, second edition, 3

vols (Cambridge : Univ.Press, 1896-)<sup>1</sup>

- Liturg. = Liturgiae, cited from Liturgies Eastern and Western, edited by F.E.Brightman, vol.1: Eastern Liturgies (Oxford, 1896)
- Max.Conf. schol. = Maximus Confessor, scholia in Ps.-Dion.Areop.(M.4)
- Method.Olymp. Parthen. = Methodius Olympius, Parthenion ap. Symposium edited by H.Musurillo-V.H.Debidour, SC (Paris, 1963)
- NT = New Testament, cited from The New Testament in the Original Greek, edited by B.F.Westcott - F.J.A.Hort (Cambridge- Lond.: Macmillan, 1890)
- Nonn. par.Jo. = Nonnus Panopolitanus, paraphrasis in Joannis evangelium (M.43.749-), cited by Biblical reference
- Orac.Sibyl. = Oracula Sibyllina, edited by J.Geffcken, GCS 1902, p.1-
- Origen. = Origenes, cited from GCS and occasionally M.
- Serap. Euch. = Serapion Thmuitanus, Euchologium, edited in Funk, vol.2 p.158- (see under Const.Apost.)
- Symbol.Nic.(325)= Symbolum synodi Nicaenae anno 325, ap.Eusebius epistula ad Caesarienses 4 in Athanasiuswerke, edited by H.G. Opitz, vol.3 p.51- (Berlin 1934-41) or M.20.1540-
- Synes.hymn. = Synesius Cyrenensis, hymni, cited from Synesii Cyrenensis Hymni, edited by N.Terzaghi, vol.1 (Rome,1939)

e) General Abbreviations

- AJP = American Journal of Philology
- BL = 'Les Belles Lettres', Paris
- BZ = Byzantinische Zeitschrift, Leipzig
- DACL = Dictionnaire d' Archéologie Chrétienne et de Liturgie, 15 vols (Paris, 1924-)

1. The abbreviations of the books of LXX are those used by Lampe (see his list on p.xliv) and the same applies to those of the NT (but with the addition of Ep. and Ev. for Epistles and Gospels).

- GCS = Die Griechischen Christlichen Schriftsteller der ersten drei Jahrhunderte, Leipzig
- RAC = Reallexikon für Antike und Christentum, (Stuttgart, 1941-)
- RE = Real-Encyclopädie, by Pauly - Wissowa
- SC = Sources Chrétiennes, Paris
- T = B.G.Teubner
- TS = J.A.Robinson, Texts and Studies, Cambridge
- TU = Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der Altchristlichen Literatur, Leipzig<sup>1</sup>

---

1. For other common abbreviations see the lists in Lampe (p.xlvif.) and LSJ (pp.xliii-xlv).



## I. Introduction

## I.1 Brief Account on Gregorian Studies

Of the vast number of Gregorian poems (amounting to about 18.000 lines<sup>1</sup>) I have chosen only eleven short poems (281 lines in all). These poems (although not all edited together in the Migne edition) may form a group since they are the only poems of the Gregorian poetic corpus to have been written in the form of a hymn as this is defined and described below (p. 16 and 21ff. respectively).

Among the innumerable prayers and supplications to Christ (included in Gregory's 'autobiographical' poetry: M.37. 968-1452 ) there are some which appear to contain some features commonly found in hymns: carm.2.1.3 (1020f.) and the first twelve lines of carm.2.1.22. 1-12 (1281) which seem to form themselves a poem separate from the rest of 2.1.22<sup>2</sup>. On grounds of the similarity in subject of these poems with 1.1.36, they are discussed below pp.188ff. where I give the reasons which led me to exclude them from the scope of the present research (see below p.162).

In the late nineteenth and early twentieth century there was a

- 
1. See A.J.Phytrakis, 'Τὸ ποιητικὸν ἔργον τοῦ Γρηγορίου τοῦ Ναζιανζηνοῦ', in 'Ἐθνικὸν ... Πανεπιστήμιον Ἀθηνῶν, Ἐπίσημοι Λόγοι, vol.14 (Athens, 1966-67), pp.143-94 (p.155); also J.Quasten, Patrology, vol.3 (Westminster Md.:Newman Press,1960), p.244 and A.Benoit, Saint Grégoire de Nazianze sa vie, ses oeuvres et son époque, reprint from the Paris ed. of 1876 (Hildesheim: Georg Olms, 1973), pp.725-42.
  2. Apart from the internal evidence and the fact that Cosmas of Jerusalem gives a paraphrase of only lines 1-12 (see below p.196) this may be inferred also from the fact that in many MSS the two parts appear as two distinct poems: Vaticanus Chisianus gr.16 (s.xiv), Florent.Riccard.64 (K.I.5)(s.xiv) and Vaticanus gr.482 (s.xiv), while Vat.gr.497 (s.xiii) contains only lines 1-12 (this information is collected from the brief descriptions of these MSS in the various catalogues). This has been noticed also by the annotator in the Migne edition (M.37.1281).

flourishing interest (shown by scholars of different disciplines and for various reasons - usually other than the literary) in Gregorian studies in the form of general works on Gregory's poetry as a whole, or on its major sections (didactic/dogmatic, autobiographical/historical, moral poems)<sup>1</sup>. This resulted mainly from the fact that a critical edition of this poetry, though constantly expected, had not appeared<sup>2</sup>.

In recent years Gregorian studies have revived and a number of works (primarily editions with a commentary) on individual poems (or groups of them) have been published<sup>3</sup>.

However, no systematic research has been undertaken on these hymns as a group, apart from some articles dealing either with individual hymns (to which reference is made in the appropriate place), or with all of them, but not in depth and so they contribute little to our understanding of these hymns<sup>4</sup>.

- 
1. See e.g. E.Dubedout, De D. Gregorii Nazianzeni carminibus (thes., Paris, 1901), P.Stoppel, 'Quaestiones de Gregorii Nazianzeni postarum scaenicorum imitatione et arte metrica' (inaug. diss., Acad. Rostock, Rostock, 1881), W.Ackermann, Die didaktische Poesie des Gregorios von Nazianz (diss., Leipzig: Fock, 1903), J. Focken, 'De Gregorii Nazianzeni orationum et carminum dogmaticorum argumentandi ratione' (inaug. diss., Berl.Univ., 1912), L.F.M. de Jonge, De S. Gregorii Nazianzeni carminibus quae inscribi solent 'μετ' εὐροῦ' (Amsterdam, 1910), G.Misch, Geschichte der Autobiographie, vol.1 (Leipzig-Teubner, 1907), pp.383-402 and M. Pellegrino, La Poesia di S. Gregorio Nazianzeno (Milan, 1932).
  2. On this see below p. 63
  3. See e.g. the list of editions (below p.348 ), H.L.Davids, De gnomologieën van Sint Gregorius van Nazianze (diss., Nijmegen-Utrecht, 1940) and D.A.Sykes, 'Poemata Arcana of St Gregory Nazianzen' (unpublished Ph.D. diss., Univ.Oxford, 1967).
  4. See e.g. H.Musurillo, 'The poetry of Gregory of Nazianzus', Thought, 45 (1970), 45-55 (pp.51-54), Phytrakis (cited in n.1 of the previous page), particularly pp.168-70, and R.Keydell, 'Die literarhistorische Stellung der Gedichte Gregors von Nazianz', in Atti del 8. Congresso Internazionale di Studi Bizantini (Palermo 3-10 Apr. 1951), vol.1 (Rome, 1953), pp.134-43 (p.136).

My primary aim in examining this particular group of hymns is to see their place in the History of Greek hymnography (pagan and early Christian).

## I.2.a) Definition of the Term ὕμνος and Types of it

When we are confronted with the word 'hymn' today, we immediately think of a sacred lyric or song in honour of God<sup>1</sup>. However, ὕμνος, from which this word derives, did not always carry with it a similar connotation: so many are the uses of the word ὕμνος throughout Greek literature<sup>2</sup>.

Originally, ὕμνος did not have a strictly religious sense, but meant merely a 'lay' (see Od.8.429: (ὄφρα) / δαίτῳ τε τέρπειαι καὶ ἀοιδῆς ὕμνον ἀκούων which refers to the performance of Demodocus who, accompanied by the phorminx, sang at a feast of the Wooden Horse of Troy). Later, from the occurrence of such phrases as πῶς τὰρ σ' ὑμνήσω (Hom.hymn.Apoll.19; cf. ib.207) in poems narrating some incident in the life of a god or hero<sup>3</sup>, ὕμνος acquired by association its more specific meaning of a song in praise of a god<sup>4</sup>.

The first literary hymns were written in hexameters, the metre of epic poetry, and were recited in competitions to the accompaniment of kithara by bards or rhapsodes at games (ἀγῶνες), or at a god's festival. Prizes were awarded<sup>5</sup>. Examples of such hymns seem to be the

- 
1. See J. Edgar, The Homeric Hymns (Edinburgh, 1891), p.13.
  2. The etymology of the word ὕμνος is uncertain. For various suggestions see RE s.v. Hymnos cols 140-42.
  3. Cf. Demodocus's lay of Ares and Aphrodite in Od.8.266-366.
  4. In a number of passages: Plat. Rep.607a, Aelianus Varia Historia b.39, Aristot. Poet.1448b.27, Procl. Chrestom. ap. Photius Biblioth.319bf. (ed. Henry, BL, vol.v, p.159) etc. ὕμνος - mainly in its restricted meaning of a lyric hymn - is contrasted to ἐγκώμιον - a eulogy to a man. There also seems to be a reference specifically to lyric hymns in the definition of ὕμνος in Plat. Leges 700b (a passage cited very often with regard to the subject under discussion). See also Allen-Halliday-Sikes, The Homeric Hymns, second edition (Oxf., 1936), p.xciv.
  5. This is implied from Hesiod. Oper. 654-57, where Hesiod relates how, with a ὕμνος, he won a tripod at the games in honour of Amphidamas; and from Hesiod's dubious fr.357 (ed. Merkelbach-West p.176). See also Allen-Halliday-Sikes, p.lxxxviiiif.

longer hymns of the Homeric Collection, which are unanimously dated during the last stage of the epic period. Hexameter hymns could also be used by rhapsodes as preludes (προούμια) to a recital of epic poetry. The hymns referred to a deity in whose honour the bard was about to recite the rhapsody, or for whom the festival was being held. Most of the short Homeric hymns seem to fall into this category. In them we find expressions such as ἐκ σέο δ' ἀρξάμενος κλήσω μερόπων γένος ἀνδρῶν/ ἡμετέων ὧν ἔργα θεοῖ θνητοῖσιν ἔδειξαν (Hom. hymn.31.18-19; cf. hymn.32.18-19). These hymns (with the exception of hymns 8, 19, 31 and 32 which are even later) are dated at the end of the genuine epic period<sup>1</sup>.

In the course of time and as new forms of art appeared, the hexameter hymn lost its dignity and importance and was replaced by different forms of melos, so that the meaning of ὕμνος was restricted to a melic religious song in praise of any god<sup>2</sup>. Lyric hymns embrace all sorts of address to the gods. Alexandrian scholars attempted to classify lyric poetry in general and hymns in particular. However, more recently such attempt has been severely - and convincingly - criticized as based on artificial distinctions and not on real differences of technique in the compositions themselves<sup>3</sup>. According to the Alexandrian classification lyric hymns include: ὕμνος, προσόδιον, παιδῶν, δελφύραμβος, νόμος, ἀδωνίδειον, ἰσβακχος, and ὑπόρχημα<sup>4</sup>.

The classification of lyric poetry by the Alexandrians was later

- 
1. See Allen-Halliday-Sikes, pp.xciii-xcv, where a discussion on the two usages of Homeric hymns (i.e. as distinct hymns, or as preludes to rhapsodic recitals) and p.cix for the dating of the long and short Homeric hymns. Besides, it is worthwhile to mention here the remark made by J.Edgar, op.cit., p.17 that some of the short Homeric hymns could have been used also as closing hymns in the rhapsodic recitals.
  2. See H.W.Smyth, Greek Melic Poets (London, 1900), p.xxviii.
  3. See A.E.Harvey, 'The classification of Greek lyric poetry', Class. Quart., N.S. 5 (1955), 157-75 (p.164).
  4. See Smyth, op.cit., p.xxivf.

taken over by later authors -notably by Proclus - who used ὕμνος in its generic sense to mean all types of melic (ὡς εἶδη πρὸς γένος)<sup>1</sup>.

A different classification of lyric hymns (according to the particular god they are addressed to) is that whereby ὕμνος is said to have been sung in honour of Zeus, whereas paeans and dithyrambs were offered to Apollo and Dionysus<sup>2</sup>.

Furthermore, the passage from Didymus (referred to in n.1) goes on to regard ὕμνος as a species of lyric poetry distinguished from the rest by the fact that it was sung to the accompaniment of kithara. The same distinction (according to the accompanying musical instrument) is made also by Proclus (Chrest. ap. Photius Biblioth.320a 18-20, ed. Henry, BL, vol.v, p.159f.) between what he calls 'ὁ κυρίως ὕμνος' and the other forms of melic. Harvey (art.cit., p.166f.) has made an attempt to determine the form, content and performance of this type of hymn on the basis of a number of passages, mainly taken from Plato. However, such an attempt can only create more difficulties, since the information we get from the ancient sources is not only contradictory in itself, but also insufficient and ambiguous.

Another way of classifying hymns is to divide them according to their content and structure. This way was followed by Menander the Rhetor in his treatise on epideictic oratory. He uses ὕμνος (the praise of a god: see 331.20 ed. Russell - Wilson) in its generic sense and divides it into eight species: 1) κλητικός (clletic), 2) ἀποπεμπτικός (aporemptic), 3) φυσικός (scientific), 4) μυθικός (mythical), 5) γενεαλογικός (genealogical), 6) πεπλασμένος (fictitious), 7) εὐκτικός (precatory) and 8) ἀπευκτικός (deprecatory): 333.1-344.14

---

1. See Procl. Chrest. ap. Photius Biblioth.320a 15 (ed. Henry, BL, vol.v, p.159) and cf. Didymus 'Ἐν τῷ περὶ λυρικῶν ποιητῶν (Orion ap. Etymol.Magn.777.1 s.v. ὕμνος).

2. See Menander Rhetor 332.1f. (ed. Russell-Wilson) and cf. Acron in Horatius Sermon.ii.1.1 (ed. Keller p.116).

Menander admits the existence also of a mixed-hymn which may contain two or more of these types (343.27-344.4). His scheme is actually a conflation of: a) two opposing pairs (hymns calling on god and saying farewell (1,2) and hymns praying for good and seeking to avert evil (7,8)), and b) a group of four types based on the content (3-6). More precisely, the scientific hymns (3) are those of the physicists and philosophers in which the nature of the god is seen and analysed as a natural force (e.g. Apollo as the sun and Hera as the wind: 337.2-4). The mythical hymns (4) deal with the mythology of the god, while the genealogical ones (5) - which are in real terms a subdivision of the former hymns - deal with the divine birth, e.g. of Hermes mentioned in a hymn by Alcaeus (cf. Alcaeus fr.308 (b) ed. Lobel-Page PLF): 340.15. Finally, the fictitious hymns (6) refer to abstract nouns: e.g. Δεῦμος, Φόβος, Ὕπνος, Πενία for which a mythology is invented by the hymn-writer.

From the above it appears that Menander's classification (partly based on the content of the hymns (3-6) and partly on their structure and purpose (1,2,7,8)) is no less inadequate than the classifications mentioned above and that therefore the employment of Menander's terminology would be misleading, even if this is followed by some scholars <sup>1</sup>.

All the above illustrate the distortions of over-systematization by late grammarians and show that ὕμνος in antiquity was a somewhat protean conception and could be used in a broader or a narrower sense; and yet it always had the basic sense of a sacred composition.

---

1. See e.g. J. Haldane, 'The Greek hymn with special reference to the Athenian drama of the fifth century', 2 vols (unpublished Ph.D. diss., Univ. London, 1963), pp.34 and 138-40, M.Mantzziou, 'Hymns and hymnal prayers in fifth century Greek tragedy with special reference to Euripides' (unpublished Ph.D. diss., Univ. London, 1981), p.16; cf. also Cairns, Generic Composition in Greek and Roman Poetry, passim and Russell-Wilson, Menander the Rhetor, p.xxxi.

## I.2.b) Brief History of Greek Pagan Hymnography

We now pass on to give a brief account of most of the extant Greek pagan hymns, with emphasis on the hexameter ones.

First comes the collection of Homeric Hymns<sup>1</sup>. As has been said above the long Homeric hymns differ from the short ones, not only in the date of composition, but also in the purpose and place of performance. Both categories of hymns are more secular than ritual compositions, since they seem to have arisen from the rhapsodic tradition and not to have been composed for the service of a particular temple<sup>2</sup>. The two categories of hymns differ also in style: in the long hymns the epic narrative (dealing with the birth and other incidents in the life of the god<sup>3</sup>) predominates so that, if one leaves out the formulaic beginning and end<sup>4</sup>, they will not differ from some epic passages dealing with a similar subject<sup>5</sup>. This obviously does not apply to the short hymns<sup>6</sup>. Both categories, together with the Homeric and Hesiodic epics, are of primary importance to the student of Greek hymnography, since they are the main source of stock vocabulary (particularly of divine epithets) used by hymn-writers of all periods.

In the archaic period lyric hymns flourished. These are of various types: some are folk compositions mainly preserved in secondary reports<sup>7</sup>, and some are personal poetry unfortunately surviving in

- 
1. The attribution of this collection to Homer is discussed in Allen-Halliday-Sikes, pp.lxivff.
  2. See Allen-Halliday-Sikes, p.lxxxvi.
  3. On these themes (used generally in hymns) see below p.28.
  4. On this see below p. 23 and p. 31 respectively.
  5. See e.g. the reference cited above on p. 13 n.3.
  6. One of these (the hymn to Ares: 8) is written in a style very close to that of the Orphic hymns: see Allen-Halliday-Sikes, p. 384f.
  7. See Carmina Popularia (PLG iii pp.654ff. Bergk).



a severely fragmentary state<sup>1</sup>.

From the classical period onwards we have inscriptional lyric hymns from Delphi, Epidaurus and other cult-centres<sup>2</sup>. Lyric hymns are found also in Greek drama. The dramatic dimensions of such hymns and the degree of their connection with the plot of the play have been examined in a number of dissertations<sup>3</sup>. Here belong also the parodies of hymns found in the comedies of Aristophanes and other Greek (as well as Roman) comedians<sup>4</sup>.

In the Hellenistic period the hexameter form reappears in the hymns of Callimachus (apart from the fifth which is written in elegiacs) and in some Idyls of Theocritus (e.g. 22: to the Dioscuri, 15.100-44: to Aphrodite and Adonis and 1.64-145: the song of Daphnis).

From the same period there are some further hexameter hymns in a narrative style and with the characteristics of syncretism and apotheosis of men: e.g. the Aretalogy to Sarapis by Maiistas (Coll. Alex. pp.68ff.) and the fragmentary hymns on Papyrus Chicaginiensis (ib. pp.82ff.)<sup>5</sup>.

The hexameter was also the metre of the philosophical hymn. From this period comes the hymn to Zeus by Cleanthes and from the imperial the hymns of the Neoplatonic Proclus. In the same category one may also include some Orphic fragments: 62 (Apollo), 21, 21a, 168 (Zeus), 237 (Dionysus) and 32 c-e (underworld deities) (ed. Kern). The main characteristics of these hymns are first the philosophical ideas used in the exposition of the nature and functions of the god they refer to;

- 
1. An account on these hymns may be found in Haldane p.76f.
  2. See Coll.Alex. pp.132ff. Some inscriptional hymns (though from a later period are written also in hexameters: e.g. the hymn to Athene and Rhamnousian Artemis in IG 14.1389 ii).
  3. See the dissertations of Haldane and Mantziou (mentioned above p.16 n.1) and R.Knoke, 'De hymnis tragicorum Graecorum' (diss., Göttingen, 1924).
  4. See W.Horn, Gebet und Gebetsparodie in der Komödien des Aristophanes, Erlanger Beiträge zur Sprach- und Kunstwissenschaft, 38 (Nürnberg, 1970) and H. Kleinknecht, Die Gebetsparodie in der Antike (Hildersheim, 1967).
  5. See below p.22 ;cf. the encomia of Dioscorus ( Heitsch p.127ff.).

and second the moral nature of the requests made in them.

In the imperial period belong the Orphic hymns which provide a good example of the syncretism which characterized the religion of late antiquity, since they are not only addressed to Greek gods, but also to Oriental deities (Semele, Sabazius, Korybas)<sup>1</sup>. The peculiarity of their structure lies in the fact that they are composed mainly of an accumulation of epithets and other phrases in vocatives and in apposition to the name of the god (although this style is occasionally replaced with relative clauses with ὅς : e.g. hymn.13.3ff., 18.4ff.)<sup>2</sup>. Guthrie has suggested that most of these epithets were not used for any deity indifferently, but that they were in close association with the particular deity they were addressed to<sup>3</sup>. Besides, we may observe that the majority of them are compound epithets (descriptive of the various characteristics, actions or even feelings of the deity and not occurring elsewhere)<sup>4</sup>. A probable explanation for the over-grouping of such epithets and cult-names has been brought forward by Gruppe: with these epithets the initiates (μύσται) somehow constrained the deity to appear perforce<sup>5</sup>.

From the same period date the hymns on Magic papyri which have

- 
1. See W.K.C.Guthrie, Orpheus and Greek Religion, second edition (London: Methuen, 1952), p.258. For the authorship, the purpose and the place of composition of these hymns see the bibliography cited in Quandt's edition p.44\*, and RE s.v. Orphische Dichtung cols 1321ff. (Keydell). The similarities of their vocabulary with that of 3rd and 4th cen. poets led van Liempt to date the hymns at the same period :see L. van Liempt, 'De vocabulario Hymnorum Orphicorum atque aetate' (inaug. diss., Purmerend, 1930).
  2. See U.von Wilamowitz-Moellendorff, Der Glaube der Hellenen, vol. 2 (Berlin: Weidmann, 1932), p.514 and I.M.Linforth, The Arts of Orpheus, reprint edition of Berkeley-Los Angeles: Univ.Calif. Press, 1941 (N.York: Arno, 1973), p.181.
  3. See W.K.C.Guthrie, 'Epithets in the Orphic hymns', Class.Rev., 44 (1930), 216-21.
  4. See below p.26 cf. also M. Hauck, De hymnorum Orphicorum aetate. (Breslau, 1911).
  5. See Roscher, Lexik. Griech. Römisch. Mythol., vol.3, s.v. Orpheus (O. Gruppe) col. 1150.

been collected and edited in verse form (mainly hexameters) by Preisendanz and others<sup>1</sup>. The characteristics of magic hymns appear in two poems (to Asclepius and Hecate respectively) found in Hippolytus's Refutatio omnium haeresium and edited in Heitsch p.170f.

Two alphabetical hymns in hexameters (to Dionysus and Apollo) are found in AP 9.524, 525 respectively. They are composed throughout of epithets arranged in an alphabetical order<sup>2</sup>.

Besides, there are a number of severely fragmentary oracular hymns: e.g. the hymn to Apollo and Artemis (ap. Clem. Alex. Strom.v.8 48,4 (GCS 2 p.359.5)) and the hymn to Apollo (ap. Euseb. Preparat. Evang. iii 14.4f. (ed. Heitsch p.168)<sup>3</sup>.

Papyrial fragments from the same period include hymns of various types such as those edited in Heitsch pp.165ff. A collection of lyric hymns in short verses is edited also in Heitsch pp.22ff. and is attributed to Mesomedes.

Finally, from the same period come some prose hymns such as those of Aelius Aristides: to Athene (orat.37), Heracles (40), Dionysus (41), Asclepius (42), Zeus (43) and Sarapis (45); and from the fourth cen.A.D. the hymn to Artemis (orat.5) by Libanius and the hymns to the King Helios (orat.11) and to the Mother of the Gods (8) by Julian the emperor.

- 
1. See Preisendanz, Pap.Mag.Gr., vol.iii, pp.24-47; also Heitsch pp.179-99 and Abel, Orphica, pp.286-95.
  2. The composition of alphabetical poems was very popular in Byzantine times. A fair amount of such poems has been collected and discussed in D.N.Anastasijewić, 'Die parännetischen Alphabetete in der griechischen Literatur' (inaug. diss., München, 1905). An example of such poems (written in iambics) is found among Gregory's works: carm.1.2.30 (908-10).
  3. In this category of hymns one may add some invocations from the Oracula Chaldaica: frs 26, 61, 216, 218, 220 (ed. des Places) and some prose prayers from Corpus Hermeticum: i.31-32, v.10-11, xiii.17-20 (ed. Festugière).

## I.2.c) The Form and Content of the Greek Pagan Hymn

The main parts of a Greek pagan hymn are: 1) Introduction or Prooemium, 2) Praise or Main body and 3) Prayer. I have avoided using the term invocation for the first part, since, as will be seen below, this is not appropriate for all the types of Greek hymns (particularly for most of the Homeric hymns). Besides, I used the broader terms Praise<sup>1</sup> or Main body for the second part (since the main reason for its inclusion in the hymn is the praise of god) instead of the inexact term 'Pars Epica' used by Ausfeld<sup>2</sup>; or the very general one 'Middle Section' followed by Haldane<sup>3</sup>, or even the term 'Begründung' used by Schwenn<sup>4</sup> and followed by Mantziou<sup>5</sup> (as this is based on the secondary purpose of this part, namely to reinforce the prayer with a 'Ground' and secure its fulfilment :see below p. 30 ).

All three parts are constructed according to certain traditional principles and contain various *topoi* which have been discussed by a number of scholars to whom reference is made below.

## 1) Introduction

This part usually gives the proper name of the recipient of the hymn, or one of his by-names (which may replace the proper name if this is not mentioned) accompanied by one or more epithets, or other titles, and the patronymics of the particular god. In the case of

- 
1. The term 'Praise (part)' has no authority outside the present research and has been employed only conventionally to replace equivalent terms followed by other scholars which I found not entirely accurate and sufficient for our purpose.
  2. See C. Ausfeld, 'De Graecorum precatationibus quaestiones', Jahrb. klas.Philol., suppl.28 (1903), 507-47 (p.514f.).
  3. See J. Haldane, 'The Greek hymn with special reference to the Athenian drama of the fifth century', 2 vols (unpublished Ph.D. diss., Univ. London, 1963), p.103.
  4. See Fr. Schwenn, Gebet und Opfer, (Heidelberg, 1927), e.g. p.59.
  5. See M. Mantziou, 'Hymns and hymnal prayers in fifth century Greek tragedy with special reference to Euripides' (unpublished Ph.D. diss., Univ. London, 1981), p.5. It is used also by Beckmann (pp.46ff.).

more elaborate hymns this part may be extended to include also participial phrases or relative clauses, all in apposition to the name of the deity. A reference to the leading cult-centres and other abodes of the deity may also be made.

The addressee of a Greek pagan hymn may be any god from the Greek pantheon: Olympian gods (Zeus, Apollo), minor gods (Pan, Asclepius), or demigods and heroes (Heracles, Leto). To these one may add personified abstract nouns (Tyche, Hygeia), natural phenomena (Boreas, Nyx) and celestial bodies (Helius, Selene). Finally, hymns were composed for Oriental deities, both Egyptian and Asiatic (Sarapis, Isis, Sabazius). However, when from the Hellenistic period onwards the apotheosis of men became an important characteristic of the political and religious life of the Greeks, hymns could be composed also for emperors, as well as governors, as the extant fragments of the paean to Titus (Coll.Alex. p.173) and the hymn to Demetrius Poliorketes (ib. p. 173f.) show. In these hymns we have an addressee-variation, according to Cairns's definition<sup>1</sup>.

The recipient of a Greek pagan hymn could be one or more gods who have something in common : Hom.hymn.25 (Apollo, Muses, Zeus); or all the gods in general : Procl. hymn.4.

On the significance of the knowledge of the divine name and the various topoi employed to express it in hymns, namely the listing of alternatives : εἴτε ... εἴτε and πότερον ... ἢ ... ἢ ... (hymn.Fortun. 8-10: Coll.Alex. p.196), or the phrase ὅστις ποτ' ἐστίν (Aesch. Agam. 160) and the epithets πολυώνυμος and ἄρρητος (both common in Orph.hymn) see, among many others, Norden pp.144ff., Ausfeld pp.517ff., Adami pp. 221ff. and Haldane p.115f.

I distinguish hymns into two main types: the direct apostrophes

---

1. See F. Cairns, Generic Composition in Greek and Roman Poetry (Edinburgh: Univ.Press, 1972), pp.218ff.

to gods and the hymns in which the name of the god and any expression attributed to it are in the accusative. The former type of hymns is called by Wünsch 'subjective' and the latter 'objective' (see RE s.v. 'Hymnos' col.142 (Wünsch)).

We may have the following types of 'objective' hymns according to the verb which is used to introduce them:

1) Hymns introduced with a verb of singing such as ᾄδειν, ἀείδειν, ἀείσεσθαι, μέλπειν, ὑμνεῖν, ἄρχεσθαι ἀείδειν, μνήσεσθαι. This type is commonly found in the Homeric hymns : hymn.12: Ἥρην ἀείδω and the hexameter hymns of later poets: Procl. hymn.5 : Ὑμνέομεν ... Κουραφροδίτην and Theocr. Idyl.22: Ὑμνέομεν ... / Κάστορα καὶ ... Πολυδέσκα. An example from the lyric hymns is Aristonous hymn.Vest.2 (Coll.Alex. p.164): Ἐστῖαν ὑμνήσομεν<sup>1</sup>.

In the Orphic hymns, however, these verbs are rare as one finds only ἀείσεσθαι in hymn.3 and μέλπειν in hymn.62. Here, verbs of the third category are used instead and the same applies also to the Magic hymns.

The usage of such verbs resulted from similar introductions to the heroic narrative. The beginning of the Prooemium to Hesiod's Theogony is an example of this: Μουσῶν Ἐλικωνιάδων ἀρχώμεθ' ἀείδειν. The hymnodic features of most of such prooemia have been investigated by Stenzel<sup>2</sup>.

2) Hymns (mainly the Homeric ones) in which the poet asks the Muses to celebrate the god: Hom.hymn.Merc.: Ἐρμῆν ὕμνει Μοῦσα and Theocr. Idyl.1.64: ἄρχετε ... Μοῦσαι ... ἀοιδῆς.

---

1. It seems that such verbs are rarely used in lyric hymns. I could find only three more examples: Lasus fr.1 (PLG iii p.376 Bergk) Attic Schol.3 (ib. p.644) and Alcman fr.2 (ib. p.15). Examples of the various introductory verbs may be found in Adami p.220f.

2. J. Stenzel, De ratione, quae inter carminum epicorum prooemia et hymnicam Graecorum poesin intercedere videatur (Diss. Breslau, 1908).

In the case of lyric inscriptional hymns (e.g. of paeans) the poet may exhort others to praise god: Isyllus Paeon Apoll.-Asclep.1 (Coll.Alex. p.133): 'Ιὲ Παῖδνα θεὸν ἀείσατε λαοί,/ and Macedonius Paeon Apoll.1f. (ib. p.138): Δῆλιον .../ εὐφην[εῖτε.

3) Hymns introduced with a verb of summoning: καλεῖν, κλήζειν, κικλήσκειν, ἐκπροκαλεῖσθαι examples of which are: Orph.hymn.25: Πρωτέα κικλήσκω and 2 hymn.Attis (PLG iii p.686 Bergk): "Αττιν κλήσω.<sup>1</sup>

On the other hand, in the 'subjective' hymns the name of the god and his titles are in vocatives which implies a more personal relationship between the god and his suppliant. Again here we may have further subdivisions:

1) Hymns introduced with a verb of summoning, singing and celebrating, or praying in the first person (singular or plural) and the name of a god in the vocative accompanied by a second person pronoun (personal or possessive) which may be repeated (sometimes at the beginning of successive clauses): Orph.hymn.52.1: Κικλήσκω σε, μάκαρ ... Βαχχεῦ, Cleanth. hymn.6: σὲ (sc. Ζεῦ) καθυμνήσω τε καὶ σὸν κράτος αἰὲν ἀείσω and Sappho fr.1 (Lobel - Page): ἀθάνατ' Ἀφροδίτα ... λίσσομαί σε. Such hymns are generally characterized as written in 'du-Stil' (following Norden's terminology)<sup>2</sup>.

2) Hymns in which the name of the god (in vocative) is not followed closely by any main verb as happens e.g. in Orph.hymn.26; or it may be followed by one or more relative clauses (sometimes headed by the same pronoun producing thus Norden's 'Relativstil'<sup>3</sup>): Hom.hymn. 24.1f.: 'Εστίν, ἧ ... ἀμφικολεύεις,/ ; or even it may be accompanied

- 
1. For further instances see K. Ziegler, 'De precatationum apud Graecos formis quaestiones selectae' (inaug. diss., Breslau, 1905), p.40 and Adami p.220f.
  2. See Norden pp.143ff.; also Stenzel p.18ff. for examples of 'du-Stil' hymns.
  3. See Norden pp.168ff.; also Adami p.242 for other examples.

by one or more participles in the participial style of predications (Norden's 'Participialstil' on pp.166ff. where examples).

3) Hymns introduced with a verb in the imperative (or its equivalents: optative, archaic imperatival infinitive or negative subjunctive). This may be: a) a cletic verb : ἐλθέ, μόλε, βαῦνε, φάνη-  
θι, (ἀφ-)ιμοῦ, ἔθι with or without the addition of δεῦρο or δεῦτε:  
Orph.hymn.34: 'Ελθέ, μάκαρ, Παῖδν<sup>1</sup>, b) a verb of appealing to the  
deity's attention, usually to his sight or hearing: κλῦθι (κέκλυθι,  
κλῦτε), (εἰσ-)άκουσον, ἰδέ, ἐφόρα, βλέφον : Procl. hymn.1.1: Κλῦθι ...  
Τιτάν and Pind. Nem.7.1f. (Snell-Maehler, 1971), and c) a verb of  
salutation: χαῖρε (χαίρετε): 1hymn.Attis (PLG iii p.686 Bergk) and  
Cleanth. hymn.3<sup>2</sup>.

In the Introduction (and the rest of the hymn) the divine epithets<sup>3</sup>,  
titles and by-names (ἐπωνυμῖαι<sup>4</sup>, ἀνακλητικὰ ὀνόματα<sup>5</sup>) of the god  
(which are usually taken from traditional vocabulary, found primarily  
in the Homeric epics<sup>6</sup>) have particular prominence. They are general-  
ly divided into two categories: a) those which apply generally to  
any god and may be thus called universal<sup>7</sup>: θεός, ἀναξ, δεσπότης, βασι-

- 
1. For other examples see Adami p.221 and Ausfeld p.516.
  2. For examples on this category see Keyssner p.129 and 132 and on category (b) see Ziegler pp.59ff., Adami p.221 and Ausfeld p.516.
  3. By this term I mean any qualifying word or expression added to the name of the god without the intermediary of the copula. Thus, it is not only an adjective, but it may be also a substantive, a composite expression, a participle, or even a clause (particularly a relative one). On this see Ausfeld p.521.
  4. The term is used e.g. in Plat. Rep.394 a 2.
  5. For the term see Menander Rhetor 445.25f. (ed. Russell-Wilson).
  6. On the divine epithets in Homer see e.g. M. Parry, 'The traditional epithet in Homer', in The Making of Homeric Verse, edited by Ad. Parry (Oxf., 1971), pp.1-190 and R.J. Cunliffe, Homeric Proper and Place Names (London-Glasgow: Blackie, 1931) which is a suppl. to "A Lexicon of the Homeric Dialect" compiled by the same author.
  7. See Haldane p.116, Ausfeld p.521 and Keyssner p.83f.



λεύς, ὄτος, μάκαρ, ἀθάνατος, ἄμβροτος, σεμνός, ἄγνος, φύλος, μέγας and their feminine forms, and b) those of a more restricted application as κωμαστής for Dionysus (Aristoph. Nubes 606) and ἔκηβόλος for Apollo (Hom. hymn.Ven.151)<sup>1</sup>.

Of these epithets the category of compound ones (διπλᾶ ὀνόματα<sup>2</sup>) has particular significance. They may describe: 1) the physical characteristics of god : ἑλικοβλέφαρος of Aphrodite in Hom. hymn.6.19, 2) what the deity wears or carries ending in -πέπλος, -στέφανος, -μίτρα, -αμπυξ, -πέδιλος : εὐστέφανος of Dionysus in Orph. hymn.74.2, 3) anything connected with the deity and beginning with χρυσο- : χρυσότοξος of Apollo in Isyllus Paeon Apoll.-Asclep.48 (Coll. Alex. p.134), 4) the character of god ending in -θυμος, -φρων, -μήτις, -μήτης : πρόφρων of Hygieia in Aiphron 2 (PLG iii p.596 Bergk), 5) certain divine actions: σαδύμβροτος of Athene in Procl. hymn.7.40, 6) the gifts of the god ending in -δότης, -φόρος : πλουτοδότης of Dionysus in 5 Carm.pop. (PLG iii p.656 Bergk), 7) particular delights of the god ending in -χαρής or beginning with φιλο- : ὀπλοχαρής of Ares in Orph. hymn.65.2, and 8) anything the god possesses or does in a great degree beginning with πολυ-, παντο- (παν-), μεγα- : πολυστάφυλος of Dionysus in Hom. hymn.26.11<sup>3</sup>.

Some epithets can be used predicatively (mainly in the Prayer) with εἶναι, γενέσθαι, ἐλθεῖν : 1) εὐμενής, εὐφρων and other similar epithets: ἐλθέ ... εὐφρων of Selene in Orph. hymn.9.11 and 2) σωτήρ, σύμ-

- 
1. The divine epithets have been collected by C.F.H.Bruchmann in his Epitheta Deorum quae apud poetas graecos leguntur (Leipzig, 1893), Supplement 2 to Ausführliches Lexikon Griechischen und Römischen Mythologie, edited by W.H.Roscher.  
see also Ausfeld pp.521ff. and Adami pp.223ff.
  2. See G.Meyer, 'Die Stilistische Verwendung der Nominalkomposition im Griechischen. Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der Διπλᾶ Ὀνόματα', Philologus, suppl.16, part 3 (1923), 1-215 (particularly pp.48-78).
  3. See K.Keyssner, Gottesvorstellung und Lebensauffassung im Griechischen Hymnus (Stuttgart, 1932), pp.127f., 133, 124f., 130, 45ff., and Haldane p.177f. for examples on these categories of epithets.

μαχος, ἐπίκουρος, ἐπαρωγός, ἐπιτάρροθος: (Ares) βροτῶν ἐπίκουρε in Hom.hymn.8.9<sup>1</sup>.

The by-names of the deity belong also to the category of divine epithets. An elaborate example of extended usage of by-names is Orph.hymn.34 where one finds fifteen such by-names<sup>2</sup>.

The parentage (γένος) of the god (when it is used) may be given with patronymics, or with other expressions of origin, or even with participles or relative clauses: Hom.hymn.26.1f.: Διόνυσον .../ Ζηνὸς καὶ Σεμέλης ... υἱόν, and hymn.Curetum 1f.(Coll.Alex. p.160): Κοῦρε,/ ... Κρόνειε,/. Sometimes other relatives besides the parents might be mentioned: Hom.hymn.9.1: "Ἄρτεμιν ... κασιγνήτην 'Εκάτοιο<sup>3</sup>.

A final feature of the Introduction is the reference to the birth-place, cult-centre, or other abode of the god. This is made through phrases with the verbs μέδελν, κατέχειν, νέμειν, ἐφέπειν, ἀμφιπολεύειν. Orph.hymn.48.5: (Σαβάζιτε)... Φρυγίης μεδέων, or with λείπειν: Mag.hymn. 1.1 (Abel): ('Απόλλων) ... λείπε Παρνάσιον ὄρος καὶ Δελφίδα Πυθῶ,<sup>4</sup>.

The hymns where the poet is wondering about the 'polytopy', 'poly-nomy' and parentage of a god using various disjunctive expressions: εἴτε ... εἴτε, ἢ ... ἢ, are called by Menander the Rhetor ἀπορητικοί or διαπορητικοί (343.17-26 ed. Russell - Wilson).

The transition to the second part, namely the Praise, is achieved in various grammatical and syntactical ways: 1) with any sort of connective:: γάρ, ὡςπερ, νῦν αὖτε, εἴ ποτε, 2) with the syntactical dependence on a word from the first part of a participle, a relative clause or a vocative in the second part: Hom.hymn.26.3: (Διόνυσον) ὄν

- 
1. For other examples on both categories see Keyssner pp.87ff., 102f., Ausfeld p.538 and Ziegler p.56f.
  2. On various by-names see H.Usener, 'Beinamen der Götter', in his Götternamen, second edition (Bonn, 1929), pp.216-47.
  3. For various examples of the deity's parentage see Adami p.226f.
  4. Further examples may be found in Keyssner pp.75ff., Adami p.241 and 227ff.

τρέφον ἠΰκομοι νύμφαι and 3) without any connectives in an asyndetical way<sup>1</sup>.

## 2) Praise

The main purpose of this part is the praise of the deity which may be achieved in various ways. One is with a narration of his birth-myth (Hom.hymn.18.3-9) usually followed by an account of his nurture and education (Hom.hymn.26.3-6). In the long hexameter hymns other incidents or activities in the life of the god may be added: for example the slaying of Python by Apollo in Hom.hymn.Apoll.300-74. Geographical lists and landscape descriptions are often included in them (Hom.hymn.Apoll.30-44)<sup>2</sup>.

Another important topic is the description of the epiphany of the god: e.g. of the Dioscuri during a storm at sea: Hom.hymn.33.8-17 (cf. Theocr. Idyl.22.10-22); or the ἀνοδος of Persephone in Orph.hymn.43. 7-9 and the return to earth of Adonis in Theocr. Idyl.15.102-05. The commonest verb used of the deity is φαίνεσθαι and sometimes ἐλθεῖν or παρεῖναι and the corresponding for the worshipper is δέχεσθαι<sup>3</sup>. Sometimes the god's epiphany may bring terror and tremor to the whole nature and sometimes joy and calmness (as may happen also at the time of his birth)<sup>4</sup>.

The various benefits granted by the god to mankind may be expressed with a narration of the εὐρεσις-legend (Hom.hymn.Merc.25-64, 108-14, and Hom.hymn.20.2-7). Expressions with πρῶτος or πρῶτιστα are regularly used in this connection (Hom.hymn.Ven.12)<sup>5</sup>.

- 
1. See G. Zuntz, 'Zum Hymnus des Kleantes', Rhein.Museum, 94 (1951), 337-41 (pp.339ff.).
  2. A detailed account of the various themes featuring in narrative hymns may be found in Haldane pp.123ff.
  3. See RE s.v. 'Epiphanie', cols 279, 312 (Pfister).
  4. Examples of both cases may be found in Adami pp.231ff. and Keyssner p.33f.
  5. For further examples see Keyssner p.17f.

Apart from the above narrative and descriptive themes, this part may also include an exposition of the nature (φύσις) and other characteristics (ἀρεταί) of the god, since, according to Plato, it is lawful to praise Eros (and generally any god) with reference first to his nature and then to his benefits: (\*Ερωτα) ... δίκαιον ἐπαινέσαι, πρῶτον αὐτὸν οἶός ἐστιν, ἔπειτα τὰς δόσεις (Sympos.195 a). This is achieved not only with the use of relevant epithets (which we have already mentioned), but also with certain topoi and expressions.

The nature of the god may be illustrated with reference to his power and generally his virtue (δύναμις, μένος, σθένος, ἰσχύς, ἀλκή, κρᾶτος, ἀρετή): Orph.hymn.prooem.28: Αἰῶνος μέγ' ὑπέροχον ἰσχύς<sup>1</sup>. In turn the power and other characteristics of god may be revealed in expressions with: a) μῦθος: Orph.hymn.10.28: (Φύσι) σὺ γὰρ μούνη τᾶδε τεύχεως, and b) πᾶς or πάντα: Theogn.373ff.(West): Ζεῦ φίλε ... σὺ γὰρ πάντεσσιν ἀνάσσεις/ τιμὴν αὐτὸς ἔχων καὶ μεγάλην δύναμιν,/.../ σὸν δὲ κρᾶτος πάντων ἔσθ' ὑπατον, βασιλεῦ·/. Both expressions (as well as those with ἀεὶ and the epithets in παν-, παντο-, πολυ-, ἀει-) serve in praising gods in a 'hyperbolic' style<sup>2</sup>.

Gods may be celebrated also for being the begetters /creators of all things, as well as of mankind. Thus they are called γένεσις, γενέτωρ, γενετήρ, γενέτειρα, or μήτηρ and πατήρ, or even προπάτωρ and προμήτωρ: Hom.hymn.1.6 (Zeus): πατήρ ἀνδρῶν τε θεῶν τε<sup>3</sup>.

Furthermore, gods may be celebrated for their gifts to men: Hom.hymn.10.1f.(Aphrodite): βροτοῖσι/ μελίχχα δῶρα δίδωσιν<sup>4</sup>, and for being ταμίας: Procl.hymn.1.2 (Helios): φάους ταμίας<sup>5</sup>.

The character of gods is revealed in the things they delight in,

- 
1. For other examples see Keyssner pp.48ff.
  2. See Keyssner, 'Der hyperbolische Stil', pp.28-48.
  3. For further cases see Keyssner pp.20ff.
  4. Examples on this subject are collected in Keyssner p.71.
  5. For other examples see Adami p.242 and Keyssner p.82f.

and this may be expressed in phrases with χαῖρειν, φιλεῖν, (ἐπι-)τέρπεσθαι: Orph.hymn.74.4: /κῦμασι τερπομένη (sc. Leucothea)<sup>1</sup>.

The secondary purpose of this part (Praise) is to incur the pleasure of the deity so that he may fulfil the petitioner's requests which follow in the Prayer. So, all the attributes of the god are carefully recalled to secure this fulfilment and his various characteristics are chosen to show that he has the power to solve the particular problems of his petitioner.

Besides, in hymns where a personal relationship between god and devotee exists, a reference to past kindnesses rendered by the former to the latter, or to any link between god and mortals in general, is another method the petitioner may employ in order to receive a favourable response. For the same reason a promise of a dedication or sacrifice may also be included in this part, although the proper place for these features is the Prayer where the poet may even promise to praise god again, if he fulfils his requests<sup>2</sup>.

The transition to the Prayer is achieved by the usage of νῦν, ἀλλά, ἀλλ' ὦ, ἀλλὰ νῦν, καὶ νῦν, or without any connectives (i.e. asyndetically)<sup>3</sup>.

### 3) Prayer

The subject of this part depends on whether the hymn is offered by a whole congregation (or by one person on behalf of a community), as happens with Orphic hymns in particular and cult-hymns in general, or whether it concerns only an individual petitioner. In the latter case the petitioner asks for the fulfilment of various personal needs, while in the former the requests made to gods refer to the needs of

- 
1. For further examples see Keyssner pp.130ff., 67ff.
  2. These and other topics have been examined with many examples in Ausfeld pp.525ff.; see also Th. Beckmann, 'Das Gebet bei Homer' (inaug. diss. Univ. Würzburg, 1932), p.46f.
  3. See Adami p.234f. and Ausfeld p.537. Very rarely a request in the Prayer may be introduced also with ναύ: Procl.hymn.6.8,11.

a whole community.

In general the Prayer may include requests for the material necessities of daily life, for the family and city, or for a pleasant life and happiness (ήμεροεις (ἡδύς) βίος, ὄλβος, εὐδαιμονία, εὐτυχία); or even requests of a moral character (mainly in the philosophical hymns)<sup>1</sup>. Besides, requests could be made for the averting of any misfortune expressed mainly with the verbs: ἀποτρέπειν, ἀποπέμπειν, (ἀπ-)ἀλέξειν, ῥύεσθαι, παύειν, λύειν<sup>2</sup>; or simply for deliverance expressed with σώζειν<sup>3</sup>.

At the beginning of the Prayer there is usually a new invocation to god followed most of the time either by a verb of summoning, of appealing to the god's attention and of salutation, or by a verb of praying: αἴτομαι, εὐχομαι, αἴτοῦμαι, ἱκετεύω<sup>4</sup>. Common in the Prayer are the imperatives of δίδόναι and δέχεσθαι and the use of various propitiatory verbs: ἰλήκειν, ἰλάσκεσθαι, ἔληθι and the epithet ἔλαος or ἔλεως<sup>5</sup>.

The various verbs used in the Prayer may occur in the imperative or its equivalents: optative, negative subjunctive, or archaic imperatival infinitives<sup>6</sup>.

Finally, the Prayer may close with a farewell expression with the verb χαῖρε, featuring particularly in the Homeric hymns<sup>7</sup>.

- 
1. All these requests are discussed in detail and with many examples in Keyssner pp.136-69. Further examples of such requests (mainly taken from the Homeric epics and Greek tragedy) are collected in Ausfeld pp.539-47.
  2. For examples see Keyssner pp.106ff.
  3. Examples may be found in Keyssner pp.104ff.
  4. For examples see Adami pp.234ff., Ziegler pp.36ff. (particularly pp.43ff. where a list of these verbs), and above p. 24f.
  5. Examples are cited in Ausfeld p.537f., Keyssner pp.91ff.,124, and Stenzel p.13f.
  6. On this see Ziegler pp.9ff., Beckmann pp.49-55 and Ausfeld p.537.
  7. See Stenzel p.12f., Meyer, p.22,24,34 and Keyssner p.132,134.

## I.3.a) Brief History of Early Christian Hymnography

The so-called early Christian hymnography<sup>1</sup> covers a variety of texts, most of which are in prose, or non-quantitative metre<sup>2</sup>. According to hymnologists these texts may be classed into three major categories: 1) quantitative hymns (personal or anonymous), 2) liturgical hymns in 'rhythmic' prose or non-quantitative metre and 3) hymns in apocryphal and heretical literature (in prose or verse-form). Since all the poems of the present research (with the exception of 1.1.32) are written in quantitative metres I shall place more emphasis on early Christian hymns of this kind (1) and less on the non-quantitative hymns (2). Besides, the hymns of category (3) should be omitted on grounds of their complete dissociation from our hymns, not only in themes, but also in style<sup>3</sup>.

In category (1) belongs the hymn to Christ attributed to Clement of Alexandria and appearing at the end of the Paedagogus<sup>4</sup>. It consists of 66 short lines (according to the edition of Heitsch pp. 157-59) which are formed mainly of epithets and other titles in apposition to the name of Christ. Most of these epithets are taken from the Bible.

Next come the long hymns of Synesius of Cyrene in short lyric lines which, although later than Gregory's, are important for our re-

- 
1. The term has been invented by hymnologists dealing with Byzantine hymnography which begins in the sixth cen. A.D. with Romanos Melodos: see K.Mitsakis, Βυζαντινὴ Ὑμνογραφία, vol.1 (Salonica, 1971) and J. Szövérfy, A Guide to Byzantine Hymnography. A Classified Bibliography of Texts and Studies I (Brookline, Mass., 1978), pp.1ff.
  2. On this type of metre see below p. 58, n.1.
  3. On these hymns see: Mitsakis pp.141-68, J.Rendel-Harris, The Odes and Psalms of Solomon (Camb.,1909), E.Preuschen, Zwei gnostische Hymnen (Giessen,1904), A.A.Bevan, The Hymn of the Soul contained in the Syriac Acts of St Thomas, TS v.3(Camb.,1897), D. I.Pallas, 'Ὁ ὕμνος τῶν Πράξεων τοῦ Ἰωάννου κεφ.94-99'.in Mélanges Merlier, vol.2(Athens,1956),221-64 and Szövérfy, op.cit., p.7f.
  4. On the authenticity of the hymn see Stählin's edition in GCS 1 p. lxxvff. and Christ-Paranikas, AGCC, p.xviii.

search, not only for the metrical structure of hymns 5 and 9 (which is similar to that of 1.1.30)<sup>1</sup>, but also because they employ various features and topoi of Greek pagan hymns and contain expressions, above all divine epithets, and themes (from the Bible and Christian literature as well as from various pagan philosophico-religious areas) featuring in our hymns<sup>2</sup>. Reference to these is made below in the commentaries.

In the same category of quantitative hymns hymnologists include the Parthenion of Methodius, bishop of Olympus, which is found at the end of his Symposium and consists of twenty-four stanzas with an alphabetical acrostic, each followed by a refrain (ὕμνησις). This poem, however, has no connection with our hymns either in metre (which seems to be predominantly iambic with resolutions and syncopations)<sup>3</sup>, or in form and content.

In this category (1) one may include also some Christian epigrams from the first book of the Palatine Anthology which appear in hymn-form such as for example the epigrams to the Saviour: AP 1.19-28 (Claudianus), although the date limits of such epigrams in general extend well after Gregory's time.

Finally, this category contains some papyrical Christian hymns which have come down to us anonymously and mainly in a fragmentary state. Of these the earliest seems to be the hymn to the Holy Trinity on Papyrus Oxyrh. 1786 which is dated in the third century<sup>4</sup>. Its fragmentary state prevents us from determining the content of the hymn which ends with the common doxological formula (see below p.301).

- 
1. See below pp.55ff.
  2. According to J.Bregman, Synesius of Cyrene. Philosopher - Bishop (Berkeley: Univ.Calif.Press,1982), p.78 n.1,2 Synesius composed his hymns between A.D. 396-409.
  3. See Méthode d' Olympe, Le Banquet, edited by H. Musurillo (Paris, SC, 1963), p.310 n.1 and Mitsakis p.128f.
  4. See Heitsch p.159 and Mitsakis p.111.



With regard to its metrical form it has been suggested by Wellesz that it is based on a combination of anapaestic metres<sup>1</sup>.

A hymn to Christ appears on Papyrus Berol.Mus. 8299 of the fourth cen. A.D.<sup>2</sup>. It consists of the last six long anapaestic lines of a poem with an alphabetical acrostic<sup>3</sup>. The extant part of it is based on the theme of the Good Shepherd (cf. Ev.Jo.10.11ff., Ev.Lc.15.4ff.) and ends also with the common doxological formula.

The poem on Papyrus Amherst (written in a triple alphabetical acrostic<sup>4</sup>) is addressed to Christians giving them instructions and rules of a moral character to follow in their lives. Having this content, the poem obviously cannot be characterized as a hymn (in the sense I have described the word above p. 16 ) despite opposite views of Byzantinologists<sup>5</sup>.

We may now proceed to examine the texts of the second category, namely the liturgical hymns in 'rhythmic'<sup>6</sup> prose or non-quantitative metre. In this category hymnologists include various passages from the Old and New Testament : e.g. Psalms and other prayers (particularly those collected together by Swete in vol.3 of his edition of The Old Testament in Greek, pp.811-830)<sup>7</sup> and the so-called Christological

- 
1. See E. Wellesz, A History of Byzantine Music and Hymnography, second edition (Oxford, 1961), p.155.
  2. See Heitsch p.160.
  3. See Heitsch p.161 (who notes that eighteen lines are missing - possibly those beginning with α - σ ) and the bibliography cited by him.
  4. See the text as this is edited in Heitsch p.161-64.
  5. See Mitsakis pp.114ff. and Szövérfy op.cit., pp.8-10 (where bibliography).
  6. The term is used by hymnologists (e.g. Mitsakis p.9; cf. P.N.Trempelas, Ἐκλογή Ἑλληνικῆς Ὁρθοδόξου Ὑμνογραφίας, second edition (Athens, 1978), p.126) to refer to prose texts which may be divided into cola (parallel or antithetical) where various rhetorical figures may appear: anaphora, isocolon etc.
  7. On these prayers - known as Canticles - see J.Mearns, The Canticles of the Christian Church Eastern and Western in early and medieval Times, (Camb., 1914) and for their place in the service of the early Church H.Schneider, 'Die biblischen Oden im Christlichen Altertum', Biblica, 30(1949), 28-65; cf. also his articles in the same periodical pp.239-72 and pp.433-52.

and other hymns of NT in rhythmic prose<sup>1</sup>. The introduction of such texts into the liturgical life of the early Church and the origins of their antiphonal chanting<sup>2</sup> have attracted the interest of many hymnologists and liturgiologists<sup>3</sup>. However, neither this, nor their colometrical reconstruction is of any importance to us, but only the various themes they include (particularly attributions to the God-head or Christ) which, as Biblical, were known to Gregory and could be used in the present hymns (as other Biblical passages are used too).

In the same category hymnologists include some early patristic texts which they divide into cola<sup>4</sup>: the long prayer in the first epistle To the Corinthians by Clement of Rome (59-61 ed. Lightfoot) The Didache of the twelve Apostles (9-10 ed. Funk), the anonymous epistle To Diognetus (ed. Marrou, SC) and the homily On Pascha by Melito of Sardis (edited colometrically by S.G.Hall, 1979). However, these texts (far from being hymns at all) have no relevance to our hymns<sup>5</sup>.

Two short hymns (also rearranged colometrically) appear in the Apostolic Constitutions: the Morning Hymn (Προσευχὴ ἑωθινή or ὕμνος ὁρθρινός) which is prefixed by the Gloria (Ev.Lc.2.14) and the Evening Hymn (Ἑσπερινός) in Const.Apost. 7.47 and 48 respectively<sup>6</sup>. The main characteristics in both hymns are the accumulation of verbs

- 
1. See J.T.Sanders, The New Testament Christological Hymns (Camb., 1971) and R.Deichgräber, Gotteshymnus und Christushymnus in der frühen Christenheit: Untersuchungen zu Form, Sprache und Stil der frühchristlichen Hymnen (Göttingen, 1967).
  2. On this see also below the note on 1.1.32.37: ἀντίφωνον.
  3. See H.Avenary, 'Formal structure of Psalms and Canticles in early Jewish and Christian Chant', Musica Disciplina, 7 (1953), 1-9, and the bibliography in Szövérfy, op.cit., p.2f.
  4. They are divided into cola e.g. by Leclercq: see DACL s.v. 'Hymnes' cols 2832ff.
  5. For a general discussion on them see Mitsakis pp.47-50, and J. Kroll, Die Christliche Hymnodik bis zu Klemens von Alexandria., second reprint edition (Darmstadt, 1968), pp.21ff.
  6. See Kroll, op.cit., p.32.

of singing or glorifying and the common doxological formula at the end. More interesting with regard to the various attributes or epithets of God, and other Biblical themes they use are the prayers of the seventh book of Apostolic Constitutions and the liturgical ones in the eighth book. For the same reasons the various liturgies (of St James, Mark and Basil) and the prayers in the Euchologion of Serapion are equally important.

Finally, the fragmentary eucharistic hymns and other short non-quantitative hymns on papyri have also little relevance, either in form or content, to our hymns<sup>1</sup>.

At the end of the exposition on early Christian hymnography it would be necessary to say a word about the rendering in hexameters of the Psalms attributed to Apollinarius of Laodicea<sup>2</sup>. Despite the severe criticism on the value of this paraphrase<sup>3</sup>, it offers us parallel expressions (mainly divine epithets) to our hymns (as do also the verse paraphrase of the Gospel of St John by Nonnus and various passages from the Oracula Sibyllina<sup>4</sup>).

- 
1. On these hymns see e.g. Mitsakis pp.51-57 and pp.62-64 respectively; and Szövérfy p.10 and pp.8ff. respectively for bibliographies on them.
  2. For the disputed authorship see e.g. J.Golega, 'Verfasser und Zeit der Psalterparaphrase des Apollinarios', BZ, 39 (1930), 1-22, and Idem, Der Homerische Psalter (Ettal, 1960).
  3. See Mitsakis p.166.
  4. See Kroll, op.cit., p.29.

## I.3.b) The Meaning, Form and Content of Early Christian Hymns

As we have seen in the brief survey of the history of early Christian hymnography until the fourth cen.A.D. (I.3.(a)) it becomes obvious that it includes a variety of texts most of which can not be strictly called hymns in the Greek pagan sense of the word. Therefore, it would be unnecessary to attempt here to examine the meaning and application of words like: ὕμνος, φάλμος, (πνευματικῆ) ᾠδή despite the fact that these terms (first appearing in Ep.Col.3.16 and Eph.5.19) have been interpreted by various scholars and in a variety of ways: e.g. as denoting different types of the musical performance of Christian hymns<sup>1</sup>.

However, it would be interesting to note the meaning Gregory gives to ὕμνος and other terms related to it. This is found in carm. 1.2.34.138-144(955f.):

δέησιν οἴου τὴν αἴτησιν ἐνδεῶν  
 τὴν δὲ προσευχὴν ἕσθαι τῶν ἀμεινόνων  
 -----  
 αἶνος δ' ἔπαινος εἰς θεὸν σεβάσιμος.  
 ὁ δ' ὕμνος αἶνος ἐμμελής, ὡς οἶομαι

For the same reasons (i.e. multiplicity of early Christian hymnography) I think that it is pointless also to describe here their form which not only differs from that of all our hymns except 1.1.32, but is also not fixed<sup>2</sup>. Nor, is it necessary to raise again the dispute as to whether the various rhetorical figures (particularly the

- 
1. This view has been expressed by Wellesz (see Wellesz op.cit., pp. 32-42). For other views see Mitsakis pp.39-41; and Kroll p.5 n.2 and p.7 n.1.
  2. A survey of the various theories of Byzantine metric featuring in an unformulated form already in the examples of early Christian hymns (written in rhythmic prose or non-quantitative metre) may be found in Trempelas, op.cit., pp.54-93 and Mitsakis pp.266-329.

parallel and antithetical cola) owe their introduction into these hymns to the influence of Greek rhetoric, or of the semitic style in general and 'parallelismus membrorum' in particular .

Nor, finally would it be worthwhile to discuss the content of the early Christian hymns, since this is far more general than that of the Greek pagan hymns and may include any religious subject and not simply themes related only to God . These hymns show little similarity in content with Gregory's hymns apart from the Biblical themes commonly found in any early Christian hymn.

I have decided to exclude from the brief survey of both the Greek pagan and early Christian hymns any discussion on the subject of the performance - mainly in public - of the two categories of hymns, since we do not know whether Gregory's hymns were intended for use in public worship, or, more likely, whether they were used only for his own adoration of God<sup>1</sup>. The latter possibility may be implied from one of the reasons which led Gregory to compose poetry in general (which are described in a poem written by him particularly for this purpose: carm.2.1.39 (1329-36)). The reason was to console himself in his old age. This possibility is implied also from carm.2.1.34.71-91 (1312f.) where Gregory describes the content of his poetry in which the praise of God has a prominent place: μέλω δ' ὑψιμέδοντα θεὸν μέγαν, ἠδὲ φαεινῆς/ εἰς ἓν ἀγειρομένης λάμπει ἐμῆς Τριάδος/ (...) καὶ Χριστοῦ παθέων κλέος ἄφθιτον, οἷς μ' ἐθέωσεν,/ ἀνδρομένη μορφῆν οὐρανῆ κεράσας (77-78, 83-84:1313).

---

1. For the performance of Greek pagan hymns see the discussion in Haldane pp.36-91 and for that of the early Christian hymns see J.Quasten, Musik und Gesang in der Kulturen der Heidnischen Antike und Christlichen Frühzeit, reprint edition (Münster, 1973) passim.

## I. 4 Language, Style and Content of the 'Gregorian' Hymns

The language of our hymns is a mixture of epic and late Greek forms - including koine - as is the language of late poets in general and of Gregory in particular<sup>1</sup>. A closer examination of these hymns reveals that their metre affects their language so that the epic forms predominate in the hexameter and elegiac hymns (1.1.29, 1.1.31, 1.1.33-1.1.38, 2.1.38), while in 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 (one in anacreontics and the other in non-quantitative metre) the language is closer to, if not the same as, that of Gregory's time.

With regard to the epic forms used in our hymns we observe that the poet follows the practice of late epic writers in extending them to cover non-epic words.<sup>2</sup> Thus he uses: a) the epic/Ionic ending -η in ἀκηρασούης :1.1.35.10 and οὐρανύην :1.1.36.21 (see the notes ad loc.), b) the unaugmented form of aorist in ὄδευσας : 1.1.36.14, στήσας : 1.1.34.3 (see the notes ad loc.), and c) the epic ending -σεαυ in ἔξεαυ : 1.1.36.16 (see the note ad loc.). Furthermore, he avoids the doubling of the introductory ῥ in augmented tenses for metrical reasons: ἔρηξα : 2.1.38.51 (see E.Schwyzler, Griechische Grammatik, vol.1, p.654, Maas, Greek Metre 130; and cf. West, Greek Metre, p.15f.). For other examples of this feature in Gregory's De Vita Sua: carm.2.1.11(1029-1166) see Jungck p.29 and Cummings p.51. In 1.1.36.8 Gregory uses the form ἐμεῖο, although in other poems he prefers the alternative ἐμοῖο (see Knecht, Gegen die Putzsucht der Frauen, Exkurs 1, p.136f.).

Other features of the language in these hymns is the use of the rare form βροτέαυ in 2.1.38.27 which is used in a non-classical

- 
1. On this see Pellegrino pp.85ff., Davids p.130ff., Jungck p.28 n.13, Cummings p.60 and 61ff. and Sykes pp.40ff.
  2. Construction of new forms by analogy with existing ones has been observed by Cummings (p.73) in Gregory's De Vita Sua.

sense (see the note ad loc.). The poet's custom of using old words with a different meaning appears also in 1.1.32.44: ἠροῦέν, 2.1.38.38: ἀπερεύγεσθαι, and 1.1.29.14: ὑπερνεφέειν. Such a custom has been observed in Gregory's poetry by Pellegrino (p.87): see also below the section on the hapax legomena (β); cf. Gallay, Langue et Style, p.79f.

In the poems the language is varied by the use of the word ἑρῶπων in the hexameter hymns (e.g. 1.1.34.20) and its equivalent in sense δοῦλος in 1.1.30.46 (see the note ad loc.); and by the use of the Attic -ττ- instead of -σσ- in γλώττη: 1.1.31.11 and τρωττοῦ: 1.1.32.5 (see also Jungck p.27 for the same feature in Gregory's De Vita Sua)<sup>1</sup>. Furthermore, one finds the epic and lyric form ἔλαος in 1.1.29.15 and the alternative late Greek ἔλαως in 1.1.30.36,48; while in the same hymn appear both the classical word ὁ ἔλεος and the alternative word of koine τὸ ἔλεος (1.1.34.27,19). Finally on the frequency of post-classical words in Gregory's writings see Cummings p. 73f.<sup>2</sup>. In this category belongs also a large number of Biblical words (including those found in the Septuagint)<sup>3</sup>, required by the content of the hymns. A list of such words - though appearing in Gregory's De Vita Sua - may be found in Cummings pp.68ff.<sup>4</sup>.

The language of our hymns is enriched with some hapax legomena<sup>5</sup> which may be divided into three categories:

- 
1. Gregory uses both -ττ- and -σσ- indifferently in his epistles and funeral orations : see Gallay, Langue et Style, p.15f. and X. Hürth, 'De Gregorii Nazianzeni Orationibus funebribus', Dissertationes Philologicae Argentoratenses selectae, vol.12 (Argentorati: C.I.Truebner, 1908), p.73f. respectively.
  2. Frequency of such words has been observed in Gregory's orations, mainly his funeral orations: see Hürth, op.cit., pp.117-31 and Q. Fabricius, Zu den Jugendschriften des Johannes Chrysostomos. Untersuchungen zum Klassizismus des vierten Jahrhunderts, (Lund, 1962), p.116f. For his epistles see Gallay, Langue et Style, p.76f.
  3. Hürth, op.cit., pp.132ff. has shown that for the majority of the quotations of OT in his funeral orations Gregory follows the Septuagint version and in few cases possibly Origen's Hexapla.
  4. See also Hürth, op.cit., pp.132-38.
  5. For these I rely mainly on information derived from various Lexica.

1) New words, first occurring in these hymns: πατροφάεις: 2.1.38.5, οἰόγονε: ib.6, συμφάεις ib.8, περίρημα ib.9, μαργάρεον ib.34, ἀκατασκόπητον: 1.1.30.32 and πανώνυμε: 1.1.29.13.

2) Old words with a different declension: νωμητά: 2.1.38.11, ἐπιστέφλον: ib.48.

3) Old words in a different meaning: ὑποσκιάων: 1.1.36.8, βροτόει: 2.1.38.27, σύνθεμα: 1.1.29.10 and ἀκλήϊστον: ib.14.

Most of Gregory's hapax legomena have been collected by Pellegrino p.86f. (see also Jungck p.25, Knecht p.142 and Cummings p.65f.)<sup>1</sup>.

A final point to note with regard to the language of these hymns is the absence of any distinction in sense among the suffixes -ιος, -ων and -ιδης appearing in the adjectives οὐράνιος (1.1.31.4), οὐρανίων (2.1.38.23) and οὐρανίδης (1.1.29.15) which are all used in the meaning of οὐράνιος, namely 'heavenly'. This feature had already been in progress well before Gregory's time (see J.Wright, Comparative Grammar of the Greek Language (Oxford, 1912), §269 and Smyth 845-50 and 858).

We come now to note some peculiarities of these hymns with regard to their syntax. The poet appears to have mixed the syntax of εἰς ὃ + indicative with εἰς ὃ κε(ν) (or ἄν) + subjunctive when he uses εἰς ὃ κε + indicative in 1.1.35.8f. (see the note ad loc.). He introduces a temporal clause with the rare μέσφ' ὅτε in 1.1.36.29 (see the note ad loc.). He also uses: a) οἶα (+ infinitive) instead of οἶαν, b) the syntactical pleonasm ἐέργειν τινα τηλόθεν ἀπό + genit. in 1.1.36.22, c) ἀγινέειν τινα τισιν in 1.1.36.24f. following the syntax of ἄγειν in Homer, d) φθέγγεσθαί τινα + ἀπό στομάτων in 2.1.38.1f. combining two different syntactical usages of the same verb

1. New coinages appear not only in Gregory's poetry, but also in his orations: see Hürth, op.cit., pp.141-45.



followed by Pindar, e) ὑπερέλλειν transitively in 2.1.38.16 following the syntax of ἀνατέλλειν as this is used in the Bible, f) the middle verb δέεσθαι transitively in 2.1.38.13f. and g) a participle (θεύς) in 1.1.32.16 in anacoluthon instead of a main verb (see on all the above the notes ad loc.). In these poems one finds the irregular corresponson τέ ... δέ in 1.1.29.8, instead of the more common τέ ... τέ (mainly used in poetry and appearing in 1.1.34.10 and 2.1.38.21), or τέ ... καί found in 2.1.38.45 (see the notes ad loc.).

Finally, the poet uses ἀλλά in postposition in 2.1.38.32 (see the note ad loc.) and the preposition ἐν in anastrophe in 1.1.29.11 (on this see Jungck p.29 and Werhahn on Comparatio Vitarum: carm.1.2.8.58).

The use of optative in Gregory's writings has been examined by Sister Rose de Lima Henry in her doctoral dissertation under the title 'The Late Greek Optative and its Use in the Writings of Gregory Nazianzen' and published in the *Patristic Studies* (vol.68) of the Catholic Univ. of America (Washington, D.C., 1943)<sup>1</sup>. In the hymns under discussion - provided they all belong to Gregory - one finds eighteen optatives eleven of which are wishing optatives commonly used in prayers and which may be replaced by imperatives, negative subjunctives or archaic imperatival infinitives (see above p.31 and Henry op.cit., pp.9-13). These are: 1.1.29.15, 1.1.32.33, 1.1.33.5, 1.1.34.19, 1.1.36.20,33, 1.1.37.4,5,6, and 2.1.38.32,50 (four of these are not mentioned by Henry). From the remaining seven: a) two are optatives without ἄν contingent found in final clauses: 1.1.31.7: ὄφρα ... ὑμνήσειε and 1.1.36.24: ὄφρα ... ἀγνοῦ, (see the note ad loc.), b) two are optatives in temporal clauses: 1.1.36.29, 30: μέσφ' ὅτε ... ἐξανύσαιμι ... ἔλθοιμι (see the note on line 29),

1. The same subject has been examined for Gregory's De Vita Sua and Arcana by Jungck (pp.31-34) and Sykes (Appendix A) respectively.

and c) three are potential optatives without ἄν contingent: 1.1.35.12, 1.1.37.7 and 1.1.36.27 (see the note ad loc.). Henry too mentions the examples of (a) (see pp.74-83, particularly p.82), but none of (b). Furthermore, in the case of (c) she classes under this category only the first example: 1.1.35.12 (see pp.25-28, particularly p.27); while she considers the optatives in the other two examples as assimilative found in relative purpose clauses after a wishing optative, although she goes on to observe that they 'could be analyzed as pure potentials in relative characteristic clauses as most probably they are.' (see p.66).

Another feature to discuss in the present hymns is the use of the interjection ὦ in order to see whether it conforms with the practice followed in Greek pagan hymns, prayers and other addresses to gods. God is generally invoked with vocatives used without ὦ: 1.1.33.5, 6, 1.1.34.14,15,19, 1.1.35.1, 1.1.36.1,8,19,28, 1.1.37.2,6, 1.1.38.6, 2.1.38.1,5-11,15,27-28,37, 1.1.31.12, 1.1.30.36,48, 1.1.32.2,46, and 1.1.29.13. This is the normal pattern of prayers and addresses to gods in early Greek epic poetry (Homer, Hesiod)<sup>1</sup>, adhered to also by the Alexandrian epic writers (Callimachus, Apollonius Rhodius)<sup>2</sup>. However, there are seven instances of ὦ vocatives in our hymns which may be divided into three types: 1) 1.1.33.1 = 1.1.34.1,12: ὦ πάντων βασιλεῦ, 1.1.29.1,16, 2) 2.1.38.26: ὦ φῶς, and 3) 1.1.36.31: ὦ ἄνα Χριστέ. The first and second types follow the

- 
1. This has been elucidated by J.A.Scott, 'The vocative in Homer and Hesiod', *AJP*, 24(1903), 192-6.
  2. The relevant attestations on the vocative in Apoll.Rhod. were first listed by B.L.Gildersleeve - C.W.E.Miller, 'The vocative in Apollonius Rhodius', *AJP*, 24(1903), 197-99 and later analysed, together with similar instances in the Homeric Hymns i-v and Callimachus, by G.Giangrande, 'On the use of the vocative in Alexandrian epic', in *Scripta Minora Alexandrina*, vol.1 (Amsterdam, 1981), 25-32.

practice of tragedians (Aeschylus, Sophocles) by conforming: the first to Scott's rule that 'the interjection must be used with an adjective in the vocative, when the adjective is used without a substantive, unless the substantive idea is given by the context'; and the second to his rule that 'the interjection must be used in addresses or apostrophe to inanimate objects or abstract qualities'<sup>1</sup>.

The use of  $\tilde{\omega}$  in the third case may be explained by analogy to the religious epicletic formula :  $\tilde{\omega}$  ἀνα(ξ) ± name of Apollo (or even Zeus) which is found first in the Homeric Hymn to Apollo (179,526), later in early lyric poets and sparingly in Greek tragedy (see Giangrande art.cit., pp.25ff. and MacLennan on Callim. hymn.Jov.8 for such vocatives in Callimachus).

We may say in conclusion that in avoiding  $\tilde{\omega}$  the poet of our hymns adheres with a high degree of accuracy both to the stylistic usage of the vocative as fixed in epic genre by Homer and to the style of NT in which  $\tilde{\omega}$  completely vanished from prayers (see Scott, AJP, 26 (1905), p.43 n.1) in opposition for instance to the contemporary epic writer Quintus Smyrnaeus who uses  $\tilde{\omega}$  in Scott's estimations seventy times in less than 125 vocatives, although he is an otherwise extremely accurate Homerist (see Scott, AJP, 24 (1903), p.195).

A feature similar to the above is the avoidance of the article in an elevated, sacred or religious context such as the hymn (see Adami p.242). While 1.1.33 and 1.1.35 have no articles, in 1.1.34, 1.1.29, 1.1.36, 1.1.37 and 1.1.38 this is used once or twice, usually needed by the meaning: e.g. 1.1.34.2 τὰ νοητά, τὰ ὁρατά and 1.1.36.11 : τήν (standing for the pronoun ἧν). In the two elegiac hymns (2.1.38, 1.1.31) it is used four and five times respectively sometimes

1. See J.A.Scott, 'Additional notes on the vocative', AJP, 26 (1905), 32-43 and Idem, 'The vocative in Aeschylus and Sophocles', AJP, 25 (1904), 81-84 where both rules appear (p.82f.).

unavoidably. However, great departure from this rule is seen in 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 in which it is used thirteen and nineteen times respectively. This may be explained from the fact that both hymns are written in a 'sermo vulgaris' (or 'Umgangssprache')<sup>1</sup>, and a somewhat 'loose' metre (anacreontics and non-quantitative metre) so that their style departs from the solemnity of the previous hymns (written in hexameters or elegiacs).

With regard to the word-pattern of the hexameter and the elegiac couplet we observe that the poet occasionally employs the stylistic device whereby an adjective (or participle) and the noun it describes occupy each: a) the first sedes of the two lines in an elegiac couplet : 2.1.38.21-22: /ἀπλανέες .../ ἀστéρες (see the note ad loc.), or, b) the first and last sedes of the same line : 2.1.38.46, 1.1.35.9: ταρταρέων ... δεσμιῶν following thus a common pattern in epic poetry (see the note ad loc. and A.Wifstrand, Von Kallimachos zu Nonnos, pp.133ff.).

The hexameters are usually not self-contained, since the poet expands the sentence to more than one line by the regular use of enjambement. An important type of enjambement is that where the sense continues into the first foot or second princeps of the following line, after which there is a break or pause : 1.1.33.3,8,9, 1.1.34.2, 17, 1.1.35.2,3, 1.1.36.11,13,15, and 1.1.29.9. Such enjambement is extremely common, among others, in Callimachus (see McLennan on Call. hymn.Jov.11 and his Appendix I, and West, Greek Metre, p.153) and in Nonnus (see West p.177).

In the case of the elegiac couplet we see that the poet follows the earlier elegists in largely avoiding enjambement between two or

---

1. The two terms are taken from Scott, AJP, 26 (1905), p. 42 and Giangrande, art.cit., p.32 respectively.

more successive elegiac couplets (see McLennan's edition of Callimachus's Hymn to Zeus, Appendix I, particularly pp.140ff.).

Self-contained lines of the form abba (or other similar types) in which two adjectives are attributed to two nouns do not appear in these hymns and are very rare in other hexameters of Gregory as well (see Sykes pp.58ff. and Wifstrand, op.cit., p.138).

The symmetry and balance in our hymns is the result, not only of the careful arrangement of the various themes, but also, and above all, of the extensive use of rhetorical figures : a) antithesis which may be produced either by μέν - δέ (1.1.32.25,27), or by the juxtaposition of antithetical words : ἄμβροτέ μοι βροτόει τε (2.1.38.27), b) anaphora, isocolon, homoioteleuton (1.1.29.2a,3a), c) chiasmus (1.1.30.20-21), d) asyndeton or polysyndeton (2.1.38.8-12a; 1.1.31.11), e) repetitions<sup>1</sup> and anadiplosis (1.1.29.1=16, 1.1.32.30f.), f) oxymoron (1.1.29.10b) and g) alliteration (of -σ- in the three-syllable sigmatismus in 1.1.29.2,3: see the note ad loc.).

The use of such figures is common in Gregory's poetry in general (see Pellegrino pp.93ff., Jungck p.24 n.13, Cummings p.76f. and Knecht on carm.1.2.29, Index C (pp.142-44)<sup>2</sup>); and is generally thought to be the result of the influence of rhetoric upon him, so that the view of Carpenter that Gregory was a rhetorician in his poems and a poet in his orations seems to have some validity<sup>3</sup>.

We come now to the question of imagery and themes in our poems. Since they are hymns of a concise length there is little space in

- 
1. See below Appendix III.
  2. Such figures are abundant in Gregory's orations too : see M. Guignet, S. Grégoire de Nazianze et la rhétorique, (diss., Paris, 1911),106ff. and Ruether pp.59ff.
  3. See M.Carpenter, 'The paper that Romanos swallowed', Speculum, 7 (1932), 3-22 (p.22); cf. Norden, Die antike Kunstprosa, vol.2, pp.562ff.

them for extended use of imagery. However, they occasionally contain some similes and metaphors<sup>1</sup>: a) the series of four metaphors all taken from the natural world in 2.1.38.34-36 (see the notes ad loc.), b) the comparison of the sun (overshadowing with its light the stars) with Christ (surpassing the 'minds') in 2.1.38.15-16 (see the notes ad loc.), c) the image of the creation (as a whole, or in various parts) praising its Creator is a very common theme in our hymns (1.1.30.5-12, 1.1.31.7-10, 1.1.29.6-7), d) various Biblical images : the picturesque scene of the throne in heaven in 1.1.34.4-13, and the Exodus theme and the calming by Christ of the sea-storm in 1.1.36.3-11 and 17-18 respectively, and finally e) various light-images (so common a theme in various philosophico-religious areas<sup>2</sup>), mainly used to describe the relationship of the three persons of the Trinity (2.1.38.5,6,8,26, 1.1.36.28, 1.1.38.6 and the entirety of 1.1.32 ). Such images are commonly used by Gregory, above all in his orations<sup>3</sup>. Examination of the imagery in Gregory's poetry may be found in Pellegrino pp.49ff, and Sykes pp.61-65, in his orations in Ruether pp.86-105 and Guignet, op.cit., pp.131-86, and in his epistles in Gallay, Langue et Style, pp.82-87.

The use of divine epithets in our hymns has particular importance since, as happens also in the Greek pagan hymns, this is one of the main ways of praising God.(see above p.25ff.). They may be divided into: a) universal epithets as they are used of many Greek gods in-

- 
1. Ruether (p.86) remarks that from the study of Gregory's use of images in his orations it becomes clear that there is no essential difference in the way he uses simile and metaphor.'
  2. See F.J.Dölger, 'Sonne und Sonnenstrahl als Gleichnis in der Logostheologie des christlichen Altertums', Antike und Christentum, 1 (1929), 271-90;cf.A.Theodorou, 'Η εἰκονικὴ-συμβολικὴ ἀναλογία τοῦ φωτὸς ἐν τῇ θεολογίᾳ τοῦ ἁγίου Γρηγορίου Ναζιανζηνοῦ', Theologia, 47 (1976), 248.
  3. See Theodorou, art.cit., pp.28-44, 235-272, and 500-30, J.Egan, 'The knowledge and vision of God according to Gregory Nazianzen', (Ph.D. thes.: Inst. Cathol. de Paris, 1971), particularly pp.99ff, Gottwald pp.37-41 and M.Kertsch, Bildersprache bei Gregor von Nazianz (Graz, 1978), pp.150ff.

differently : ἄμβροτος (1.1.33.11), ἄφθυτος (1.1.30.1), b) epithets of a restricted application, used of only one or a few Greek gods: εὐρυμέδων (2.1.38.8), πανεπίσκοπος (1.1.35.1 :see the note ad loc.), c) epithets originating in Greek philosophy : δημιουργός (2.1.38.11), or extensively used in Greek philosophy as the negative epithets : ἄναρχος (2.1.38.7). In our hymns there are nine such epithets, some of which are the poet's own coinages. An explanation for Gregory's use of both negative and positive epithets to describe God may be found in his or.28.9 (Gallay p.118; M.36.37Af.): δεῦ πρὸς τῷ εἰπεῖν ἃ μὴ ἔστι, καὶ ὃ ἔστιν εἰπεῖν ... ἵνα ἕκ τε τῆς ἀναίρεσεως ὧν οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ τῆς οὗ ἔστι θεσεως, περιληφθῆ τὸ νοούμενον<sup>1</sup>. A final category of epithets (d) includes those which apply only to the Christian God and are: 1) used by other patristic writers : πανθενής (2.1.38.10), 2) taken from the Bible : σφραγίς, εἰκὼν (2.1.38.7)<sup>2</sup>, and 3) formed by the poet himself : πατροφαής (2.1.38.5), πανώνυμος (1.1.29.13).

According to Gregory these epithets (προσηγορία<sup>3</sup>, κλήσεις<sup>4</sup>) may describe God's οὐσία (or.30.18 (Gallay p.262; M.36.125B)), or His attributes (ἰδιότητες) in which case they may be subdivided into: a) προσηγορία τῆς ἐξουσίας, and b) προσηγορία τῆς οἰκονομίας (ib.19 (p.264f.;128BC))<sup>5</sup>.

From the above it appears that the poet of our hymns combines the trends of Greek pagan hymnographers (particularly of the later period) in using categories (a) and (b) (although he avoids complete-

- 
1. An accumulation of eight negative epithets may be found in or. 41.9 (M.36.441B), used of the Holy Spirit. On Gregory's negative theology in general see Moreschini pp.1374-78, Gottwald p.19, Smolak p.443 n.58 and Sykes on carm.1.1.3.41.
  2. All the divine epithets appearing in the Bible and early Christian texts have been collected and examined by Deichgräber: see R. Deichgräber, Gotteshymnus und Christushymnus in der frühen Christenheit, (Göttingen, 1967), particularly pp.87ff. and pp. 178ff. for God's and Christ's epithets respectively.
  3. See or.28.13 (Gallay p.126; M.36.41C).
  4. See or.30.19 (Gallay p.266; M.36.128C).
  5. See Theodorou art.cit., p.243f, and below the note on 1.1.33.1.

ly for obvious reasons epithets related to an anthropomorphic conception of god) with epithets applying to a monotheistic conception of God (used not only of the Christian God, but featuring also in Greek philosophy and other relevant areas).

A final point to discuss in this chapter is the allusions to previous authors. Apart from the range of pagan and Christian hymns and prayers, and the texts from various philosophico-religious areas (which are all compared in certain aspects with our hymns below in the commentary) one may here refer briefly to some allusions to other texts. First come the Homeric formulae in 1.1.33.11 (Il.8.539), 1.1.34.9a (Il.7.415), ib.23 (Il.5.2), 2.1.38.45b (Il.20.350) and 1.1.37.4a (Il.9.238).

The poet uses the periphrasis ὄμμα τὸ νυκτός of the moon recalling Pind. Olymp.3.20 and Aesch. Sept.390 (see the note below ad loc.) and in 1.1.35.14b he recalls Aristoph. Nubes 357. The phrase in 2.1.38.41b may be compared to AP.7.439.4 (Theodor.).

Most of the Biblical allusions are easily recognizable and so do not need here any particular comment apart from the observation that the poet appears innovatory in presenting Biblical ideas mainly with epic language and above all in replacing the Biblical words with philosophical ones (see below the note on carm.2.1.38.26: νόες οὐρανίωνες).

A collection of allusions to Greek literature in Gregory's poetry in general may be found in Dubedout pp.81-96, Stoppel pp.3-19, A.Rzach, 'Zu den Nachklängen hesiodischer Poesie', Wiener Studien,21 (1899), 198-215, Sykes pp.65-68 and Cummings pp.61-64 (including also Biblical allusions). As has been observed, the echoes of and allusions to Greek literature in the writings of a trained rhetorician like Gregory do not necessarily imply direct knowledge of the original source; many such passages may have been known to him simply as excerpts transmitted by the rhetorical tradition.' (see Cummings p.61).



## I.5. Metre

Following the practice of other scholars in this chapter I examine first various metrical aspects of the hexameter and elegiac hymns (quantity, hiatus, caesura and diaeresis, the long monosyllable, the proportion of dactyls and spondees) in order to assess the place of these poems in the history of these types of metre.

I then analyse the metre of 1.1.30 in connection with other poems written in a similar metre. In the case of 1.1.32 I summarize the various theories provided to explain its metrical structure and, finally, I examine all the hymns of the present research with regard to the position of the final accent in each line.

## A) Hexameter and Elegiac Hymns

Examination of these hymns may begin with the question of prosody.

1. The short vowel before a combination of a plosive and a liquid or nasal consonant remains short (as happens sometimes in Homer: see Monro, Homeric Grammar, 370 ), or becomes long according to the metrical requirements. This may be illustrated with the following examples where, as we see, the poet uses in close position the same (or cognate) word but with a different quantity.

- |    |            |   |           |                       |
|----|------------|---|-----------|-----------------------|
| a) | ἄκρον      | - | ἀκροτάτου | both in 2.1.38.6      |
| b) | ἔγρευτο    | - | ἔγρευτο   | 2.1.38.44 - 2.1.38.40 |
| c) | δὲ πρόσ    | - | σὲ πρῶτον | 1.1.36.15 - 2.1.38.1  |
| d) | οἶα βροτός | - |           | 1.1.33.8              |
| e) | τὲ δρόμον  | - | ὑψῆδρομος | 1.1.36.9 - 2.1.38.15  |
| f) | Πατρός     | - | πατρός    | 2.1.38.7 - 1.1.35.7   |

- g) ὑψ̣ῖθρονε - ρέε̣θρον 2.1.38.10 - 1.1.36.9  
 h) κῦκλος - κῦκλον 2.1.38.19 - 2.1.38.16  
 i) τε̣ πλάνοι - ἀπλανέες both in 2.1.38.21  
 j) ἄγνον - ἀγνοτάτου both in 2.1.38.3  
 k) ἔπνευσα - θεῶπνεύστοις 2.1.38.49 - 1.1.35.11

Similar observations have been made by Sykes (p.47) on Gregory's Arcana poems (in hexameters), Davids (p.147f.) on the elegiac poems: carm.1.2.31, 1.2.29, 1.2.14 (910-15, 884-908, 755-65), Stoppel (p.20), on Gregory's iambic poetry, and Cummings (p.50f.) and Jungck (p.35) on De Vita Sua.

The above practice is followed in other late epic poems too: see for the Orphic Hymns Quandt p.40\* and for the Hymns of Proclus Vogt p.43.

2. In the present hymns there is one example of a short vowel which does not become long before  $\mu\nu$ : 1.1.37.4 τε̣μνω . For other examples in Gregory's poetry see Werhahn's note on Comparatio Vitarum 33 (p.35) and Cummings p.51.

3. Short syllables ending in a consonant are lengthened in arsis, although the next word begins with a vowel. There are four examples of this licence in our hymns: 1.1.36.2 ὁδ̣ὸς ἰθεῖτα (also in 1.1.37.3), 1.1.36.18 βλαζόμενῶν ἀνέμοισι, 1.1.36.33 ἐσθλῶν ἐπ̣ῖ, and 1.1.38.3 οὐρανόθεν ἕσας . This licence appears in Homer (see Monro 375) and in Callimachus and Euphorion (see Maas 128). However, the above examples appear rather to conform to the practice followed in the Orphic Hymns (see Quandt p.40\*). The same licence has been observed in Gregory's Arcana (see Sykes p.49). See also West p.156 and 179.

4. In these hymns there are some examples where the quantity of  $\alpha, \epsilon, \upsilon$  varies for the same word. These are: πάνευφήμ - παναγύμ (both in 1.1.31.2), νῦν (1.1.36.33) - νῦν (1.1.38.5), αὔδαο (2.1.38.41) - αὔδονῆος (1.1.33.8). Such variable quantities are common in

Greek poetry (see O.Schneider, Callimachea, vol.1 (Leipzig, 1870), p. 152f. and McLennan, on Callim. hymn.Jov.55). The change of quantity is common in Gregory's poetry too : see Werhahn p.11, Davids p.156, Stoppel p.29 n.1 and p.23 n.1, Dubedout p.107 n.1, Sternbach, EOS, 30 (1927), p.362f., Sykes p.49f., Cummings p.52 and finally Jungck p.35.

5. The practice described in (3) and (4) is followed also in the pentameters when a short vowel precedes the middle caesura: 1.1.31.10 μέγᾱν, || ὦς, 2.1.38.10 οὐράνῑε, || πανθενέ̄ς and 2.1.38.44 θά̄νεν, || οἷς. This licence has been observed by Dubedout (p.107) who gives other examples taken from other elegiac poems of Gregory, (see West p.181f.)

#### Hiatus

Most examples of hiatus in these hymns conform to the regular Homeric patterns and they may be divided into the following categories:

a) Epic correption. There are thirty-three cases where hiatus is used to shorten a preceding long syllable and these are arranged in the hexameter as is shown below.

\_υ1υ5\_υ1υ2 \_υυ11\_υυ8 \_υ1υ4 \_υ

On hiatus in Homer and other Greek poets see Monro 380, Maas 129 and West, Greek Metre, p.11f., and in Gregory's De Vita Sua and some of his elegiac poems see Cummings p.60 and Davids p.148f; also Sykes pp.51-53.

Two further cases of hiatus appear also in the pentameter:

\_υ1υ1 \_υυ - | \_υυ - υυ -

in 1.1.31.12 and 2.1.38.32 respectively.

b) Hiatus where the preceding vowel is short occurs in 1.1.36.25 and 2.1.38.17 at the trochaic caesura of the third foot and in 1.1.37.1 and 2.1.38.13 before the bucolic diaeresis ( see Monro 382 and for the same practice in the Orphic Hymns Quandt p.41\*).

c) The hiatus in the third foot diaeresis in 1.1.34.28 appears

also in carm.1.1.7.93 (446) and may find, according to Sykes (p.53) its parallel in Il.24.593. For other cases in Greek poetry (particularly of the later period) of this licence see R.Keydell, 'Quaestiones metricae de epicis Graecis recentioribus. Accedunt critica varia' (inaug. diss., Univ. Berlin, 1911), p.30f., and in the Orphic Hymns Quandt p.41\*.

d) Hiatus before words originally beginning with the digamma (see Monro 388-90 and West p.15). In this category belong five cases, all involving the word ἄναξ : 1.1.36.1, 1.1.37.2,6, 2.1.38.1 and 1.1.36.31 (although this case may fall also under (e) ). However, the digamma is not always observed as we see from 2.1.38.15 : σοὶ μὲν, ἄναξ . The same attitude towards 'Digamma hiatus' appears in Gregory's Arcana (see Sykes p.51f.; also cf. Dubedout p.107f.) and may be compared to that followed in the Orphic Hymns (see Quandt p.41\*) and other late Greek poets (see Keydell, op.cit. p.45f.).

e) In hiatus the preceding long vowel or diphthong may remain unchanged in arsis and seldom in thesis (see Monro 380). In this category belong the cases in 2.1.38.3,41, and 1.1.29.11 (where the diphthongs ou and ou are in the arsis) and that in 1.1.36.20 (where καὶ in hiatus remains long at the fourth biceps).

This kind of hiatus has been observed in Gregory's iambics as well (see Werhahn p.10 and Jungck p.38) and may be compared to that followed in the Orphic Hymns (see Quandt p.41\*), and those of Proclus (see Vogt p.44).

In the same category falls also the hiatus occurring once in 2.1.38.20 after the third princeps and before the middle caesura of the pentameter. This kind of hiatus has already been observed in Gregory's pentameters by Bertels (see J.Bertels, 'De Pentametro Inscriptionum Graecarum Quaestiones' (diss., Münster, 1912), p.23f.). For examples on this from Greek poetry see West p.158.

## Caesura and Diaeresis

From Table 1 (in Appendix I) we see that in 145 hexameters weak (trochaic) caesura in the third foot occurs in 98 lines, strong caesura in the third foot occurs in 47 lines and strong caesura in the fourth foot appears nowhere. This shows a preponderance of the trochaic third caesura. According to similar investigations made by Sykes (p.53f.) in Gregory's Arcana the ratio between trochaic 3rd and strong 3rd caesurae is 79% : 16.5%, namely far greater than what happens in our hymns where the ratio is 67.59% : 32.41%.

In Homer the ratio is 58.27% : 40.43% (see Monro 367), while in Proclus the trochaic 3rd is used 134 and the strong 52 times, namely in a ratio 72.04% : 27.96% (see Vogt p.42, and for other epic writers Davids p.142ff.). Thus, the poet of our hymns shows the influence of post-Homeric verse-techniques (see West p.177f. and 153f.).

Most of the lines which have a strong 3rd caesura follow the practice of other epic writers (Callimachus, Nonnus) in having also a secondary caesura after the fourth princeps (7th element) or a bucolic diaeresis, or both (see Maas 93). There are two exceptions to this in 1.1.34.5 and 1.1.35.10.

The caesura in the fourth foot, which in Homer occurs once in 100 lines (see Maas 85), is absent from these poems, but appears 35 times in 773 lines of Gregory's Arcana (see Sykes p.54).

With regard to diaeresis we observe that the poet follows epic practice in avoiding it at the end of the third foot (see Maas 86).

In our hymns there are five cases of a σπονδειαζων hexameter: 1.1.34.4, 10. 1.1.31.7, 1.1.37.7 and 2.1.38.21. In all these cases, as well as in nine more from Gregory's Arcana (see Sykes p.55), the verse ends with a four-syllable word following the Homeric practice of avoiding diaeresis after the spondee of the fifth foot (see Monro 368 ; also West p.154 and 178).

Finally, the caesura after the second princeps featuring in 1.1.33.3,8,9, 1.1.34.17 and 1.1.35.2,3 is discussed in connection with the feature of enjambement above (p.45f.).

#### The long Monosyllable

From Table 2 (in Appendix I) it appears that the poet avoids the long monosyllable in the 3rd and 6th principes (5th and 11th elements) and 5th and 6th bicipitia (10th and 12th elements), while he uses it mainly in the 1st, 2nd and 5th principes (1st, 3rd and 9th elements). In this he follows the practice of post-Homeric epic poets (see A. Wifstrand, Von Kallimachos zu Nonnos, Publications of the New Society of Letters at Lund, 16 (Lund, 1933), pp.55ff., and Maas 99). Similar practice has been observed by Sykes (pp.55ff.) for Gregory's Arcana.

#### The Proportion of Dactyls and Spondees

In their study of Gregory's hexameters Sykes (p.57) and Davids (pp.143ff.) pointed out that dactyls outnumbered spondees in the proportion of 5 to 1. As we see from Table 3 (Appendix I) for our poems this proportion is 4 to 1. In Homer and Hesiod the ratio of dactyls to spondees is roughly  $2\frac{1}{2} : 1$  and a similar figure may be given for Callimachus and Asclepiades, while later writers tend to employ fewer spondees : in Quintus the ratio is  $4\frac{1}{2} : 1$ , and in Nonnus and Proclus  $5\frac{1}{2} : 1$  (see Davids pp.150ff.). Our poet thus appears to follow the practice of late epic writers. (see West p.177f. and 154).

The above observations apply also to the pentameters as we see from Table 5 (Appendix I). Here the spondees are absent from the second hemiepes.

#### B) Carm. 1.1.30

We come now to examine the metre of 1.1.30. The poem is written in ionic dimeters :  $uv--uv-\overset{u}{-}$  (b), or ionic dimeters with anaclasis :

υυ-υ-υ-<sup>υ</sup> (a) (known as anacreontics : see West p.168 and D.S.Raven, Greek Metre (London,1962), p.84). There is, however, one irregularity in the metre of line 3 where the word δεσπότην, scanning -υ-, stands in the place of υ-- . This has been noticed by Boissonade who emended it by replacing, in his edition of this hymn, this word with δυνάστην (see J.F.Boissonade, Lyrici Graeci. Poetarum Graecorum Sylloge, vol.15 (Paris,1825), pp.161-63 (text) and p.216f. (notes)). However, since there is no evidence from the MSS for such emendation I would rather agree with Nissen to retain δεσπότην by regarding the metre of this line as a variant of the anaclastic form (a) (see T. Nissen, 'Die Byzantinischen Anakreonten', Sitzungsber. Bayer. Akad. Wiss.,Philos.-hist. Kl. Abteilung, 3(Munchen,1940), p.7). The poet seems here to have been influenced by the accent of this word and treated its accented short syllable as long and the preceding unaccented long as short (see West p.164).

In line 19 the metre is υυ---υ-<sup>υ</sup> . In order to restore the ionic dimeter Scheidweiler emended τῷ with τῆ (see Scheidweiler, BZ, 49(1956), p.346). This has been suggested earlier by Nissen too (p. 7). However, as it stands, the metre of this line has been used occasionally, among others, by Synesius (see Terzaghi p.xxxiif. and West p.168).

As we saw **in** the case of hexameter and elegiac hymns, here too the short vowel before a combination of a plosive and a liquid may either remain short ( <sup>υ</sup>φρ :28, <sup>υ</sup>χρ :51,44), or become long ( <sup>-</sup>τρ; 27, <sup>-</sup>χρ :35).

The poet uses alternately the above two types of metre, beginning with (a), namely abab etc. Nevertheless, this order is reversed:1) in lines 8-9 (where instead of ba we have ab)2) is broken after line 16 (b), (as the following line is also (b)), and 3) in line 19 (which, as we have said above, is a form of (a), while the order requires (b)).

The second disturbance in the sequence of the two types of metre, namely the absence of an anaclastic dimeter (a) between lines 16 and 17 has been observed by Scheidweiler and Musurillo. To restore the order the former scholar claims that line 16 should be omitted because it repeats the content of line 13 (see Scheidweiler, art.cit. p.346); while the latter thinks that ' a line has been lost after line 16, which must have referred to the union of the Father and the Son in the creation of the world' (see H.Musurillo, 'The poetry of Gregory of Nazianzus', Thought, 45(1970), 45-55 (p.53 n.24). The rejection of both suggestions is made below in the commentary on 1.1.30.16.

Dubedout (p.99) remarks that this poem may be divided into five strophes of unequal number of lines (12,12,11,12,4). However, since these units are of unequal length and there is no metrical agreement between them (see West p.5), I do not think that this remark can be taken seriously, although these units correspond to sense-divisions (see below the introductory analysis to this hymn).

Gregory wrote another poem with the same metre, namely carm.1. 2.7 (648f.). It consists of ten lines only in the order bbbaaaaaba. Hanssen and Mercati have shown that the epitaph In Paulum :carm.2. (epit.)2.129 (M.38.79-82), also in anacreontics , is spurious.<sup>1</sup>

The anacreontic was a popular metre in the imperial period, particularly in many of the Anacreontea (see West p.168). Yet, neither in these, nor in the poems of John of Gaza, Georgios Grammatikos and others , which are found in the Appendix Anacreonteorum (PLG iii pp.339-75 Bergk), are the ionic dimeters used in so great a degree and alternately to anacreontics as happens in our hymn.

---

1. See G.S.Mercati, 'Di un carme anacreontico spurio e mutilo di Gregorio Nazianzeno', BZ, 17(1908), 389-96 and F.Hanssen, 'Accentus grammatici in metris Anacreontico et hemiamibico quae sit vis et ratio explicatur', Philologus, Suppl. 5 (1889), 197-228.(p. 204 n.11).



In writing his hymn in this metre Gregory is not alone. Synesius too wrote his fifth and ninth hymns in the same metre using not only the two types mentioned above, but also  $uu---u-\overset{u}{-}$  (as in line 19): see Terzaghi p.xxxiii f., Nissen, op.cit., pp.9-13 and Wilamowitz, Sitz. Berlin.Akad., i (1907), p.290f.

C) Carm.1.1.32

Let us now discuss the metre of 1.1.32. This hymn, together with Exhortatio ad Virgines : carm.1.2.3 (632-40), is generally regarded as written in an early form of a non-quantitative metre (see West, p.162ff.)<sup>1</sup>. The peculiarity of its metre seems to have been the reason why the hymn is preserved in the poetic and prose MSS in three forms: 1) in 50 short lines, 2) in long lines (of two short verses each), and 3) in prose form, although even here the cola are usually marked with dots.

In non-quantitative metre the accent is regulated in each line and the total number of metrical syllables is the same (after taking into account any synecphonesis/synizésis).. This has led Christ and Paranikas in their edition of the first 28 lines of this hymn to violate it by making arbitrary changes to its text, so that all lines (with the exception of line 13) became heptasyllabic (see W. Christ - M.Paranikas, Anthologia Graeca Carminum Christianorum (Leipzig, 1871), p.29 (text) and p.xiii f.). They went on to consider this heptasyllabic line as an accentuated hemiamb (based not on the

---

1. This type of poetry is called by some 'rhythmic' (see Pellegrino p.77 and Meyer, 'Die zwei rhythmischen Gedichte des Gregor von Nazianz', p.141) or 'unprosodic' (see Hanssen, Philologus 44 (1885), 228-235); while Maas 24 speaks of a 'Byzantine (stress-regulated) metric' and Wilamowitz, Die Griechische Literatur und Sprache (Berlin-Leipzig, 1912), p.297 of 'Akzentuierende Poesie'.

quantity of the syllables, but on the dynamic accent) in the form :  
 x ́ x ́ x ́ x . In this they seem to have been influenced by a  
 scholion in Cod. Monacensis gr. 416 (Mo) which describes the metre of  
 this poem as hemiambic (see apparatus criticus of 1.1.32).

Hanssen (Philologus, 44, p.232), followed by Nissen ('Die Byzantinischen Anakreonten', p.8f.), rejected this idea, because hemiambs, as the metre of jocular and satirical poetry are used in carm.2.1.88 (1435-42), but are in his view inappropriate to the hymnic content of this poem.

Another scholion which is found in various forms in a number of MSS could throw some light on the problem of the metrical construction of our hymn. In Cod. Parisinus Coislilianus gr. 56 (D) it reads: ὕμνος ἑσπερινὸς ἦτοι πρὸς τῷ τέλει εἰρημένος ὁμοίος τῷ περὶ παρθενίας (see also the appar. crit. ad loc.). But the metre of Exhortatio ad Virgines is no less obscure. The only thing we know about it comes from another scholion found at the beginning of this poem in a number of MSS in which we are told that in this poem Gregory has imitated Sophron, the mime writer from Syracuse : 'Ἐν τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ τὸν Συρακοῦσιον Σώφρονα μιμεῖται· οὗτος γὰρ μόνος ποιητῶν ῥυθμοῦς τισι (τισιν /V/, τε Billy) καὶ κῶλους ἐχρήσατο μετρικῆς (ποιητικῆς D, Billy) ἀναλογίας καταφρονήσας (L,D,/V/)<sup>1</sup>. According to the Suda Sophron wrote mimes καταλογάδην. This testimony is interpreted by Körte (RE s.v. 'Sophron', 1103) as meaning that Sophron wrote in prose. On the other hand, Norden in his Die antike Kunstprosa, vol. 1, p.46ff. divided into cola some of Sophron's fragments which are edited in Kaibel, CGF,i,p.152ff. following the scholion on the Exhortatio ad Virgines. The long papyrus fragment of a mime, most

1. The scholion is cited in Meyer's edition of 1.1.32, p.144. Cf. also Pellegrino p.77 n.1 and Kaibel, Comic.Graec.Fragm.,i, p. 153 (testimony 9).

probably belonging to Sophron and discovered in recent years sheds some light to the way Sophron wrote his mimes. For its text see e.g. Page, Greek Literary Papyri, fr.73 (pp.328-31). It is written in cola of unequal number of syllables (varying from seven to ten, with the octasyllabic cola predominating) in which the colon-end coincides with the word-end (see G.Vitelli - M.Norsa, 'Da un Mimo di Sophron', Stud.Ital.Filol.Clas., 10 (1932), 119-24 (p.120)). Despite Gallavotti's attempt to explain the metrical structure of this fragment, our problem remains unsolved, since Gallavotti disproves the validity of the scholion at the beginning of 1.2.3 and thus sees no real connection with regard to metre between 1.2.3 and Sophron's Mime (see C. Gallavotti, 'Per il nuovo Sophrone', Riv.di Filol., 11(1933), 459-76 (p.470)).

Another view expressed by Meyer and Bouvy is that both poems (1.1.32, 1.2.3) are written in rhythmic hexameters (see Meyer op.cit., p.50 and Pellegrino p.79 n.1; also Christ-Paranikas, AGCC, p.xiv). However, such a view was correctly challenged by Pellegrino (p.79f.). He compared both poems (divided in long lines) with the first one hundred hexameters of carm.1.2.1 (520-30) and showed that while the majority of the hexameters contains 16 or 17 syllables, in the case of the two rhythmic poems the lines with 14 syllables prevail. Moreover, the first hemistich of the hexameters is usually shorter than the second, while in the rhythmic poems it is usually equal or longer.

The majority of the 14-syllable lines led Dubedout (p.110) and Pellegrino (p.80) to reject the opinion of Lambeccius that the two poems are written in acatalectic or catalectic iambic tetrameters.

A final theory with regard to the 'metrical accent' is that provided by Hanssen (art.cit. p.234f.). He first observed that the fifth syllable of the heptasyllabic and octasyllabic cola is unaccented with the exception of 1.2.3.34b, 56a, 1.1.32.17, 18<sup>1</sup>, and that

1. The accent of prepositions, articles and monosyllabic particles is not taken into account.

therefore the heptasyllabic cola are never proparoxytone. He then went on to suggest that these cola are somehow a catalectic form of the octasyllabic in which the metrical accent (which sometimes coincides with the word-accent) is distributed in the form : - <sup>˘</sup> - <sup>˘</sup> - <sup>˘</sup> - <sup>˘</sup> . To this form he adjusted the heptasyllabic cola by lengthening the penultim : Χρ̄λ̄στ̄ε̄ μ̄οῦ, Ἀδ̄γ̄ε̄ θ̄ε̄-ε̄ -οῦ̄ (1.1.32.2) and τρ̄ῑττοῦ̄ φ̄ωρ̄ός̄ ε̄ῦς̄ μ̄τ̄-τ̄-ᾱν (ib.5). In the case of the two 9-syllable lines (1.1.32.9,13) Hanssen says that they must be considered as having lengthened the penultim. However, this is only a theory - certainly the most plausible of all.

#### D) Position of the final accent in the line

A final point to discuss on the metre of our hymns is the place of the final accent . It has been observed that the change from the quantitative to the accented metre took place by the gradual placing of the dynamic accent at a regular position in the line, and that from the first century A.D. there became a trend to end quantitative verses with a proparoxytone word (see West pp.162ff. and Maas 21)..

From Table 6 (Appendix I) we see that in the case of the hexameters 54.48% of the lines are stressed on the penultim , 26.90% on the antepenultim and 18.62% on the ultim . Similar is the versification of Nonnus who avoids proparoxytones and oxytones of more than two syllables in which the last is short (see West p.180).

In the case of the pentameters we observe a complete aversion to an accented syllable at the end of the line, a tendency which begins in the Hellenistic period and is gradually increased in the imperial times (see F.Hanssen, 'Ein musikalisches Accentgesetz in der quantitirenden Poesie der Griechen', Rhein.Mus., N.F.38 (1883),

222-44 (particularly pp.228-33) and West p.159 and 182). In Hanssen's calculations (p.231) in 1473 pentameters Gregory ends only 14 lines with an accented syllable (i.e. 1%). The predominance of the lines in a stressed penultim is even higher than in the hexameters : 88.57%.

The position of the final accent in Gregory's anacreontics has been examined by Hanssen (Philologus, suppl., 5(1889), 197-228 (p.211)) who gives similar figures to the present ones : 78.7% of the lines end with a word stressed on the penultim, 8.2% on the ultim and 13.1% on the antepenultim.

Finally, similar figures apply in the case of 1.1.32, as well as for Gregory's iambics in which the ratio is 18.9% (final accent on the ultim), 64.3% (penult.) and 17.8% (antepenult.) : see Hanssen, Rhein.Mus., 38(1883), p.236f., West p.184 and Cummings p.53f.). From Table 7 (Appendix I) we see that the majority of the cola in 1.1.32 are the heptasyllabic most of which are stressed on the penultim.

## I. 6. Manuscripts

The task for the production of a critical edition of the Gregorian poetic corpus was first attempted by Leo Sternbach and his collaborators under the auspices of the Academy of Cracow. Unfortunately, in the disaster of the second world war all the unpublished material disappeared<sup>1</sup>. Later, H.M. Werhahn made a collection of microfilms and collations from the various MSS with Gregorian poems, the study of which led him to divide them into twenty groups. The result of this research is the unpublished 'Übersichtstabellen zur handschriftlichen Überlieferung der Gedichte Gregors von Nazianz' (Aachen, 1967). Since 1971 Werhahn's research project has been taken over by Prof. M. Sicherl of the Institut für Altertumskunde in the University of Munster under the auspices of Görres-Gesellschaft<sup>2</sup>. The complete works are published in the series 'Forschungen zu Gregor von Nazianz', and the first two volumes have already come to light<sup>3</sup>. But, although the research in groups I, XI, XVIII and XX was announced in the second Symposium Nazianzenum to have reached an advanced stage, nothing has been published yet<sup>4</sup>.

Professor Sicherl was very kind to send me the first collation of the majority of the MSS containing my poems. I have at my disposal also some photographs or photostats with the hymns under discussion.

- 
1. See J. Mossay, 'Le Professeur Léon Sternbach, byzantiniste et patriote', Rev.Hist.Eccles., 65(1970), 821-28 and Lefherz p.28.
  2. See J. Mossay, 'Travaux préparatoires à une édition critique de Grégoire de Nazianze', Rev.Hist.Eccles., 74(1979), 626-40 (632-35).
  3. The first is 'Repertorium Nazianzenum. Orationes - Textus Graecus 1. Codices Galliae'. Recensuit J. Mossay (1981) and the second 'II. Symposium Nazianzenum (Louvain-la-Neuve, 25-28 august 1981), edited by J. Mossay (1983). A third volume is about to be published on the MS tradition of groups XX and XI by Wilfried Höllger, M. Sicherl and H. M. Werhahn.
  4. See M. Sicherl, 'Bericht über die Arbeit an den Gedichten Gregors von Nazianz seit Koblenz (1976)' in II. Symposium Nazianzenum, Forschungen zu Gr. von Naz. 2 (Paderborn: Ferdinand Schöningh, 1983), 137-40.

I have seen in the original only Cod. C (see below). From this it becomes obvious that only a provisional text may be established, the final and more accurate form of which will appear only after consulting all the MSS in the original and when the research on their stematic relationship, undertaken by Prof. M. Sicherl and his colleagues is completed. However, as may be seen from the Abstract, the establishment of a critical text, as accurate as the external evidence allows it to be, is not the primary purpose of the present research.

The hymns under discussion may be divided into four groups according to the MSS in which they appear. The first group contains 1.1.31, and 1.1.33 - 1.1.35 which are found in two MSS only, while 1.1.31 appears also in Cod. Np. None of these MSS is included in any of Werhahn's twenty groups of MSS.

The second group is formed of 1.1.36 and 2.1.38. These poems appear in MSS from Werhahn's group V and XVIII. Two of these MSS include also 1.1.37 and 1.1.38. The third group contains 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 which are both found in MSS belonging to Werhahn's group XX, while the former poem alone appears also in Werhahn's group XII and the latter in XI. Besides, the latter poem is also extant in Syriac and Arabic MSS<sup>1</sup>. In the fourth group belongs only 1.1.29 which (with regard to its Gregorian MSS) is found in Werhahn's group XX.

Group A (1.1.31 and 1.1.33 - 1.1.35)

W = Vindobonensis Theologus 43 (s. xv)

It is a miscellaneous codex the first part of which contains

---

1. See André de Halleux, 'La Version syriaque des Discours de Grégoire de Nazianze' and Jacques Grand Henry, 'La Tradition manuscrite de la Version arabe des "Discours" de Grégoire de Nazianze', both in II. Symposium Nazianzenum, pp.75-111 (particularly p.87f.), and pp.113-18 respectively.

an anthology of 126 Gregorian poems (see D. Nessel, Catalogus ... Codicum MSS Graecorum ... Bibliothecae Caesareae Vindobonensis, vol. 1 (Vindobonae, 1690), p.126f.). According to the information I received from Prof. Sicherl the MS contains 1.1.30, 1.1.32 in ff.79<sup>V</sup>-80<sup>R</sup> (vv. 29-40/ 41-50: W<sup>I</sup>) - cited in short lines - and in ff.110<sup>V</sup>-111<sup>R</sup> (vv. 1-50: W<sup>II</sup>), 1.1.34 in f.80<sup>RV</sup> (1-21/ 22-30), 1.1.31 in f.80<sup>V</sup>, 1.1.33 in f.86<sup>V</sup> ( with incorrect verse-division between lines 4-6, although the end of each line is marked with an angle L ) and 1.1.35 in ff.86<sup>V</sup>- 87<sup>R</sup> (1-11/ 12-13) (also with incorrect verse-division in lines 3-4 ). All the poems, apart from 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 (W<sup>II</sup>), are available to me on photostats.

Werhahn considers these poems dubious because they are found only in Cod. W (in his view in a dubious environment) and in Cod. Bg which is described below (see Werhahn, TU 92, p.342f.).

Let us see in more detail from the photostats what poems precede or follow our hymns and how. In f.79<sup>V</sup>, before 1.1.32. 29-50, there are lines 2-14 and 15-20 of Gregory's carm.1.1.16 (477f.) cited as two separate poems and written in iambs. The latter section (i.e. lines 15-20 ) is entitled 'Ελισσαίου θαύματα and without even ending with a fullstop it is followed by 1.1.32. 29-50, a poem with far shorter lines, without any sign to show that this is part of a different poem. The style of the handwriting shows that the scribe is the same in both poems. However, the change from one poem to the other was noticed by a Latin annotator who added in the margin: 'Desunt :ō versus hic, qui in Paris. extant.' and ' haec non videntur huc pertinere, extant in hymno vespertino, infra. suntq(ue) illius extremi'. The first marginal note refers to carm.1.1.16 and informs us that a number of ὀ (70 ? ) lines are missing which are found in the Paris edition (possibly that of 1609-11 by de Billy - Morel ). However, from 1.1.16 only lines 21-30 (i.e. 10 lines ) are omitted. In the



second note the annotator correctly observes that the short verses belong to 1.1.32 (*Hymnus Vespertinus*) which appears in its complete form later in ff.110<sup>v</sup>-111<sup>r</sup>.

Between the two poems (1.1.16 and 1.1.32) there is a lacuna of at least 39 lines (: the last 10 lines of 1.1.16 and the first 28 of 1.1.32). The most probable explanation for this is that one or more leaves of the MS from which Cod. W was copied had been lost and the scribe of Cod. W was too careless to have noticed it.

After 1.1.32. 29-50 follow 1.1.34 and 1.1.31. A Latin marginal note (of a different handstyle than the one mentioned above) at the beginning of each poem informs us that these poems are absent from the extant editions: 'deest in editis'.

Following the above poems and before 1.1.33 and 1.1.35 are in turn carm.2.1.21, 1.1.17 and 2.2.8 which is entitled 'Ἀμφιλοχίου ἐπιστολῆς Ἰκονίου. ἐπιστολὴ πρὸς Σέλευκον'<sup>1</sup> and 2.1.99 with the heading 'τοῦ θεολόγου' (which implies that the poems from 2.1.99 onwards belong to Gregory).

Werhahn was led to consider the hymns of this group as dubious by the fact that: a) 2.1.21 reappears in Cod. W in f.111<sup>r</sup> (as does also 1.1.32), b) 1.1.17 is separated from its sister poem 1.1.16 and c) 2.2.8 is a non-Gregorian poem. However, repetitions of the same poem in MSS need not surprise us, since these appear also in the edition by de Billy (ed.1609-11), most probably because it was based on MSS containing such repetitions<sup>2</sup>. On the other hand, the separation of 1.1.16 from 1.1.17 appears also in the same edition by de Billy (in which different poems are inserted between the two poems). Finally, and contrary to what Werhahn thinks, the attribution by the

---

1. See *Amphilochius Iconiensis, Iambi ad Seleucum*, edited by E. Oberg (Berlin, 1969), p.5.

2. See for instance the Index of the poems in this edition cited in Mj38. cols.1211ff.

copyist of 2.2.8 to Amphilochius supports the Gregorian authorship of our hymns and so does also the addition of the heading τοῦ θεολόγου at the end of 2.2.8 and before 2.1.99. It appears therefore that Werhahn casts doubts on the authenticity of these poems without strong reasons.

Bg = Vaticanus Borgianus gr. 22 (s. xv) in membr.(ff.I,168).

The codex consists of two main parts: one with the Ps.-Dionysian De Divinis Nominibus (ff.5-115), and the other with the Platonic Epinomis (ff.116-145) and fragments of Platonic epistles (ff.146-154<sup>V</sup>). The part with ff.156-167 (in chart.) has been inserted in the MS and contains excerpts of philosophical works by Thomas, Proclus, Plotinus and Plato which were written in Latin possibly by Marsilius Ficinus (see P.F. de' Cavalieri, Codices graeci Chisiani et Borgiani (Rome, 1927), p.137f.).

In this MS 1.1.30 - 1.1.35 appear in various folia. From the photostats at my disposal I see that 1.1.30 is found in ff.1<sup>V</sup>-2<sup>R</sup> (1-40/ 41-51) - where two verses with no clear demarcations are written in the same line - followed by 1.1.32 in f.2<sup>RV</sup> (1-32/ 33-50) under the title ὕμνος ἐσπερινός and written in long lines. Next comes 1.1.34 in f.2<sup>V</sup> (1-14) and is completed only in f.155<sup>R</sup> (15-30), where it is followed by 1.1.31 in f.155<sup>RV</sup> (1-2/ 3-12) and 1.1.33 in f.155<sup>V</sup>. Finally, 1.1.35 appears, unfortunately very badly preserved, in f.168<sup>R</sup> with incorrect verse-division in lines 3 and 4 (as happens also in Cod. W).

The first poem (1.1.30) bears no title, but on the top margin one reads in parenthesis : 'gregorius nazanzenus'. The poems are written by a second hand, possibly that of Marsilius Ficinus in de' Cavalieri's view. This fact, together with the way they appear in the MS (particularly 1.1.34 which is written on two well-distant folia), show that the hymns are inserted in the MS. A further reason

in favour of their insertion is the fact that (always according to de' Cavalieri ) the folia on which our poems appear (ff.1,2,155,168) do not belong to any quire but are loose. Finally, in the top margin of f.168<sup>r</sup> and above 1.1.35 appears the name of Marsilius Ficinus which de' Cavalieri is right not to consider as indicating the authorship of the poem (as did the 18th-19th cen. Latin annotator: see his note in f.I<sup>v</sup>), but as only showing the possessor of the codex.

From the above observations we may derive the conclusion that our poems have no authorship connection with the writers of the works included in this MS. The reason for their inclusion in this MS should be sought in the desire of the second hand scribe (most probably that of Marsilius Ficinus ) to introduce and end his MS with poetic texts, possibly for the same reason for which 1.1.29 was inserted in the Ps.-Dionysian and Proclean MSS (see below group D).

Now, whether Marsilius Ficinus took all or some of these hymns from a Gregorian MS is for the time being impossible to decide. Nor, is it clear who added Gregory's name in Latin on the top margin of f. 1<sup>v</sup>. If this was written by Ficinus himself, he is likely to have copied all the poems from a Gregorian MS. However, since Gregory's name appears on top of a non-disputed hymn (1.1.30) it is, I think, more probable that it was added by a much later annotator who knew (possibly from the early editions of Gregory's poems) the ownership of 1.1.30 and implied the same authorship for the rest of the hymns.

Whatever the case may be one thing is certain: the inclusion in Cod. Bg of this group of authentic and disputed hymns shows that they should have something more substantial in common than simply being only hymns to God.

Of these hymns 1.1.31 is found also in:

Np = Neapolitanus Borbon. gr. 128 (II D 32) (s. xv)

The MS contains a 'Dictionarium Graeco-Latinum et Latino-

Graecum (see S. Cyrillus, Codices graeci manuscripti Regiae Bibliothecae Borbonicae descripti atque illustrati, vol. 1-2(Naples, 1826-32).

The hymn is found in f.130<sup>v</sup>. Unfortunately, and despite my repeated efforts I have not yet been able to get hold of any readings of this MS.

Group B (1.1.36 and 2.1.38)

C = Oxoniensis Clarkianus 12 (s. x)

This is the oldest extant MS of the Gregorian poetic corpus and the only one I had the opportunity to see in the original. According to Sternbach Cod. C is the oldest representative of family Ω, while Cod. L (which is described below) of family Ψ (see L. Sternbach, EOS, 30(1927), 349).

The MS contains 1.1.36 on ff.150<sup>rv</sup> (1-3/ 4-26). As we see the hymn is unfortunately, preserved incomplete, since the rest of it, together with four other poems, should have been on the missing two leaves after f.150. Such a loss may be easily attested : a) from the fact that the MS contains, with the exception of the last quire and that with the number ιη', quires of eight leaves, while quire κβ' (which includes 1.1.36) contains only six leaves ; and b) from the numeration of the poems : while 1.1.36 has in the MS the number ξ', the first poem in the following leaf has the number ξε'. From this we may imply that the presumed two lost leaves should have contained four poems and the last lines of 1.1.36. The numeration of the poems may explain also why the last unnumbered quire contains only six leaves. In this case the lost leaves are the first two. Quire ιη' appears between f.120 and 121 and to be differentiated is marked with an asterisk : ff.121\* - 126\*. Here too, the last two leaves seem to be missing.

The second hymn (2.1.38) is found in ff.148<sup>v</sup>-149<sup>v</sup> (1-22/ 23-45/

46-52). The same MS contains also 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 (see below group C).

L = Laurentianus plut. 7,10 (s. xi)

It is the second oldest MS which contains most of Gregory's poems and has been collated by R.Vari in Egyetemes philologiai közlöny. Our poems appear in vol.21 (1897), p.141f.

From the photostats of the relevant folia I see that 1.1.36 is on f.57<sup>r</sup> (1-30/ 31-33), with its two parts separated by the insertion of 1.1.37 and 1.1.38, while 2.1.38 is found in f.56<sup>rv</sup> (1-35/ 36-52). Poems 1.1.37 and 1.1.38 bear no title and the only sign which shows that they form different poems is their first letter which is in larger size than the rest and the sign ~ ~ ~ in the side margin. The same sign appears in the margin beside line 39 of 2.1.38, while the first letter of the same line is also enlarged. This may imply that possibly the two parts of 2.1.38 (1-38, 39-52) form two different hymns (if this sign, as equivalent to a paragraph (—), does not simply denote here the division of the poem into two main parts)<sup>1</sup>. Such a possibility with regard to the internal evidence is discussed below in the introductory analysis to 2.1.38.

The titles of both hymns appear to have been written by a second hand. The same codex contains also 1.1.32 (see below group C).

Am = Ambrosianus H. 45 sup. (= 433) (s. xi)

This is a miscellaneous MS including a collection of poems by Gregory in ff.13<sup>v</sup>-60.

Hymn 2.1.38 appears in f.40<sup>v</sup> (1-5) and f.45<sup>rv</sup> (6-35/ 36-52), and 1.1.36 in f.46<sup>rv</sup> (1-9/ 10-30) with its last three lines missing. The latter hymn is followed by 2.1.3 (632-40) which is entitled ἄλλα (sc. ἐνόδτα) in the margin.

---

1. See E. M. Thompson, An Introduction to Greek and Latin Palaeography (Oxford, 1912), p.58f.

I see from the photographs of the above folia that beside the title of 2.1.38 (which is written with capital letters) there is a marginal note: 'edita', while the sign ∷ is used to show the beginning of every poem. From the description in the catalogue of this MS we learn that the order of the folia is wrong and that , among other changes ff.45-60 should be placed immediately after ff.31-40 (see A. Martini - D. Bassi, Catalogus Codicum graecorum Bibliothecae Ambròsiana, vol.1 (Milan, 1906), pp.522-24). In this case the apparent break between lines 1-5 and 6-52 of 2.1.38 disappears.

Beside the first line in f.45<sup>r</sup> (i.e. beside line 6 of 2.1.38) there is a marginal note : 'edit.', while the text of lines 26-34 is for the most part illegible because it appears to have been covered by an ink spot. Beside line 39 there is another marginal note written (as it seems) by a second hand : ὅτε ἐν πᾶσι(α) ἐγρά(φη). The total number of lines included in the hymn is cited in the margin at the end of it .

At the beginning of 1.1.36 there is the same marginal note : 'edita' and the number λ' (30) at the end indicates the total number of lines.

Mq = Mosquensis Synodalis 156 (s. xii)

According to Prof. Sicherl's list of MSS this codex contains 1.1.36 and 2.1.38 the readings of which have unfortunately not been available to me. The following two MSS (again according to Prof. Sicherl) descend from this codex.

N = Neapolitanus Borbon. gr. 24 (II A 24) (s. xiv)

Hymn 1.1.36 appears in f.104<sup>v</sup> and 2.1.38 in ff.110<sup>v</sup>-111<sup>v</sup>. See also G. Pierleoni, Catalogus Codicum Graecorum Bibliothecae Nationalis Neapolitanae, vol.1 (Rome, 1962), pp.82-85.

D = Parisinus Coislianus gr. 56 (s. xiv-xv)

According to the description of it the MS is formed of

two parts, both with Gregorian poems (see R. Devreesse, Bibl. Nationale: Catal. des MSS grecs, vol.2, 'Le Fonds Coislin' (Paris, 1945), p.52f.). In the first part (ff.1-168) the poems are followed by an anonymous paraphrase as happens in Cod. Vb (see below) and with interlinear glosses. In this part one finds 1.1.36. and 2.1.38 with their paraphrase in ff.118-19 and 124<sup>V</sup>-26 respectively. The second part (ff.169-94) is without any marginal notes or interlinear glosses. In this part we find 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 (see below group C).

A copy of the first part of this MS is according to Astruc - Concasty the part with Gregory's poems in the following miscellaneous codex.

Ps = Parisinus Suppl. gr. 1090 (s. xvi)

In this MS 1.1.36 appears in ff.150<sup>V</sup>-151<sup>V</sup> and 2.1.38 in ff.158<sup>V</sup>-160 where it is cited as two different poems : No 47 lines 1-38 and No 48 lines 39-52. See Ch. Astruc -M.L. Concasty, Bibl. national. :Catal. des MSS grecs, vol.3, 'Le Supplement grec' (Paris, 1960), p.216.

Lb = Laurentianus Plut. 32,16 (a. 1283)<sup>1</sup>

This is a miscellaneous codex part of which (pp.322-79) contains Gregorian poems, among them 1.1.36 in p.360 and 2.1.38 in p. 366. See A. M. Bandini, Catalogus Codicum MSS Bibliothecae Mediae Laurentianae, vol.2 (Leipzig, 1961), pp.140-46.

From this MS descends, according to Gertz, the following codex (see N. Gertz, 'Der Palatinus graecus 90', Scriptorium, 35 (1981), 65-70).

Vp = Vaticanus Palatinus gr.90 (s. xiii-xiv)

This is a miscellaneous MS consisting of two volumes. See H. Stevenson, Codices Manuscripti Palatini Graeci Bibliothecae

1. See A. Turyn, Dated Greek Manuscripts of the 13th and 14th cens in the Libraries of Italy, vol.1 (Urbana, Ill.,1972), p.30

Vaticanae (Vatican, 1885), p.43f. In the first volume and among a section with forty-four Gregorian poems one finds 1.1.36 and 2.1.38 in f.92<sup>r</sup>v and ff.96<sup>v</sup>-97<sup>v</sup> respectively. According to Gertz (art.cit. p.68f.) the Aldine edition of 1504 is based on this MS.

Ma = Marcianus gr.82 (s. xiii)

A brief description of this MS may be found in A.M.Zanetti-A.Bongiovanni, Graeca D. Marci Bibliotheca Codicum MSS per Titulos digesta, vol.2 (Venice, 1740). The codex contains 1.1.36 (but only lines 1-30) in ff.217<sup>v</sup>-218<sup>v</sup> and 2.1.38 with a paraphrase in ff. 229<sup>v</sup>-231<sup>v</sup>.

Vb = Vaticanus gr.497 (s. xiii)

This is a miscellaneous codex which contains in section 12 fifty-six Gregorian poems accompanied by a paraphrase. See R. Devreese, Codices Vaticani Graeci, vol.2 (Rome, 1937), pp.325ff.

According to the photostats at my disposal 1.1.36, followed by its paraphrase, appears in ff.290<sup>v</sup>-291<sup>r</sup>. Two verses well distinguished from each other are written in the same line, while the paraphrase is in prose. Hymn 2.1.38 with its paraphrase is found in ff.295<sup>r</sup>-296<sup>r</sup> (1-6/ 7-52 and paraphr.) written in the same way as 1.1.36. An apograph of this MS, according to Prof. Sicherl is the codex which follows:

I = Hierosolymitanus Hag. Taph. 254 (s. xvi)

See A. I. Papadopoulos - Kerameus, Ἱεροσολυμιτικὴ Βιβλιοθήκη ... , vols 1-5 (Saint-Petersburg, 1891-1915). Hymns 1.1.36 and 2.1.38 appear in ff.234<sup>v</sup>-236<sup>r</sup> and ff.249<sup>v</sup>-250<sup>v</sup> respectively.

Va = Vaticanus gr.482 (s. xiv)

This is a miscellaneous codex which includes a section of various Gregorian poems (ff.19<sup>v</sup>-144<sup>v</sup>) among which 1.1.36 in ff.110<sup>v</sup>-111<sup>v</sup> (lines 1-30 as No 92) and f.112<sup>r</sup> (31-33 as No 96), and 2.1.38 in ff.108<sup>r</sup>-109<sup>v</sup>. See R. Devreese, Cod. Vat. Gr., vol.2 (Rome, 1937), pp.



284-90. The poems which are written between the two parts of 1.1.36 are: carm.2.1.22. 1-12 (in f.111<sup>v</sup> as No 93) and 1.1.37 and 1.1.38 (in f.112<sup>r</sup> as Nos 94 and 95 respectively). From the photostats I have I notice that the only indication that a new poem begins after 1.1.36.30 is the enlarged first letter whereby 2.1.22 begins; while for 1.1.37, 1.1.38 and 1.1.36. 31-33 there is no such indication but on the contrary they appear as if belonging to 2.1.22.

Pj = Parisinus gr.1220 (s. xiv)

This is another miscellaneous codex containing a section with Gregorian poems among which 1.1.36 in f.145<sup>rv</sup> and 2.1.38 in ff.149<sup>r</sup>-150<sup>r</sup>. The same codex contains also 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 (see below group C). For the description of this MS see H. Omont, Inventaire sommaire des MSS grecs de la Bibliothèque nationale et des autres Bibliothèques de Paris et des Départements, vol.1: 'Ancien fonds grec' (Paris, 1886), p.270f.

Vt = Athos Vatopedi 120 (s. xiv)

This codex contains mainly Gregorian poems. See S. Eustratiades - Arcadios Vatopedinos, Catalogue of the Greek Manuscripts in the Library of the Monastery of Vatopedi on Mount Athos (Cambridge, Mass., 1924), p.30f. Hymn 1.1.36 is found in ff.80<sup>v</sup>-81<sup>r</sup> and 2.1.38 in ff.85<sup>v</sup>-86<sup>r</sup>.

Cg = Rom. Colleg. gr. 8 (s. xv)

This is a Gregorian MS. See Sp. Lambros, 'Τὸ ἐν Ρώμῃ Ἑλληνικὸν Γυμνάσιον καὶ οἱ ἐν τῷ ἀρχεῖφ αὐτοῦ Ἑλληνικοὶ κώδικες', Neos Hellenomnemon, 10 (1913), p.16f. Hymn 1.1.36 is found in p.437<sup>rv</sup> and 2.1.38 in pp.461<sup>r</sup>-466<sup>v</sup>. From this MS descends the following one:

Pe = Parisinus gr. 992 (s. xv)

See Omont, Inventaire, vol.1, p.198. In it 1.1.36 appears in ff.244<sup>r</sup>-245<sup>v</sup> and 2.1.38 in ff.253<sup>v</sup>-255<sup>v</sup>.

Ld = Leidensis Vossianus gr. 0.10 (s. xvi)

This MS is based on the Aldine edition of 1504. (see Gertz, art.cit., p.69) and contains 1.1.36 in f.125<sup>rv</sup> and 2.1.38 in f.130<sup>rv</sup>.

Apart from the above MSS 2.1.38 may be found also in the following two codices:

Bs = Basiliensis F viii. 4 (s. xv)

See H. Omont, Catalogue des MSS grecs des Bibliothèques de Suisse (Leipzig, 1886), p.18f. The hymn appears in ff.269<sup>v</sup>-271<sup>r</sup>.

Ie = Athos Iviron 193 (s. xvi)

See Sp. P. Lambros, Catalogue of the Greek MSS on Mount Athos, vol.2 (Cambridge, 1900), p.55. The hymn is found in f.1<sup>rv</sup>.

Group C (1.1.30 and 1.1.32)

I have decided to put these two poems in the same category because they are both written in short verses and the MSS containing 1.1.30 contain also 1.1.32. The latter poem shows some peculiarity in its MS tradition, since it is found not only in poetic MSS, but also in prose ones. Therefore, in order to facilitate things, I shall mention first the MSS containing both 1.1.30 and 1.1.32, then the rest of the poetic MSS which contain only 1.1.32 and finally I shall refer in brief to some of the prose MSS in which 1.1.32 is appended among other texts.

a) Poetic MSS containing both 1.1.30 and 1.1.32

C = Oxoniensis Clarkianus 12 (s. x)

The description of this MS is given above under group B. Here it is sufficient only to mention that 1.1.30 (as No 40) appears in f.127<sup>rv</sup> (1-30/ 31-51). Two verses are written in one line with enough empty space between them. In the outside margin and beside the first line appears the number 185 which indicates the page on which the poem is found in the edition of 1609-11 by de Billy; while beside the last line the number 51 indicates the total number of lines in the poem.

Hymn 1.1.32 precedes 1.1.30 (as No 39) and is found in ff.126<sup>v</sup>-127<sup>r</sup> (1-36/ 37-50). It is written in the same way as 1.1.30 and the total number of lines in the hymn is cited also in the margin beside the last line. The same MS contains, as we have seen, also 1.1.36 and 2.1.38.

Mo = Monacensis gr. 416 (s.xii)

This is another fairly early Gregorian MS. See I. Hardt, Catalogus Codicum MSS Bibliothecae Regiae Bavaricae, vols 1-5 (Munich, 1806-12). It contains 1.1.30 in ff.161<sup>v</sup>-162<sup>v</sup> (1-22/ 23-46/ 47-51) and 1.1.32 in f.169. The text of the former poem is available to me on photographs.

Pj = Parisinus gr. 1220 (s.xiv)

The description of this MS may be found under group B as it contains 1.1.36 and 2.1.38. Hymn 1.1.30 is in f.207<sup>r</sup> and 1.1.32 in ff.207<sup>v</sup>-208<sup>r</sup>.

D = Parisinus Coislianus gr. 56 (s. xiv-xv)

The MS contains 1.1.36 and 2.1.38 and therefore its description is found above under group B. Hymn 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 appear in the second part of the MS in f.193<sup>rv</sup> and f.193 respectively.<sup>1</sup>

P = Papiensis 80 (s. xv)

This is another Gregorian MS which contains 1.1.30 in f.20<sup>v</sup> and 1.1.32 in f.20. See E. Martini, Catalogo di Manoscritti greci esistenti nelle Biblioteche Italiane, vol.1. part 1 (Milan, 1893), p. 211f. The same MS contains also 1.1.29 in f.11<sup>v</sup> (see below group D). Apographs of this MS according to Prof. Sicherl are the following five MSS:

a = Ambrosianus gr. Z 78 sup. (=753) (s.xv)

For the description of this MS see A. Martini - D. Bassi, Catalogus Codicum Graecorum Bibliothecae Ambrosianae, vol.2 (Milan, 1906), p.862f. Hymn 1.1.30 is in f.32<sup>r</sup> and 1.1.32 in f.31. The same  
1. After Cod. D follows Cod. G (described below on p.81).

MS, as well as the rest of the apographs of Cod. P, contains also 1.1.29 (see below group D).

v = Vaticanus gr.480 (s. xvi)

See R. Devreesse, Cod.Vat.Gr., vol.2 (Vatican,1937), pp. 280-82. Hymn 1.1.30 appears in ff.29<sup>v</sup>-31<sup>r</sup> and 1.1.32 in f.29<sup>rv</sup>.

M = Monacensis gr. 582 (s. xvi)

The description of this MS is not included in Hardt's Catalogue. As an apograph of Cod. P and following the order in which the various Gregorian poems are cited in the latter MS, we infer that both hymns (1.1.30,1.1.32) should have been written somewhere on pp.49-64 which are now missing from Cod. M. See the description of this MS in Amphilochius Iconiensis, Iambi ad Seleucum, edited by E. Oberg (Berlin,1969), p.6.

R = Vaticanus gr.1347 (a. 1554)

A description of this MS is, as far as I know, not yet available. Hymn 1.1.32 is found in ff.180-181<sup>r</sup>, while for the exact position of 1.1.30 in this MS I have unfortunately no information.

V = Vaticanus gr. 1949 (s. xvi)

From the description of this MS in P. Canart, Codices Vaticani Graeci, Codd 1745-1962 (Vatican,1970), pp.734-62 (particularly p.745) it appears that the MS contains only 1.1.32 in f.200<sup>rv</sup>.

A MS descending indirectly from Cod. P (according to Prof. Sicherl) is the one which follows:

Mr = Marcianus gr. II 55 (s.xvi)

Hymn 1.1.32 is in ff.6<sup>v</sup>-7<sup>v</sup> (1-18/ 19-42/ 43-50) and is followed by 1.1.30 in ff.7<sup>v</sup>-8<sup>v</sup> (1-17/ 18-42/ 43-51). As I see from the photostats of these folia Cod. Mr is an inferior MS with omissions and repetitions.

Bg = Vaticanus Borgianus gr.22 (s.xv)

The description of this MS is given above under group A,

since it contains also the poems of that group. Hymn 1.1.30 is found in ff.1<sup>V</sup>-2<sup>T</sup> (1-40/ 41-51) and is written in long lines each containing two verses which are not always distinguishable from one another. Immediately after it comes 1.1.32 in f.2<sup>rv</sup> (1-32/ 33-50) written also in long lines of two short verses each.

W = Vindobonensis theologus gr.43 (s. xvi)

This MS contains also the poems of group A and therefore its description is given under that group. Hymn 1.1.32 appears, as we have seen, twice: in f.79<sup>V</sup> (29-50: W<sup>I</sup>) and f.110<sup>V</sup> (1-50: W<sup>II</sup>). For the exact position in the MS of 1.1.30 I have unfortunately no information.

b) Poetic MSS containing only 1.1.32

L = Laurentianus Plut. 7,10 (s. xi)

The description of this MS is given under group B since it contains also the poems of that group. Hymn 1.1.32 is found in f. 165<sup>V</sup> (1-50). From the photograph of this folio I see that in the side margin there is a paragraph (—) after lines 6,12,18,20 and 32 which is very likely to have been used in order to mark the subdivisions of the hymn (see E.G. Turner, Greek Manuscripts of the Ancient World (Oxford,1971), p.10 and R. Devreesse, Introduction à l' Étude des Manuscrits Grecs (Paris,1954), p.26 n.2).

K = Athos Karakallou 74 (s. xiv)

This is a miscellaneous codex containing, among other texts, some groups of Gregorian poems in one of which we find 1.1.32 in f. 387<sup>rv</sup>. For the description of this MS see Sp.P. Lambros, Catalogue of the Greek Manuscripts on Mount Athos, vol.1 (Cambridge,1895), p. 137f.

Vi = Vaticanus gr. 1226 (s. xvii)

As far as I know no description of this MS is at present available. Hymn 1.1.32 is in ff.33<sup>V</sup>-34 written in long lines. The

same MS contains also 1.1.29 (see below group D).

c) Prose MSS containing 1.1.32

Hymnus Vespertinus (1.1.32), together with Exhortatio ad Virgines (carm.1.2.3 in M.37.632-40) and some other prose texts (Significatio in Ezechielem, Metaphrasis in Ecclesiasten, Epistles 243,202,101 and 102, Vita Gregorii, Testamentum, scholia and other minor texts) is appended to a large number of prose MSS (containing Gregory's orations)<sup>1</sup>. Sinko divided these MSS in two families (N,M) according to the total number and the order of the orations included in them. The first includes MSS containing 52 orations and the second 47<sup>2</sup>. Of these MSS I have the readings of twenty-one (eighteen sent from Munster and three on photostats). But before listing them I think it is necessary to mention that our hymn (together with Exhortatio ad Virgines) has been edited also by Hanssen<sup>3</sup> and Meyer<sup>4</sup> who used both poetic and prose MSS. However, the sigla they used for the same MSS usually differ from one another, while some are the same as those employed here for the poetic MSS. In order to avoid any confusion, and at the same time enable the reader to distinguish the prose from the poetic MSS, I have decided: 1) to keep the sigla Meyer used for his prose MSS, 2) to replace with new the sigla used by Hanssen, 3) to invent my own sigla for the three MSS I have on photostats, and 4) to enclose each of them in parallel lines : /P/.

The list of prose MSS used in the present edition has as follows:

- 
1. See J. Mossay, Repertorium Nazianzenum, pp.13ff. and T. Sinko, De Traditione Orationum Gregorii Nazianzeni I, Meletemata Patristica 2 (Cracow, 1917), pp.149ff.
  2. See Sinko, op. cit., p.2 and pp.84ff.
  3. See F. Hanssen, 'Über die unprosodischen Hymnen des Gregor von Nazianz', Philologus, 44 (1885), 228-35.
  4. W. Meyer, 'Die zwei rhythmischen Gedichte des Gregor von Nazianz', in Gesammelte Abhandlungen zur mittellateinischen Rhythmik, vol. 2 (Berlin, 1905), pp.141-52 (also pp.48-51).

/Co/ = Parisinus Coislianus gr.51 (s.x-xi) f.472<sup>1</sup>

/Bs/ = Parisinus Suppl. gr.215 (s.x) f.450 (1-33 only)

/P/ = Parisinus gr. 510 (s. ix) f.215

/V/ = Marcianus gr. 70 (s. x) f.435

/L/ = La.b { /La/ = Laurentianus plut.7,22 (s.xi) f.420, f.425  
   (the poem is cited twice)  
   /Lb/ = Laurentianus plut. 7,7 (s.xii) f.289<sup>V</sup>-290<sup>F</sup>

/M/ = Ma.b.c { /Ma/ = Marcianus gr.74 (s. xi-xii) f.303  
   /Mb/ = Marcianus gr.72 (s. xii-xiii) f.182  
   /Mc/ = Marcianus gr.75 (s.xiii ) f.202

/A/ = Aa.b.c.d.e { /Aa/ = Vindobonensis gr. 16 (s.xi) f.333  
   /Ab/ = Vindobon. theologus gr. 19 f.95-96  
   /Ac/ = Vindobon. theol. 79 f.310  
   /Ad/ = Vindobon. theol. 80 f.327  
   /Ae/ = Vindobon. theol. 84 f.255

/B/ = Monacensis gr. 216 (a. 1349) f.336

The first two MSS have been used by Hanssen as Codd A and B respectively, together with the poetic MSS: Mo, D, W<sup>I</sup>, W<sup>II</sup> and a; while the rest by Meyer, together with the poetic MSS: L, D, W<sup>II</sup> and Mo.

I received from Prof. Sicherl the readings of the following MSS as well:

/T/ = Vindobonensis theologus gr. 30 (c. a.1000) ff.257<sup>V</sup>-258<sup>R</sup>

/Af/ = Vindobonensis theologus gr. 74 (s. xi ) f.329<sup>Rv</sup>

/Pa/ = Patmiacus 33 (a. 941)

In addition to these MSS I have photostats of three more:

/Va/ = Vaticanus gr. 497 (s. x ) ff.256<sup>V</sup>-257<sup>F</sup>

/Vb/ = Vaticanus gr. 469 (s. xi) f.71<sup>V</sup>

/Vu/ = Vaticanus gr. 97 (s. xiv) f.304<sup>V</sup>

---

1. The description of all the Paris MSS may be found in J. Mossay, Repertorium Nazianzenum, passim. Some of the folia given above denote the beginning of 1.2.3 when 1.1.32 follows it.

Apart from the above prose MSS there are about forty further which are mentioned in Sinko, op. cit., p.149f., or are used for the edition of Gregory's orations and his epistles 101 and 102 (see Grégoire de Nazianze. Discours 1-3, edited by J. Bernardi, SC 247 (Paris, 1978), pp. 53ff. and Grégoire de Nazianze. Lettres Théologiques, edited by P. Gallay and M. Jourjon, SC 208 (Paris, 1974), pp. 29ff. For the Paris MSS with 1.1.32 see J. Mossay, Repertorium Nazianzenum, Paris. gr.518,532,552,560,562 and Paris. Suppl. gr.154; while the Catalogues of the Vatican MSS mention about ten such MSS on top of those already mentioned above.

Before proceeding to examine group D I must add here a codex belonging to the first category of poetic MSS containing both 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 which I failed to mention above on p.76, after Cod. D. This is:

G = Laurentianus Plut. 7,2 (s. xv)

This is a Gregorian MS in which 1.1.30 appears in p.137 and 1.1.32 in p.136<sup>b</sup>. See Bandini, Catalogus, vol.1, p.201.

Group D (1.1.29)

The MSS with 1.1.29 are divided into two groups: α,β mainly on grounds of their three different readings: 12: καὶ οὐδέεν (α) - ὑπάρχεις (β); 13: πανώνυμε (α) - πολὺκλόγε (β), 14: ὑπερνεφέας (α) - ὑπερφανέας (β) .

Group α : Lines 8-10 are missing (see below pp.305, 313ff.).

Vh = Vaticanus gr. 485 (s.xiii)

The MS contains an anthology with works of Gregory, Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite and Maximus the Confessor. See Devreesse, Cod.Vat.Gr., vol.2, pp.294-98. Hymn 1.1.29 appears in f.167<sup>r</sup> at the beginning of a section which includes some of Gregory's hexameter poems. The discussion on the position of the poem in the MS is given below in the introduction to 1.1.29.



Vaticanus gr. 484 (s. xvi) is a copy of this MS (see Devreesse, op.cit. pp.293f.).

P = Papiensis 80 (s. xv )

The description of this MS and its apographs is given above under group C since it contains also 1.1.30 and 1.1.32. Our hymn is found in f.11<sup>v</sup>. The following MSS derive from Cod. P :

a = Ambrosianus Z 78 sup. (=753) (s. xv) in which 1.1.29 is in f.18<sup>r</sup>, v = Vaticanus gr. 480 (s. xvi) with 1.1.29 in f.16<sup>rv</sup>,

M = Monacensis gr. 582 (s. xvi) with 1.1.29 in p.32,

R = Vaticanus gr. 1347 (a. 1554) with 1.1.29 in f.181<sup>r</sup>. As

I see from the photostat of this folio there are three marginal glosses: γρ. πολύλογε (for πανώνυμε of the text: 13), γρ. σεῦ (instead of the second σοῦ in line 11) and γρ. ὑπερνεφέας (for ὑπερφανέας of the text: 14). These glosses, together with the interlinear gloss πολύλογε (above πανώνυμε:13) in Cod. P, show that groups α and β have been contaminated at some stage of the MS transmission. In Cod R the hymn bears no title and follows immediately after the text of 1.1.32.

V = Vaticanus gr. 1949 (s. xvi) with 1.1.29 in f.200.

Vj = Vaticanus gr. 1282 (s. xvi ex.)

The hymn appears in f.1<sup>v</sup>. As I see from the photostat of this folio the hymn is entitled : Τοῦ ἁγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ θεολόγου.  
Ἕγμνος εἰς τὸν θεόν.

Vi = Vaticanus gr.1226 (s. xvii)

In this late MS 1.1.29 appears in f.33<sup>r</sup>. Unfortunately, the text of it in the photostat is in the most part illegible. The poem carries a heading which seems to read: Γρηγορίου τοῦ θεολόγου.  
Ἕγμνος εἰς θεόν.

Group β

Vk = Vaticanus gr. 1525 (s.xi,xiii)

This is a Ps.-Dionysian MS, partly of the 11th and partly of the 13th century (see C. Giannelli, Codices Vaticani Graeci, Codd 1485-1683 (Vatican, 1950), pp.80-82). The hymn appears in f.88<sup>v</sup> and is a later interpolation by a 14th cen. scribe (see the discussion below in the introduction to 1.1.29).

Lr = Laurentianus Plut. 5,32 (s.xv)

This is another Ps.-Dionysian MS with 1.1.29 in f.135 introducing the scholia on the preceding Ps.-Dionysian works (see below the introduction to 1.1.29). The text of the hymn is cited in Bandini's Catalogue, vol.1, p.57.

Pl = Vaticanus Palatinus gr. 39 (s. xv)

This is too a Ps.-Dionysian MS in which the hymn (attributed to Ps.-Dionysius himself) appears in f.138<sup>v</sup>-139<sup>r</sup> (1-4/ 5-16) after the text of De Divinis Nominibus and before De Mystica Theologia (see below the discussion on this MS in the introduction to 1.1.29). The appearance of the hymn in this MS was first noticed by J. B. Pitra who then published it as belonging to Ps.-Dionysius in his Analecta Sacra, vol.2 (Typis Tusculanis, 1884), p.xlvif.

Ms = Monacensis gr. 547 (s. xv)

This is a Proclean MS in which the hymn appears written on an interpolated parchment leaf :f.II<sup>v</sup> (see below the discussion on this MS in the introduction to 1.1.29).

## I.7. Editions

The hymns under discussion all appear only in Caillau's edition of 1840 (which was reprinted by Migne in 1862: see the Table of editions below in Appendix II)<sup>1</sup>.

A) Carm.1.1.31, 1.1.33 - 1:1.35

These poems appear first published by Tollius, nearly two centuries after the editio princeps of the Gregorian poetic corpus: J. Tollius, Insignia itineris Italici (Traiecti ad Rhenum : Franciscus Halman, 1696)<sup>2</sup>. This edition was reprinted in : Bibliotheca veterum Patrum antiquorumque scriptorum ecclesiasticorum ... edited by Presbyter A. Gallandius, vol.6 (Venice : J.Baptista, 1770).

The hymns are later included in the Paris edition of Gregory's works in 1840 which is reprinted in the series of Patrologia Graeca by Migne in 1862 : S. Patris nostri Gregorii Theologi ... opera omnia ... edente et accurante D.A.B.Caillau, vol.2 (Parisiis: P.Desparres, 1840)<sup>3</sup> and J.- P.Migne, Patrologia, series Graeca, vol.37 (Paris, 1862).

B) Carm.1.1.36, 2.1.38 (1.1.37, 1.1.38)

These are the only poems of the hymns under discussion to have been included in the editio princeps of Gregory's poetry, namely the Aldine edition of 1504 : Gregorii Nazianzeni carmina ad bene beateque vivendum utilissima e Graeco in Latinum ad verbum conversa ab Aldo Manutio Romano et eiusdem typis excusa Graece et Latine (Venice : Ald.

- 
1. The task of collecting the information used in this chapter has been extremely laborious, not only because such old books (as these edd are) are difficult to be found (unless a number of visits to the major British Libraries - and not always with success - are undertaken), but also because, as will be seen, our hymns are not included only in Gregorian edd. Therefore, I fear that some edd might have escaped my attention for which I beg for the reader's appreciation.
  2. The exact page on which each poem appears is listed in the Table of Editions (below Appendix II) and the same applies to all edd.
  3. As Cummings showed (p.24), this ed. is based on the ed. of 1609-11 and Codd Paris. Coisl. 56 (D) and Vat. gr. 480 (v).

Manutius, 1504). The dependence of this edition on Vaticanus Palatinus gr. 90 (Vp) has been shown by N. Gertz (see in I.6.C. the description of Cod. Vp).

The two hymns are found also in the Basel edition of 1550 which is largely based on the previous one<sup>1</sup>: Gregorius Nazianzenus, opera omnia, graece et latine (Basel :Joh. Hervagius, 1550). They were included in Löwenklau's latin rendering in 1571 : Operum Gregorii Nazianzeni tomi tres, ... quorum editio ... elaborata est per Joannem Levenklaium, vol.2 (Basel :J. Hervagius, 1571). As Löwenklau says in his edition (f.4<sup>r</sup>) the contents of vols 1-2 are all taken from the de Billy edition (of 1569?), while in the third volume (which includes 1.1.29, 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 and is characterized by him as 'Cygneorum carminum liber') he includes poems based on a MS at his possession<sup>2</sup>. Unfortunately, I have not been able to consult the de Billy edition which seems to include these two poems and contains only a latin rendering of Gregory's works : Divi Gregorii Nazianzeni opera omnia ... nunc primum latina facta sunt J. Billio Prunaeo labore (Parisiis: Joan. Benenatus, 1569). This edition was later revised in: D. Gregorii Nazianzeni ... Opera omnia quae extant ... in duos tomos distincta ... J. Billio Prunaeo ... interprete et scholiaste (Paris.: Nic. Chesneav, 1583).<sup>3</sup>

Later the two poems appear in the de Billy - F. Morel edition of 1609-11: S. Patris nostri Gregorii Nazianzeni Theologi opera edd. Jac. Billius - Fed. Morellius (Paris: Cl. Morel, 1609-11 reprinted in Paris in 1630 and Cologne in 1690).<sup>4</sup> This edition, as Cummings show-

- 
1. See M.35 cols 13-14, A. Misier, 'Origin de l' édition de Bale', Rev. Philol., N.S. 27 (1903), 125-38 and Cummings p.21.
  2. See on this edition Cummings p.19, Jungck p.47 and Sykes p.83.
  3. See Cummings p.19.
  4. On this edition see Sykes p.85f.

ed (p.19ff.), was based on the Basel edition of 1550 and the exemplar of Codd P,M,a,v - listed in group C) - (see also Jungck p.48).

Hymn 2.1.38 appears among other Gregorian poems in the edition of Zimmermann in 1647 : *Divi Gregorii Nazianzeni Theologi, Poemata quaedam selecta* ... Addita est ... interpret. , maximam partem metrica (Lunaeburg : M. Lamprecht, 1647).

Finally, the two hymns are found in the Paris edition of 1840 by Caillau (reprinted by Migne in 1862); while 2.1.38 alone is included also in the Anthology of Christ - Paranikas : *Anthologia Graeca Carminum Christianorum*, edited by W. Christ - M. Paranikas (Leipzig :B.G. Teubner, 1871).

The two short hymns: 1.1.37 and 1.1.38 are first published by Muratori in 1709 : *Anecdota Graeca*, quae ex MSS codicibus nunc primum eruit ... Ludovicus Antonius Muratorius, vol.2(Patavia :J. Manfrè, 1709). The same edition was reprinted in *Monumenta Graecae veteris Ecclesiae* ... ed. Bandini, vol.2 (Florent., 1762) and in *Bibliotheca veterum patrum* ... ed. A. Gallandius, vol.6 (Venice, 1770)<sup>1</sup>. They were later edited by Vari in his collation of Cod. Laur. plut. 7,10 (see above p.70). Finally they were included in Caillau's edition (1840).

C) Carm.1.1.30, 1.1.32

The two hymns appear first in Synesius's edition of 1568 by Portus<sup>2</sup>: ... Synesii Cyrenaei episcopi Ptolemaidis Hymni vario lyricor. versuum genere. Gregorii Nazianzeni Odae aliquot. Utrisque, nunc primum in luce prodeuntibus. Lat. interpretationem adiunxit Fr. Portus Cretensis ([Geneva] : H.Stephanus, 1568). Unfortunately, of 1.1.32 only the first twenty-eight lines are included . The Greek text of the entire hymn appears only in 1696 in Tollius's edition, although it is included together with 1.1.30 in vol.3 of the Latin

1. See Lefherz p.21.

2. See Terzaghi p.xxxixf.

edition of Löwenklau in 1571 (see above).

A number of editions (all Synesian apart from the last) seem to have been based on that of Portus : 1) Synesii Cyrenaei Episcopi "Ὑμνοὶ δέκα, Γρηγορίου τοῦ Ναζιανζηνοῦ, ὡδαὶ τέσσαρες ... (Paris :I. Benenatus, 1570), 2) Συνεσίου τοῦ Κυρηναίου ἐπισκόπου Πτολεμαῖδος "Ὑμνοὶ ἐν διαφόροις μέλεσι (Rostoch :St. Myliander, 1586), 3) Synesii Cyrenaei ... Hymni ... Gregorii Naz. Odae ... Lat. interpretatio Fr. Porti Cretensis (Paris : Cl.Morel, 1618) and 4) the edition of Zimmermann in 1647 (mentioned above).

Hymn 1.1.30 alone appears in the small Paris edition of de Billy of 1575 : D. Gregorii Nazianzeni ... opuscula quaedam, nunc primum in lucem edita, aliáque item versibus reddita, magnáque ex parte Cyri Dadybrensis episcopi commentariis illustrata. Interprete Jacobo Billio Prunaeo ... (Paris : I.Benenatus, 1575)<sup>1</sup>, but only in latin; and later in the major edition of 1609-11 (see above) and that of Boissonade in 1825 (see above p. 56 ); while 1.1.32 is included in the ed. of Gallantius in 1770 ( see above).

Both hymns, finally, occur in the edition of Caillau in 1840, that of Migne in 1862 and in the Anthology of Christ - Paranikas in 1871 (in which only lines 1-28 of 1.1.32 are edited).

In 1890 1.1.32 was edited by Sakkelion : Joh. Sakkelion, Πατρι-ακὴ Βιβλιοθήκη (Athens, 1890), p.23. Its text is based on Cod. Patm. gr. 33 (/Pa/) as Lefherz informs us (see Lefherz p.66).

The more recent editions of 1.1.32 by Hanssen and Meyer are mentioned above (p. 79).

D) Carm.1.1.29

The hymn appears first in the editio princeps of Synesius's works by Canter in 1567 : Synesii De dono ... Hymni carmine. ... interprete

-----  
1. See Sykes p.83f.

Gulielmo Cantero (Basel : I. Oporinus, 1567)<sup>1</sup>.

The hymn appears among Gregorian poems in vol.3 of the latin edition by Löwenklau in 1571 (see above), and in Greek only in the de Billy - F. Morel edition of 1609-11 in which verse 6 is missing from the Greek text, but not from the latin verse-translation which accompanies it , so that this omission should be regarded as a simple typographical error.

Later we find 1.1.29 in the edition of Caillau in 1840 (which is reprinted in 1862 by Migne : see above).

Finally, the hymn was edited by Jahn : A.H. Jahn, 'Hymnus in Deum platonicus' in Eclogae e Proclo de philosophia Chaldaica sive de doctrina oraculorum Chaldaicorum (Halis Saxonum : M. Pfeffer, 1891), p.76 (where the text is based on Monacensis gr. 547 (Ms) and the hymn is attributed to Proclus); and by J.B. Pitra in his Analecta Sacra, vol.2 (1884), p.xlvif., based on Cod. Vaticanus Palatinus gr. 39 and attributed to Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite (see below the introduction to 1.1.29 and, above I.6.D, the description of these MSS).

---

1. See the introduction to 1.1.29, Terzaghi p.xxxviiff. and Jahn p.49ff. for a discussion on the edd of 1.1.29.

## II. Sigla - Text

As I have said in the introduction to the chapter on manuscripts, the hymns under discussion may be classed into four groups with regard to their MS tradition, as this is not the same for all of them. This classification, together with the metrical structure of each hymn, determines the order in which I have arranged their texts below and the subsequent commentaries on them. Besides, to enable the reader I cite the sigla of the various MSS and editions used at the beginning of the apparatus criticus in each hymn, as these usually differ from one hymn to the other. I also mention there for which MSS I have readings available on photostats or photographs and for which I rely on the readings I received from Munster (i.e. from Prof. Sicherl ).

In the apparatus criticus I avoid mentioning common errors related to orthography (i.e. iotacism and the like), particularly when these appear in inferior MSS. However, I have decided to use all the MSS for which I have the readings, even if this results in having an over-loaded apparatus criticus (particularly in the case of 1.1.32), since the stemmatic relationship of these MSS has not been fixed yet by Prof. Sicherl and his colleagues (who are still working on it: see above p.63, n.3).



Carm. 1.1.33

- 1 Σοὶ χάρις, ᾧ πάντων βασιλεῦ, πάντων δὲ ποιητά.  
οὐρανὸς ἐπλήσθη δόξης σέο, πᾶσά τε γαῖα  
σῆς σοφίης. θεὸς Υἱὸς ὁ σὸς Λόγος ἔκτισε πάντα.  
σὸν ἅγιον Πνεῦμα ζωὴν πάντεσσι χορηγεῖ.
- 5 ἰλήκους κόσμῳ θεῖα Τριάς· ἔλαθι δ' ἡμῶν,  
Υἱὲ θεοῦ κατὰ πνεῦμα καὶ ἀνθρώπου κατὰ σάρκα,  
ὅστις ἐπὶ σταυροῦ μορὸν τέτληκας ἐπισπεῦν,  
οἷα βροτὸς· τριτάτῃ δὲ πύλας λύπης ἀἰδοῦῆος,  
οἷα θεός· θανάτου γὰρ ἔλυσας δεσμὸν ἀναστάς
- 10 καὶ βροτέῃ γενεῇ φύσιν ὠπάσας, οἷα καὶ ἡμᾶς  
ζώειν ἥματα πάντα, σὲ δ' ἄμβροτον αἰὲν ἀείδειν.

Codd : W, Bg (readings available on photostats)  
tit. : προσευχὴ ἠρωϊκὴ W, omit. Bg  
7. ὅς τις W 10. ἡμᾶς Tollius] ὕμμεν W, ὕμμεν Bg

Carm. 1.1.34

- 1 Σοὶ χάρις, ᾧ πάντων βασιλεῦ, πάντων δὲ ποιητά.  
σοὶ χάρις· ὅς τὰ νοητὰ λόγῳ, τὰ θ' ὄρατὰ κελεύσει  
στήσας τ' οὐ πρὶν ἔδντα καὶ ἐξ ἀφανοῦς κατέδειξας.  
σὸν θρόνον ἀμφιέπουσιν ἀκήρατοι ὑμνητῆρες,
- 5 ἔνθεν μυριάδες καὶ χιλιάδες πάλιν ἔνθεν,  
ἀγγελικῆς στρατιῆς πυρόεις χορός, ἄφθιτοι ἀρχαί·

Codd.: as above  
tit. : προσευχὴ διὰ ἠρωϊκοῦ W, omit. Bg  
1. δέ] τέ Bg 3. τ' omit. W; ἐξαφανοῦς W 6. ἀρχαί Bg  
ἀρχήν W

λαοὶ πρωτοτόκων καὶ λαμπομένων χορὸς ἄστρον,  
 πνεύματα θεσπεσίων ἀνδρῶν, ψυχὰ τε δικαίων,  
 πάντες ὀμηγερῆες καὶ σὸν θρόνον ἀμφιέποντες,  
 10 γηθοσύνη τε φόβῳ τε διηνεκὲς αἰέδουσι  
 ὕμνον ἀνυμνεύοντες ἀκήρατον ἢ καὶ ἄπαυστον·  
 'σοὶ χάρις, ὦ πάντων βασιλεῦ, πάντων δὲ ποιητά.'  
 οὗτος ἀκήρατος ὕμνος ἐπ' οὐρανίῳ χοροῦτο.  
 ναί, λύτομαι καὶ γῶ, Πάτερ ἄφθιτε, καὶ γόνυ κάμπτω  
 15 ἡμετέρης κραδίης, Πάτερ ἄμβροτε, καὶ νόσος ἔνδον  
 πρηγῆς σοῦ προπάροιθε· κάρη δέ μοι ἐς χθόνα νεύει  
 λισσομένη· κεῖμαι δ' ἰκέτης καὶ δάκρυα χεύω.  
 οὐδὲ γὰρ ἄξιός εἰμι πρὸς οὐρανὸν ἀντία λεύσσειν.  
 ἀλλὰ σὺ μ' οἰκτεῖρις, ἐλέους Πάτερ, ἕλαος ἔσσο  
 20 σῶ κλυρῶ θεράποντι· σάου δέ με χεῖρα τανύσσας  
 ἐξ ὀνύχων θανάτοιο νοήματα πάντα καθήρας.  
 μή μ' ἀπογυμνώσης σοῦ Πνεύματος, ἀλλ' ἔτι μᾶλλον  
 χεῦε μένος καὶ θάρσος ἐνὶ στήθεσιν ἑμοῦσιν,  
 ὄφρα σὲ καὶ κραδίη καὶ χεῖλεσι καλὸν αἰέσω.  
 25 ὥσπερ ἐμῶ γενετῆρι, τεῶ θεράποντι, παρέστις,  
 δὸς καὶ ἐμοὶ καθαρὸν βίσιον, καθαρὰν τε τελευτήν,  
 ἐλπυρὴν τε τυχεῖν ἀγαθὴν, ἔλεόν τε, χάριν τε.  
 πάντα δ' ἀμαλδύνης ὅσσ' ἤλιτον ἐκ νεότητος  
 ὡς ἀγαθὸς βασιλεύς· ὅτι σοὶ χάρις ἦματα πάντα,  
 30 σοὶ χάρις ἦματα πάντα καὶ εἰς αἰῶνας ἅπαντας.

11. ἢ omit. W, sed ἡδέ in marg. ἀνυμνεύον καὶ Bg  
 13. οὐρανοῖο Bg 15. ἄβροτε W 16. ἐχθόνα W 18.  
 λεύσειν Bg 19. ἔσο W 23. ἐνὶ στήθεσιν W 24. χεῖ-  
 λεισιν W 25. γενετῆρι τεῶ corr. Caillau] γενετῆρι σῶ codd,  
 γενετῆρ' ὡς σῶ Tollius 26. βίσιον W 28. ἀμαλδύνης ὅσσ'  
 corr. Tollius] ἀμαλδύνει ἄσα W, ἀμαδάνειας ὅσσ' Bg, ἀμαλδύ-  
 νει ὅσα ed. 1840 29. ὅτι] ἔστι sed ὅτι in marg. W

Carm. 1.1.35

- 1 κλυθι, Πάτερ Χριστοῦ πανεπίσκοπε, τῶνδε λιτάων  
 ἡμετέρων· μολπὴν δὲ χαρίζεο σὺ θεράποντι  
 θεσπεσίην. ζαθέην γὰρ ἐς ἀτραπὸν ἕχνος ἐλαύνει  
 οὔτος, ὃς αὐτογένεθλον ἐνὶ ζωῆς θεὸν ἔγνω
- 5 καὶ Χριστὸν θνητοῦσιν ἀλεξέκακον βασιλῆα·  
 ὃς ποτ' ἐποικτεῖρας μερόπων γένος αἰνὰ παθόντων  
 Πατρὸς ὑπ' ἐννεσίησιν ἐκὼν ἠλλάξατο μορφήν·  
 γείνεται δὲ θνητὸς θεὸς ἄφθιτος, εἰς ὃ κε πάντας  
 ταρταρέων μογέοντας ὑφ' αἵματι λύσατο δεσμῶν.
- 10 δεῦρ' ἔτι νῦν, ἱερῆς καὶ ἀκηρασίης ἀπὸ βύβλου  
 ψυχὴν σὴν ἀτίταλλε θεοπνεύστοις ἐνὶ μύθοις.  
 ἔνθα γὰρ ἀθήσειας ἀληθείης θεράποντας  
 ζωὴν ἀγγελέοντας ὑπ' οὐρανομήκεϊ φωνῇ.

Codd.: the same as for 1.1.33

tit.: ἐπίκλησις διὰ ἠρώων W, omit. Bg

2. χαρίζω W 3. ἐλαύνει scripsi] ἐλαύνων codd, ἐλαύνου  
 Tollius 4. αὐτογένεσθλον ut vid. W; ζώους W 7. ὑπεννε-  
 σίησιν W 8. γείνεται Tollius] γείτονα W, γίγνεται Caillaux;  
 ἄφθιτος W 9. ταρταρίων W; λύσαιτο ut vid. W

Carm. 1.1.36

- 1 Χριστὲ ἄναξ, ὃς πάντα πέλεις σοῦσιν μερόπεσσιν  
 ἐσθλὰ καὶ ἐν πάντεσσιν ὁδὸς ἴθεῦτα τέτυξαι,  
 ὃς πυρὶ καὶ νεφέλῃ στρατὸν ἤγαγες, ὃς θ' ὁδὸν εὗρες

Codd.: C (consulted in the original), L, Am, Vb, Va (readings available on photostats or photographs), N, D, Lb, Ma, Cg (readings sent from Munster), Mq, I, Pe, Vp, Vt, Pj, Ld, Ps, (readings not available).

tit.: ἐνόδια L, Am, D, N, Lb, Vb, ἐνόδια δι' ἐπῶν C

1. σοῦσι Am, D, N, Vb, Ma, Cg; μερόπεσιν Vb 2. πάντεσιν Vb;  
 ἴσθεῦτα ut vid. Vb 3. καὶ post primum ὃς Va

ἐν πελάγει τμηθέντι φύλοις, φαραὼ δ' ἐκάλυψας,  
 5 ἄρτον δ' οὐρανόθεν ξένον ὥπασας, ἐκ δ' ἄρα πέτρης  
 ἔβλυσας ἀκροτόμοιο ῥόον, μέγα θαῦμ', ἐν ἐρήμῳ·  
 δυσμενέων δ' ἀνδρῶν στήσας μένος, εὔτε διέσχε  
 σταυρὸν ὑποσκιάων Μωσῆς χέρας, ἄλκαρ ἐμεῖο·  
 μῆνη δ' ἠέλιός τε δρόμον σχέθον. ὥς δὲ ῥέεθρον  
 10 εἴξεν ἐπειγομένοισιν, ὁδὸς δ' ἐπὶ γαῖαν ἐτύχθη  
 ῥηϊδύη, τὴν αὐτὸς ὑπέσχεο καὶ κατένευσας.  
 αὐτὸς δ' οὐρανύην οἴμον μερόπεσιν ἔδειξας  
 ὕστατον, ἀρχαίη δὲ νέην ἐπέμιξας ἀταρπὸν,  
 εὔτε θεὸς θνητός τε κραθεὶς ἐπὶ γαῖαν ὄδευσας  
 15 ἡμετέρην· αὔθις δὲ πρὸς οὐρανὸν ἔνθεν ἀερθεὶς  
 ἔξεαι ἐλδομένοισι φαάντερος ἢ τὸ πάροιθεν.  
 αὐτὸς καὶ πελάγους ἐπεβήσας, σοῦς δὲ πόδεσιν  
 οἴδμα πέσεν, χαλεποῦσι βιαζόμενον ἀνέμοισιν.  
 ἀλλά, μάκαρ, καὶ ἐμού γε συνέμπορος ἐλθὲ καλεῦντι  
 20 σήμερον, εὐοδύην δὲ πόροις καὶ ἄγγελον ἐσθλόν,  
 πομπόν, ἀλεξητῆρα, βοηθόν, ὄφρα με πάντων  
 ἡματίων νυχίων τε κακῶν ἄπο τηλόθ' ἐέργων  
 καὶ τέλος ἐσθλὸν ὁδοῦο χαριζόμενος μογέοντι  
 οἴκοθεν ἀρτεμέοντα καὶ οἴκαδε μ' αὔθις ἀγίνοῦ

7. δ' omit. Cg, Pe, edd 1550, 1609-11; στησάμενος edd 1504, 1550; διέσχεν Vb, C, Va 8. ὑπὸ σκιάων Am; χέρας] μέγας L 11. κατεύναςας Vb 12. ὁμον μερόπεσιν ὑπέδειξας Vb 13.

ἐπέμιγξας Am; ἀταρπὸν Vb 14. τέ post θεός Vb; ὄδευσας scripsi] ὠδεύσας C, Vb, ὠδεύσας Va, ὄδεύσας fott codd et edd 15. δέ omit. Am 16. ἔξε' ἐελδομένοισι Lb, ἔξε ἐελδομ. Cg, edd 1504, 1550, ἦξεαι ἐλδομ. D, ἔξεαι Vb; φαάντερον C, Vb 17. ἐπέβησας D; πόδεσσι C, πόδεσιν Vb 18. πέσε D, N, Vb, post scr. v supra lin. Cg; ἀνέμοισι C 19. γέ ed. 1840] σύ L, omit. cett codd, et edd; καλευνῶντι Vb 20. δέ] τέ N 22. ἡματίων νυχίων] νυκτὸς ἡματίων Am; τηλόθεν εἴργων L 23. ὁδοῦο omit. Ma 24. ἀρτεμέοντι Vb; μ'] μέ edd 1504, 1550, omit. Am; ἀγίνοῦ] ἀγάγοις Va, ἄγνοι Cg

25 πηοῦσίν τε φύλοις τε ὁμὸν βίον ἀμφιέπουσιν·  
 ἔνθα σε νύκτα καὶ ἡμαρ ἐλεύθερος ἀτρεμέων τε  
 λισσοῦμην κακότητος ἀμιγέα σοι βίον ἔλκων,  
 σοὶ τε νόον πτερδέντα, βίου φάος, αἰὲν ἀείρων,  
 μεσφ' ὄτε καὶ πυμάτην ξυνὴν ὁδὸν ἐξανύσαιμι,  
 30 ἐς δὲ μονὴν ἔλθοιμι, μόγου τέλος εὐσεβέεσσι.  
 σοὶ ζῶ, σοὶ λαλέω, σοὶ δ' ἔζομαι, ᾧ ἄνα Χριστέ,  
 σοὶ δ' αἴρω ποδὸς ἕχνος, ἐπεὶ σύ με χειρὶ καλύπτεις·  
 ἀλλά με καὶ νῦν ἄγοις ἐσθλὸν ἐπὶ τέρμα πορεύης.

25. πηοῦσι D,N,Vb,Va,Cg; primum τε omit. Vb; ἀμφιέπουσι Am,  
 Vb 26. ἀτρομέων Va 27-33 omit. C 27. λισσοῦμην Vb;  
 βίον ] omit. sed add. supra lin. Cg 28. ἀείρων ] ἐγείρων Va  
 30. μόγου ] λόγου Am; εὐσεβέεσιν Vb, εὐσεβέεσσιν Va,Am,Ma,L  
 31-33 omit. Am,Ma, add. post carm. 1.1.37 et 1.1.38 L, add. post  
carm. 2.1.22. 1-12, 1.1.37 et 1.1.38 Va 31. tertium σοὶ ]  
 corr. σοὶ ex σοις ut vid. Cg, σου Va 32. ἀείρω Va

Carm. 1.1.37

1 Οὐκ ἔστ' οὐδὲ ποδὸς χωρὶς σέο ἕχνος ἀεῦραι  
 Χριστέ ἄναξ, ὃς πάντα πέλεις σοῦσιν μερόπεσιν  
 ἐσθλὰ καὶ ἐν πάντεσσιν ὁδοῦς ἰθεῦτα τέτυξαι.  
 σοὶ πύσσυος καὶ τήνδε τέμνω τρύβον. ἀλλά με πέμπους  
 5 ἀσκηθῆ καὶ πάντα πόρους, ὅσ' ἐέλδεται ἦτορ,  
 καὶ με, Ἄναξ, παλίνορσον ἄγοις ἐπὶ δῶμα πενιχρόν,  
 ἔνθα σε νύκτα καὶ ἡμαρ ἐλεύθερος ἰλασκοῦμην.

Codd : L,Va (readings available on photographs)

tit. : Omit. codd

1. χωρὶς σέο edd ] σέο χωρὶς codd 5. ὅσ' ἔλδεται Va

Carm. 1.1.38

- 1 Ὅς πυρὶ καὶ νεφέλῃ στρατὸν ἤγαγες, ὃς θ' ὁδὸν εὔρες  
 ἐν πελάγει πῆξας κύματ' ἔλαυνομένοις,  
 ἄρτον δ' οὐρανόθεν ὕσας ξένον οὐ δοκέουσιν,  
 ἐκ δὲ πέτρης πηγὴν ἔβλυσας ἀκροτόμου,  
 5 καὶ νῦν σὺ θεράποντι συνέμπορος ἐλθὲ καλεῦντι,  
 Χριστέ, φᾶος μερόπων, δεξιὰ πάντα φέρων.

Codd : the same as in 1.1.37

tit. : omit. codd

2. καί post πελάγει L 3. ὕσας ] βλύσας sed corr. in marg.

Va

Carm. 2.1.38

- 1 Χριστὲ ἄναξ, σὲ πρῶτον, ἐπεὶ λόγον ἥερι δῶκα  
 δηναλὸν κατέχων, φθέγξομ' ἀπὸ στομάτων,  
 ἀγνωτάτου ἱερῆος ἀγνὸν θύος, εἰ θέμις εἶπεῖν,  
 τόνδε λόγον προχέων ἡμετέροιο νόου.  
 5 πατροφαές, μεγάλιο Νόου Λόγε, φέρτερε μύθου,  
 φωτός τ' ἀκροτάτου φῶς ἄκρον, οἰόγονε,  
 εἰκῶν ἀθανάτοιο Πατρὸς καὶ σφρηγὶς ἀνάρχου,  
 Πνεύματι τῷ Μεγάλῳ συμφαές, εὐρυμέδων,  
 αἰῶνος πείρημα, μεγακλεές, ὀλβιδώρε,  
 10 ὑψίθρον', οὐράνιε, πανσθενές, ἄσθμα νόου,

Codd : the same as for 1.1.36 plus Bs and Ie the readings of which are not available.

tit. : ὕμνος εἰς Χριστὸν μετὰ τὴν σιωπὴν L,Am, add. δι' ἐλ(εγεύ-  
 ων) C, ἐν τῷ Πάσχα Vb, μετὰ τὴν σιγήν, ὕμνος τῷ κυρίῳ ἐκ νεκρῶν  
 ἀναστάντι Va 5. μύθων Vb 6. φωτός ] φῶς Cg; τ' ed. 1550 ]  
 ἀπ' L,Am,Ma,Va, omit. Vb,D,N,C,Lb, scr. ἐξ supr. lin. Cg 8. εὐ-  
 ρυμέδων Ma,Lb; συμφύες L 9. μεγακλέος Ma 10. ὑψίθρων C,Vb

νωμητὰ κόσμοιο, φερέσβιε, δημιοεργέ

όντων, έσομένων. σοὶ γὰρ ἅπαντα πέλει,

ὅς κόσμοιο θέμεθλα καὶ ὀπόσα έστὶ θέλοντος

δησάμενος φορέεις νεύμασιν ἀπλανέως.

15 σοὶ μὲν, Ἄναξ, φάεθων ὑψύδρομος ἄστρα καλύπτει

κύκλον ὑπερτέλλων ἔμπυρον, ὡς σὺ νόας.

σοὶ ζῶει φθινύθει τε ἀμοιβαδὶς ὄμμα τὸ νυκτός,

μήνη πλησιφαῆς αὔθις ἐπερχομένη.

σοὶ δὲ ζωοφόρος τε κύκλος καὶ μέτρα χορείης

20 ὥραις μέτρα φέρει ἥπια κερναμένας.

ἀπλανέες τε πλάνοι τε παλύμπορον αἴσسونτες

ἀστέρες ἠγαθέης εἰσὶ λόγος σοφίης.

σὸν φάος εἰσὶν ἅπαντες, ὅσοι νόες οὐρανύωνες

μέλπουσι Τριάδος δόξαν ἐπουρανίης.

25 σὸν βροτὸς αὖ κλέος έστίν, ὃν ἄγγελον ένθαδ' ἔθηκας

ἕμνοπόλον τῆς σῆς, ὦ φάος, ἀγλαΐης.

ἄμβροτέ μοι βροτόει τε, παλυγενές, ὕψος ἄσαρκον,

ὑστάτιον θνητῶν πῆμασι σαρκοφόρε,

σοὶ ζῶ, σοὶ λαλέω, σοὶ δ' ἔμπνοός εἰμι θυηλή,

30 ἢ μούνη κτεάνων λείπεται ἀφ' ἡμετέρων.

σοὶ καὶ γλῶσσαν ἔδησα καὶ οὔασι μῦθον ἔλυσα.

λύσσομαι ἀλλὰ πόρους ἀμφότερ' εὐαγέως.

φθέγγομαι, ἄσσ' ἐπέουκεν· ἅ δ' οὐ θέμις οὐδὲ νοήσω.

ρεύσω μαργάρεον, βόρβορον ὠσάμενος·

11. δημιουργέ Va 12. έσομένων Vb 13. θέλοντος ] μέλοντος Va 14. ἀπλανέων Vb, ἀπλανέος L 17. φθινύθει ] μηνύθει L 22. ἠγαθέες Va 24. ἐπ' οὐρανίης C 25 δέ post σόν L, Am; αὖ edd ] omit. Ma, Vb, D, N, C, Va, post. scr. supr. lin. Cg 27. βροτόει ] βροτόειδες Va, βροτέει ed. 1609-11 32. λύσσομ' L; ἀμφότρα Va 33. ἄσσ' ] ἄσ' Vb, ὄσσ' L, N, Ma 34. βόρβορον] βόρον C, Vb, D

35 χρυσὸν ἀπὸ φαμάθιοιο, ῥόδον κρاناῆς ἀπ' ἀκάνθης,  
λέξομ' ἀπ' ἀσταχύων σῦτον ἀφείς καλάμην.  
ταυτὰ σοι ἡμετέροιο θαλύσια, Χριστέ, πόνοιο  
γλῶσσ' ἀπερευγομένη πρῶτον ἀνῆφεν ἔπος.  
σήμερον ἐκ νεκύων Χριστὸς μέγας, οἷσιν ἐμίχθη,  
40 ἔγρετο καὶ θανάτου κέντρον ἀπεσκέδασε  
καὶ ζοφεροὺς πυλεῶνας ἀμειδίτου αἵδαο  
ῥήξατο καὶ ψυχαῖς δῶκεν ἐλευθερίην.  
σήμερον ἐκ τύμβοιο θορῶν μερόπεσσι φαάνθη,  
οἷς γένεθ', οἷσι θάνεν, οἷς ἔγρετ' ἐκ νεκύων,  
45 ὥς κε παλιγγενέες τε καὶ ἐκ θανάτοιο φυγόντες  
σοὶ συναειρώμεσθ' ἔνθεν ἀνερχομένῃ.  
σήμερον αἰγλήεις σε μέγας χορὸς ἀμφιγέγηθεν  
ἀγγελικὸς μέλπων ὕμνον ἐπιστέφλον.  
σήμερον ἦχον ἔπνευσα μεμυκῶτα χεῖλεα σιγῆ  
50 λύσας· ἀλλά μ' ἔχους ὕμνοπόλον κισάρην.  
Νῶ νόον ἔνδον ἔρεξα, Λόγῃ λόγον· αὐτὰρ ἔπειτα  
ῥέξω καὶ Μεγάλῃ Πνεύματι, ἦν ἐθέλη.

35. φαμάθιοιο D,N, φάθιοιο Vb 40. ἀπεσκέδασεν L,Am,Vb,C,  
Va 43. μερόπεσσι Vb; θθρῶν N 44. οἷσι] οἷς Vb; ἔγρε-  
το Vb 45. παλιγγενέες Ma; ὥς κε] ὥστε L 47. ἀμφιγέγη-  
θε C,Am,Ma 49. ἦχον ἔπνευσα] ὕμνον ἔμελφα Va, εἶχον ἔπνευ-  
σα Am; σιγῆ Va 50. ἔχους Cg et edd 52. ἐθέλει C

Carm. 1.1.31

1 Δόξα θεῷ τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ παμβασιλῆι.

δόξα πανευφήμῃ Πνεύματι παναγίῃ.

Codd : W,Bg (as for 1.1.33), Np (readings not available)  
tit. : ἐξομολόγησις καὶ δοξολογία δι' ἠρωϊκῆς καὶ ἐλεγείων W,  
omit. Bg 1. πανβασιλῆι Bg



ἡ Τριὰς εἷς θεὸς ἐστίν, ὃς ἔκτισε πλησέ τε πάντα,  
οὐρανὸν οὐρανίων, γαῖαν ἐπιχθονίων·

5 πόντον καὶ ποταμοὺς καὶ πηγὰς πλησεν ἐνύδρων

πάντα ζωογονῶν πνεύματος ἐξ ἰδίου,

ὄφρα σοφὸν κτίστην πᾶσα κτίσις ὑμνήσειε

τοῦ ζῆν τοῦ τε μένειν αὔτιον ὄντα μόνον,

ἡ λογικὴ δὲ μάλιστα φύσις διὰ παντὸς ἀείσῃ

10 ὡς βασιλῆα μέγαν, ὡς ἀγαθὸν πατέρα.

πνεύματι καὶ ψυχῇ καὶ γλώττῃ καὶ διανοίᾳ

δὸς καὶ ἐμοὶ καθαρῶς δοξολογεῖν σε, Πάτερ.

3. ἐστὶ W; πλησέ τε] πλησεται Bg 8. ζεῖν Bg 10. βα-  
σιλεῖα W

Carm. 1.1.30

1 Σὲ τὸν ἄφθιτον μονάρχην  
δὸς ἀνυμνεῖν, δὸς ἀείδειν  
τὸν ἄνακτα, τὸν δεσπότην,  
δι' ὃν ὕμνος, δι' ὃν αἶνος,  
5 δι' ὃν ἀγγέλων χορεία,  
δι' ὃν αἰῶνες ἄπαστου,  
δι' ὃν ἥλιος προλάμπει,  
δι' ὃν ὁ δρόμος σελήνης,  
δι' ὃν ἄστρον μέγα κάλλος·

Codd : C (consulted in the original), Mo,Mr,Bg (readings available on photostats or photographs), G,D,W,Pj,P (readings sent from Munster)

tit. : ὕμνος διὰ λυρικοῦ C,D,P,G,W, τοῦ αὐτοῦ ὕμνος διὰ λυρικοῦ μέτρ. Mo, ὕμνος διὰ λυρικοῦ μέτρου Pj, omit. Bg,Mr

2. omit. Mr; ἀείδῃν ut vid. Pj 3. ἄνακτον W 4. omit. Mr 5. χορεῖται P,Mr,Bg, et ed. 1568 9. κάλλος] κλέος P,Mr

- 10 δε' ὃν ἄνθρωπος ὁ σεμνὸς  
 ἔλαχεν νοεῖν τὸ θεῖον  
 λογικὸν ζῶον ὑπάρχων.  
 σὺ γὰρ ἔκτισας τὰ πάντα  
 παρέχων τάξις ἐκάστῃ
- 15 συνέχων τε τῇ προνοίᾳ·  
 λόγον εἶπας, πέλεν ἔργον.  
 ὁ Λόγος σου θεὸς Υἱὸς·  
 ὁμοούσιος γὰρ ἐστίν,  
 ὁμότιμος τῷ τεκόντι,
- 20 ὃς ἐφήρμοσεν τὰ πάντα,  
 ἵνα πάντων βασιλεύσῃ.  
 περιλαμβάνον δὲ πάντα  
 Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα τὸ θεῖον  
 προνοούμενον φυλάσσει.
- 25 Τριάδα ζῶσαν ἐρῶ· σε  
 ἕνα καὶ μόνον μονάρχην,  
 φύσιν ἄτρεπτον, ἀναρχον,  
 φύσιν οὐσίας ἀφράστου,  
 σοφίας νοῦν ἀνέφικτον,
- 30 κράτος οὐρανῶν ἄπαυστον,  
 ἄτερ ἀρχῆς, ἀπέραντον·  
 ἀκατασκόπητον αὐγὴν  
 ἐφορῶσαν δὲ τὰ πάντα,

11. ἔλαχεν C et ed. 1568] ἔλαχε<sup>v</sup> Mo, ἔλαχε cett. codd et ed. 1609-11 20. ἐφήρμοσεν ed. 1568] ἐφήρμοσε Mo, Pj, C; D; P, Bg, ἀφήρωσε G, W et ed. 1609-11 22. περιλαμβάνον Mr, Bg et ed. 1568] περιλαμβάνων Mo, G, W, Pj, C, et ed. 1609-11, περιλαμβάνον<sup>ων</sup> D, περιλάμβανον P et ed. 1840; πάντα] πάντων G, W 22 post 23 ponit Mr 24. φυλάσσει C, Bg] φυλάσσει D, φυλάσσει cett codd 25. τριάδα G, W 26 post 27 sed corr. Mr; ἕνα] ἕνα W 30 κράτην Bg; ἄπαυστον codd] ἄπαιστον ed. 1609-11 30. ἀκατασκοπητήν Mr

- βάθος οὐδὲν ἀγνοοῦσαν
- 35 ἀπὸ γῆς μέχρις ἀβύσσου.  
 Πάτερ, ὕλεως γενοῦ μοι·  
 διὰ παντὸς θεραπεύειν  
 τὸ σέβασμα τοῦτο δός μοι·  
 τὰ δ' ἀμαρτήματα ῥύψον
- 40 τὸ συνειδὸς ἐκκαθαύρων  
 ἀπὸ πάσης κακονοίας,  
 ἵνα δοξάσω τὸ θεῖον  
 ὁσίας χειρὰς ἐπαύρων,  
 ἵνα Χριστὸν εὐλογήσω·
- 45 γόνυ κάμπτων ἱκετεύσω  
 τότε προσλαβεῦν με δοῦλον,  
 ὅτ' ἂν ἔλθῃ βασιλεύσων.  
 Πάτερ, ὕλεως γενοῦ μοι,  
 ἔλεον καὶ χάριν εὖρω·
- 50 ὅτι δόξα καὶ χάρις σοι  
 ἄχρις αἰῶνος ἀμέτρου.

39. ῥύψον Pj 42. δοξάζω P,Mr 45. κάμπτον Mo,Pj, κάμπτων<sup>ο</sup>  
 D; ἱκετεύσης Mr 46. τότε ed. 1568 ] ὅτε codd 47. ὅταν Bg,  
 Mr, et ed. 1568; ἔλθῃ βασιλεύσων ed. 1568 ] ἔλθῃς βασιλεύων  
 codd , ἔλθῃ βασιλεύων ed. 1609-11 51. αἰῶνας ἀμέτρους G,W

Carm. 1.1.32

Codd poet.: C (consulted in the original), Bg, W<sup>I</sup>, Mr, L, Vi (readings available on photostats or photographs), W<sup>II</sup>, K, G, Mo, D, P, a, v, V (readings sent from Munster), Pj, M (readings not available).  
 Codd in pros. : /Vu/, /Va/, /Vb/ (readings available on photostats), /Co/, /Bs/ (= Hanssen A, B), /P/, /V/, /L/ (=La.b), /M/ (= Ma.b.c ), /A/, (= Aa.b.c.d.e), /B/ (= Meyer P, V, L, M, A, B), /T/, /Af/, /Pa/ (readings sent from Munster).  
 tit. : omit. C, Mr, T/, /Af/, Aa.c.d.e , /Vu/, /Vb/, ὕμνος ἐσπερινός (L, Bg, P/, /M/, /L/ ) ἦτοι (εἴτοι K) πρὸς τῷ τέλει εἰρημένος (K) ὁμοίος τῷ περὶ παρθενίας (πρὸς παρθένους P; a, v, V, Vi ) D,

- 1 Σὲ καὶ νῦν εὐλογοῦμεν,  
 Χριστέ μου, Λόγε θεοῦ,  
 φῶς ἐκ φωτὸς ἀνάρχου  
 καὶ Πνεύματος ταμῖα
- 5 τριττοῦ φωτὸς εἰς μίαν  
 δόξαν ἀθροισμένου·  
 ὃς ἔλυσας τὸ σκότος,  
 ὃς ὑπέστησας τὸ φῶς,  
 ἔν' ἐν φωτὶ κτίσης τὰ πάντα
- 10 καὶ τὴν ἄστατον ὕλην  
 στήσης μορφῶν εἰς κόσμον  
 καὶ τὴν νῦν εὐκοσμίαν·  
 ὃς νοῦν ἐφώτισας ἀνθρώπου  
 λόγῳ τε καὶ σοφίᾳ
- 15 λαμπρότητος τῆς ἄνω  
 καὶ κάτω θεῖς εἰκόνα,  
 ἕνα φωτὶ βλέπη τὸ φῶς  
 καὶ γένηται φῶς ὅλον.

Ὕμνος ἐσπερινὸς ὅτι πρὸς τὸ τέλος εἰρημένος. οὗτος ὁμοίος τῷ  
 περὶ παρθένου W<sup>II</sup>, οὗτος ὁμοίος τῷ περὶ παρθενίας C, τοῦ  
 αὐτοῦ Ὕμνος ἐσπερινὸς ἱμαμβ. Mo, εὐχὴ νυκτερινὴ /Ab/, δοξο-  
 λογία /Pa/, /B/, /Bs/, ἡ δοξολογία /Va/, τοῦ αὐτοῦ δοξολογία  
 /Co/, δοξολογία ἐπὶ κοίτης et in fine δοξολογία /V/.  
 nn sing. disting. C, L, D, G, W<sup>I</sup>, W<sup>II</sup>, Mr, /Pa/, bini nn coniu. Mo,  
 K, a, v, V, Vi, Bg, /B/, /D/, ut prosa scr. P, /V/, /M/, /L/, /A/, /Vu/,  
 /Va/, /Vb/, /Co/, /Bs/, /P/ (sed versus punctis notati sunt).  
 1. καὶ omit. W<sup>II</sup> 2. θεοῦ] θεέ μου /Co/, /Vu/, /Pa/, θεοῦ  
 μου /V/, /Bs/ 4. Πνεύματος ταμῖας Mo, et codd in pros.] πνεύ-  
 ματος ταμεῖα K, /Bs/, πνεύματος ἀνάρχου C, D, G, W<sup>II</sup>, P, Mr, πνεῦ-  
 μα ἔξ ἀνάρχου Bg, et ed. 1568, πατὴρ ἀνάρχου a, v, V, Vi 5.  
 τρισσοῦ K, τρίτου ed. 1568; εἰς μίαν] ἀνάρχου D, G, W<sup>II</sup>, P, a, v,  
 V, Vi, Mr 9. ἕνα Mr; τῷ ante φωτὶ /Vu/, /V/, /B/, /Co/, /Bg/;  
 κτίσης τὰ πάντα] πάντα κτίση G, W<sup>II</sup>, κτιστὰ πάντα K 11.  
 μορφῶν] μόρφωσιν a, v, V, Vi 13. ὃς] εἰς /T/, /Aa<sup>1</sup>/, /Ac.e/,  
 /P/, /Ma.b/; ἀνθρώπων K 15. τῆς /Va/, τὴν /T/, /Aa<sup>1</sup>/,  
 /Ac.e/, /P/, /Ma/ 16. θεῖς] θῆς K, τιθεῖς /Va/ 17. βλέπη  
 το] βλέπει τό Mo, K, βλέπηται /Vu/, /V/, /Co/, βλέφητε /Bs/  
 18. γένητε /Bs/; ὅλον] ὅλος /Ab/, ὅλους /Vu/

- σὺ φωστῆρσιν οὐρανὸν  
 20 κατηύγασας ποικύλοισ.  
 σὺ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν  
 ἀλλήλαις εὔκειν ἠπίως  
 ἔταξας νόμον τιμῶν  
 ἀδελφότητος καὶ φιλίας.  
 25 καὶ τῇ μὲν ἔπαυσας κόπους  
 τῆς πολυμόχθου σαρκός·  
 τῇ δ' ἠγειρας εἰς ἔργον  
 καὶ πράξεις τάς σοι φύλας,  
 ἵνα τὸ σκότος φυγόντες  
 30 φθάσωμεν εἰς ἡμέραν,  
 ἡμέραν τὴν μὴ νυκτὶ  
 τῇ στυγνῇ λυομένην.  
 σὺ μὲν βάλλοις ἐλαφρὸν  
 ὕπνον ἐμοῦς βλεφάροις,  
 35 ὡς μὴ γλῶσσαν ὕμνηδὸν  
 ἐπὶ πολὺ νεκροῦσθαι,  
 μήτ' ἀντίφωνον ἀγγέλων  
 πλάσμα σὸν ἠσυχάζου.

20. ποικύλλοις /Vu/ 21. σὺ omit. /T/, /Af/, /Aa.c.d.e/, /P/, /M/, /L/, /Vb/; ἡμέρας P, a, v, V. 22. ἀλλήλοισ K, /Vu/, ἀλλήλ' P, a, v, V, Vi, Mr; ἠκειν L, C, Mo, K, εὔκειν /P/ 24. ἀδελφότητι G, W<sup>II</sup>  
 25. τῇ ] τό W<sup>II</sup>, τὴν /Bs/; ἔπαυσαν a, V. 26. πολυμόχθου] πολυμόχθου G, W<sup>II</sup>, πολυμόχθου Bg, πολυμόχθου C 27. τῇ ] τό G, W<sup>II</sup>; δ' ] δέ /Va/, /Vb/, /P/, /M/, /B/, /A/, /Pa/, /T/, /Af/; ἔργα P, a, v, V, Vi, Mr, /Vu/, /Ab/, ἔργος ed. 1568 29. φυγόντες] ἀφέντες /Pa/ 30. φθάσωμεν. K, G, W<sup>II</sup>, Mr 31. ἡμέραν omit. /Bs/, /Lb/; τὴν ] τῇ V; μὴ omit. /Bs/ 32. τῇ στυγνῇ omit. /Va/ sed add. in marg., στυγνῇ L 33. βάλλοις D, W<sup>I</sup>, /Vu/, /Ab/, /Aa.c/, ed. Meyer, βάλλεις /Va/, βαλεῖς /Vb/, /P/, /Ma.b/, /L/, /T/, /Af/, /Ad.e/ 35. μὴ ] μοι Bg; ὕμνηδὸν /T/, /Aa<sup>1</sup>/, /Ae/, /P<sup>2</sup>/, /Lā/ 37. μήτ' codd poet., /Mc/, /Ab/, /B/ ] μήδ' /Va/, /Vu/, /V/, /Co/, μήτε cett codd in pros. 38. ἠσυχάζειν G, W<sup>II</sup>, /Ab/, /Vu/, ἠσυχάζεῖ V, ἠσυχάσοι Mr

σὺν σοὶ δὲ κοίτη εὐσεβεὺς

40 ἐννοίας ἐταζέτω,

μηδέ τι τῶν ῥυπαρῶν

ἡμέρας νῦξ ἐλέγξη,

μηδὲ παύγνια νυκτὸς

ἐνύπνια θροεύτω.

45 νοῦς δὲ καὶ σώματος δύχα

σοῦ, θεέ, προσλαλεύτω,

τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ

καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι,

ᾧ τιμὴ, δόξα, κράτος

50 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ἀμήν.

39. κοίτην a, v, V ; εὐσεβεὺς ex corr. D, εὐσεβεῖας /Va/, /Vb/, /Vu/, /Pa/, /T/, /Aa.c.e/, /P/, /V/, /M/, /L/, /Co/ 40. ἐννοίας] εὐνοίας /Pa/ ; ἐταζέτω ] ἐξεταζέτω K, W<sup>I</sup>, Bg, ἐξηταζητω /Va/ 41. μηδέ τι ] μὴ δέ τι C, K, D, W<sup>I</sup>, P, Mr, /Va/, /Vb/, ,η μηδ' ἔτι L, V, G, W<sup>II</sup>, /P/, ed. Meyer 42. ἐλέγξη D, ἐλέγξει V, ἐνένξη

Bg, ἐξελέγξη a, ἐλέγξου /B/ ; ἡμέραν Mr, μέρας L 43. μὴ δέ C, W<sup>I</sup>, Mr, /Vu/, /Va/, /Vb/ ; μέ post μηδέ /Vu/, /Pa/ ; 44. θροεύτω L 45. δέ omit. /Va/, /Vb/, /T/, /Af/, /Aa<sup>1</sup>/, /Ac.d.e/, /P/, /M/, /L/ 46. θεῷ /Va/, /Vb/, /P/, /M/, /L/, /B/, /T/, /Ac.e/, τῷ θεῷ /Af/, /Aa<sup>2</sup>/, /Ad/ ; προσλαλεύτω ] προσλαλήτω Mo, προσομιλεύτω /Vu/, /Pa/ 48. τῷ omit. /Vb/, /T/, /Af/, /Aa.c.d.e/, /P/, /M/, /L/, /B/ 49. vers. omit. /Va/, /Vb/, /Pa/, /T/, /Af/, /Aa.c.d.e/, /P/, /M/, /L/, /B/, /Co/ ; δόξα omit. a, v, V 50. τὸν αἰῶνα Mr, νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων ἀμήν /Vu/, /Ab/ , εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων /V/, /Co/, /Pa/

Carm. 1.1.29

- 1 ὦ πάντων ἐπέκεινα τί γὰρ θέμις ἄλλο σε μέλπειν;  
 πῶς λόγος ὑμνήσει σε; σὺ γὰρ λόγῳ οὐδενὶ ῥητός.  
 πῶς νόος ἀθήσει σε; σὺ γὰρ νόῳ οὐδενὶ ληπτός.  
 μῦθος ἐὼν ἀφραστός· ἐπεὶ τέκες ὅσσα λαλεῖται.
- 5 μῦθος ἐὼν ἄγνωστος· ἐπεὶ τέκες ὅσσα νοεῖται.  
 πάντα σε καὶ λαλέοντα καὶ οὐ λαλέοντα λιγαίνει.  
 πάντα σε καὶ νοέοντα καὶ οὐ νοέοντα γεραίρει.  
 ξυνοὶ γὰρ τε πόθοι, ξυναὶ δ' ὠδῦνες ἀπάντων  
 ἀμφι σέ· σοὶ δὲ τὰ πάντα προσεύχεται· εἰς σέ δὲ πάντα
- 10 σύνθεμα σὸν νοέοντα λαλεῖ σιγώμενον ὕμνον.  
 σοὶ ἔνι πάντα μένει· σοὶ δ' ἀθρόα πάντα θοάζει.  
 καὶ πάντων τέλος ἐσσί καὶ εἷς καὶ πάντα καὶ οὐδέν,  
 οὐχ ἔν ἐών, οὐ πάντα· πανώνυμε, πῶς σε καλέσω  
 τὸν μόνον ἀκλήϊστον; ὑπερνεφέας δὲ καλύπτρας
- 15 τίς νόος οὐρανίδης εἰσδύσεται; ἕλαος εἷης,  
 ὦ πάντων ἐπέκεινα· τί γὰρ θέμις ἄλλο σε μέλπειν;

Codd : α : Vh,P,R,Vi,Vj,Mr, β : Vk,Lr,Ms,Pl (all the readings are available on photostats apart from P,Lr which are sent from Munster ).

tit. : ὕμνος εἰς θεόν Vh,P,Vi,Vj, omit. Mr,R, εἰς τὸ περὶ θεῶν ὀνομάτων Vk, στίχοι εἰς τὸ περὶ θεῶν ὀνομάτων Lr, ὕμνος ἠρωϊκός Ms, τοῦ ἀγίου Διονυσίου ὕμνος θεῖος διὰ στίχων ἠρωϊκῶν Pl

2. ὑμνήσει P 3. νόος ] λόγος Lr ; ἀθήσει P ; νόῳ ] νό-  
 ω Lr vers. 3 post v. 4 pon. β 6. vers. 6 post v. 7 pos.,  
 sed in marg. litteris ordin. rest. Vk 7. καὶ prius ] omit.  
 Lr 8-10 omit. α 8. ὠδῦναι Pl 9. δέ prius ] omit.  
 Pl 11. ἐνὶ Vh,Mr, ἐνὶ P,Lr ; σοὶ secund. R,P supr. lin.]  
 σευ α, Vk,Ms,Lr, in marg. R, σεῦ θ' Pl 12. τέλος ] σέλας  
 Vh ; καὶ οὐδέν α ] ὑπάρχεις β 13. πανώνυμε α ] πολύλλογε β,  
 πολύλλογε sup. lin. P, in marg. R ; καλέσω P,Vi,Mr, in marg.  
 γρ. καὶ καλούην Vh 14. ὑπερνεφέας ] ὑπερφανέας β, R sed in  
 marg. ὑπερνεφέας 15. εἰσδύσεται Vk,Pl, εἰσδύσσηται Lr

### III. Commentary

I have chosen the form of a commentary as the best way to analyse these hymns and show their place in the literary genre to which they belong.

My particular aims in each commentary are:

- 1) To give a number of parallels from other authentic Gregorian works in order to support the disputed authenticity of some of the hymns under discussion,
- 2) To underline any common or rare features and topoi of the Greek pagan and early Christian hymns which are used in our hymns,
- 3) To clarify when possible any difficulties in understanding the text with regard to its content and structure,
- 4) To find the obvious or possible sources of the various ideas and expressions used in them, and
- 5) To note the allusions to, or similarities in terms of parallel ideas and expressions with earlier Greek pagan and Christian writers.

Since my approach to these hymns is purely literary, in my commentary I have not placed great emphasis on theological aspects arising from the religious content of these texts.

In each commentary I begin by stating the particular problems arising in each hymn. I then give a detailed analysis of its content accompanied by a brief survey of the type of hymn it represents together with any other informative material if available. At the end of the actual commentary I draw some conclusions with regard to the form and structure of the hymn .

Before proceeding to give the commentary on each hymn, I think it is necessary to explain the order in which they have been arranged in this research. In deciding this I took into account their metrical construction and MS tradition. Therefore, I first give the



hexameter poems (1.1.33-1.1.36), then the elegiac (2.1.38, 1.1.31) and then those written in short verse: anacreontic and non-quantitative (1.1.30, 1.1.32) leaving the disputed hymn to God (1.1.29) last.

The two short poems: 1.1.37 and 1.1.38 (one in hexameters and the other in elegiacs) are appended to 1.1.36 since they have a similar subject matter to 1.1.36 . With the exception of the position of 1.1.31, the above order corresponds also to that followed in my exposition of their MS tradition according to which these poems are divided into four groups : A) 1.1.31, 1.1.33-35, B) 1.1.36, 2.1.38, C) 1.1.30, 1.1.32, and D) 1.1.29 (see above p.64).

### III.1. Carmina 1.1.33 - 1.1.35

We begin our investigation with the first three hymns, namely 1.1.33 - 1.1.35, which have survived only in two MSS (Codd Bg and W) and have thus been described by Werhahn as dubious . As has been shown in the exposition of their MS tradition (see above pp.64ff. ) the extant external evidence is not sufficient to determine their authorship which seems to depend, at least until further such evidence comes to light, entirely on internal evidence. Consequently, in the commentary on these poems (as well as that on 1.1.31 and 1.1.29) a great emphasis has been placed on parallel passages from authentic Gregorian works in order to support the poems' authenticity.

Carm. 1.1.33

To pass on now to 1.1.33: this is a short hexameter hymn in 'du-Stil' and may be divided into: I. Introduction (1), II. Praise (2-4: of the Godhead and 6-11: of the Son of God), and III. Prayer (5a: to the Trinity and 5b: to the Son of God). As we see, Praise is interwoven with Prayer so that the poem does not follow the straightforward division of the majority of the Greek pagan hexameter hymns (see above p. 21 ).

Lines 1-4 are addressed to the Godhead (or, more precisely to God the Father), but the poet does not actually use the usual words θεός or Πατήρ . On the contrary, he addresses God by the general appellations (πάντων) βασιλεύς and (πάντων) ποιητής. The first hemistich of line 5 is addressed to the Trinity and from line 5b onwards the address is made to the Son of God.

The theme of the Godhead's praise (2-4) is the creation and preservation of the world (accomplished by all the three persons of the Trinity); while the Son of God is praised (in lines 6-11) by reference to the mystery of redemption: incarnation, crucifixion, victory over death and restoration of the divine nature of mankind. Both of them are traditional Biblical themes : the former occurs in OT (primarily in the Psalms and other prayers) and the latter in NT (mainly in the so-called Christological hymns). However, Greek gods - above all Zeus - were also praised for being the creators/begetters and lords of all (see Keyssner pp.20ff., 48f., 53f. and above p.29).

The theme of both requests in line 5 is that of 'mercy' which is commonly found in the Greek pagan and Christian hymns and prayers alike.

Finally this poem (as well as 1.1.34) falls in the category of thanksgiving hymns (see below the discussion on σοὶ χάρις: 1).

## I. Introduction (1)

1. Σοὶ χάρις : In the Migne edition this poem (as well as 1.1.34 ) is entitled Εὐχαριστήριον (A thanksgiving) although, as it seems without any MS support. This title is justifiable as the hymn begins by addressing the expression χάρις (sc. εἶναι) to the Godhead. The usage of this expression in a thanksgiving context has its origins in St Paul as one may discern from: 1Cor.15.57, 2Cor.2.14, 8.16, 9.15, Rom.7.25 and 6.17 where phrases similar to τῷ δὲ θεῷ χάρις are used. Such usage may be also attested from Origen. orat. 15.2 (GCS 2 p.334.17f.): εὐχαριστοῦντες οὖν οἱ ἄγιοι ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς ἑαυτῶν τῷ θεῷ διὰ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ χάριτας ὁμολογοῦσιν αὐτῷ. See Deichgräber p.43f.

The more common verb εὐχαριστεῖν was here avoided since in liturgical language it is primarily used in a eucharistic context (see Lampe s.v.); while ἐξομολογεῖσθαι is mainly restricted in LXX Psalms.

Generally speaking the thanksgiving was not considered by the various hymn-classifiers as a particular type of hymn (see above p. 14ff.), although, undoubtedly hymns should have been composed and performed in order to thank gods for delivering men from this or that bad situation, or for bestowing on them various benefits. See e.g. Aesch. Agam.821f., Eur. Heraclid.870, Maiistas Praescr. lines 20f. (Coll.Alex. p.69), and LSJ s.v. εὐχαριστήρια and Cairns p.75f.

Unlike what happens in the majority of Greek pagan hymns, the name of the recipient of the present hymn is replaced by σοῦ (while in 1.1.30.1 by σέ), partly because the poet may want to underline his close connection to a 'personal' god, and partly because the Christian Godhead has no proper name, but is always addressed by one or more of His characteristics or appellations. According to Gregory such appellations may refer to God's nature ( οὐσίας ὀνόματα)

in or.30.18 (Gallay p.262; M.36.125C), or to His power and divine 'economy' (προσηγορία ἐξουσίας καὶ οἰκονομίας: or.30.19(p.264;128B)).

Apart from this introductory second person pronoun, in the hymn there are five more such pronouns which determine the style of the hymn. This feature of extensive usage of such pronouns appears in most of the hymns under discussion, so that they appear to comply with the characteristics of Greek pagan hymns from the later period (see Haldane p.108) . An instance from the Psalms where such a pronoun is used to introduce a Psalm is LXX Ps.64.1: σοὶ πρόκειται ὕμνος ὁ θεός (cf. 73. 13-17 where σὴ or σύ is used eight times).

1. ὦ πάντων βασιλεῦ : The use of the interjection ὦ (found also in 1.1.34.1,12 and 1.1.29.1,16) complies with the practice of Greek tragedians (see above p. 43f.). For this appellation cf. carm.1.2.1.409 (553): πάντων βασιλῆος (sc. God) and 2.1.1.599f. (1014):/ σοὶ ..., βασιλεύετε/ ὅς πάντων κρατέεις καὶ μοι σθένος ἐσ- σὶ μέγιστον (sc. Christ). The title βασιλεύς is common of any god: pagan or Christian (see above p. 25f.) . However, there are very few examples of the combination πάντων βασιλεύς as it appears here. These are: Pind. fr.169.1 (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1975): Νόμος ὁ πάντων βασιλεύς/ θνατῶν τε καὶ ἀθανάτων and Pap.Mag.Gr.xii.264: ὁ πάντων μόναρχος βασιλεύς. From the Christian texts see Serap. Euch.5.11: σὺ γὰρ εἶ ... ὁ πάντων κύριος καὶ βασιλεύς and 19.1: βασιλεῦ καὶ κύριε τῶν ἀπάντων.

The origin of this phrase should be sought in a philosophical context as for instance in Demodritus fr.30 (H. Diels, Vorsokr. ii p.151): βασιλεύς οὗτος (sc. Zeus) τῶν πάντων and Plat. Crat.396a where Zeus is called by Socrates βασιλεύς τῶν πάντων . See also Idem Epist.ii.312e 1-2, Orph. fr.21a.7 (Kern) and ib.168.5.

Different expressions of the same idea, namely that Zeus governs everything, may be found in the following poetic texts: Pind. Isth.

5.53 (ed. Snell-Maehler 1971): Ζεὺς ὁ πάντων κύριος, Soph. OT 903f.: ὦ κρατύνων ... Ζεῦ, πάντ' ἀνάσσω and above all the philosophical hymn to Zeus by Cleanthes: Ζεῦ, φύσεως ἀρχηγέ, νόμου μέτα πάντα κυβερνῶν (2). (cf. also lines 14 and 35). Further examples on these and other expressions may be found in Keyssner pp.30ff. and 83.

Finally, the kingship of God was a theme particularly celebrated in the Psalms : e.g. LXX Ps.46.8.

In this hymn there are six expressions with πᾶς. Such expressions are common in all the hymns of the present research: in 1.1.34 (nine times), 1.1.35 (once), 1.1.36 (three times), 1.1.37 (three times), 1.1.30 (four times), 1.1.32 (once) and 1.1.29 (eleven times). The particular emphasis the poet places on these expressions may be explained by the fact that they are used directly or indirectly to praise God by underlining the universality of His power or dominion. (see above p. 26 ). The use of such expressions is a common feature of both Greek pagan and Christian hymns, examples of which may be found in Keyssner p.30ff. and Deichgräber p.102 n.3 respectively.

1. πάντων δὲ ποιητά : Cf. Const.Apost.8.48.3: θεός ... τῶν ὄλων διὰ Χριστοῦ ποιητής, 37.2 and Serap. Euch.21: σοὶ (sc. God) τῷ τῶν πάντων ποιητῇ. The common epithet ποιητής stands here instead of the Biblical κτίστης (used in 1.1.31.7), or γένετωρ and γενετήρ (both used of the Greek pagan gods: see Keyssner pp.20-22 for such examples).

The transition to the Praise is made asyndetically as happens also in 1.1.31.3 and 2.1.38.5 (see above p. 27f.).

II. Praise A (2-4): Creation and preservation of the world

2f. οὐρανός ... σοφύης : 'the heavens were filled with your glory and the earth with your wisdom'. With these two images the poet seems to show in a way reminiscent of Biblical images how God's glory and wisdom is revealed in Creation. The first image may therefore be compared to LXX Ps.18.1: οἱ οὐρανοὶ δειγνοῦνται δόξαν θεοῦ

and 112.4 : ἐπὶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἢ δόξα αὐτοῦ, whereas for the second image the closest Biblical passages I could find are: LXX Pr.3.19: ὁ θεὸς τῆ σοφίᾳ ἐθεμελίωσεν τὴν γῆν and Ps.103.24: πάντα ἐν σοφίᾳ ἐποίησας. However, a better parallel (which combines both images) seems to be a passage from Abacuc's prayer in LXX Abac.3.3: ἐκάλυψεν οὐρανοὺς ἡ ἀρετὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αἰνέσεως αὐτοῦ πλήρης ἡ γῆ, although σοφία (as a specific characteristic of God) is replaced with the more general ἀρετὴ, and δόξα with its equivalent αἴνεσις, both used in a reversed order (i.e. ἀρετὴ with heavens and αἴνεσις with earth). To this one may add a variation of the hymn of the Seraphim in LXX Is. 6.3 : ... πλήρης ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς δόξης σου as this appears in e.g. Liturg.Jac. (Brightman p.51.1).

The restriction of the poet in mentioning only heavens and earth when analysing the content of πάντων (1), seems to follow that in Ep.Col.1.16: ἐν αὐτῷ ἐκτίσθη τὰ πάντα, ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

The enjambement in line 2 and the strong caesura after the second princeps/longum of line 3 are common features of the present hymns (see above p.45).

Lines 3b-4 : These lines were possibly added in order to show the function and participation of all the three persons of the Trinity in the creation and preservation of the world. The importance of this subject for the Fathers in general (see e.g. Irenaeus haer. 4.38.3 in M.7.1108B), and for Gregory in particular may be attested from a number of Gregorian passages. Apart from 1.1.30. 13-16, 20-24, 1.1.31. 3-6, 1.1.32. 7-12 and 2.1.38. 11-14 (which are discussed below ad loc.), one may refer to or.34.15 (M.36.256A), or.39.12 (348A): 'Ἡμῶν δὲ εἷς θεὸς ὁ Πατήρ, ἐξ οὗ τὰ πάντα καὶ εἷς Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστός, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα καὶ ἐν πνεῦμα ἁγίῳ, ἐν ᾧ τὰ πάντα (cf. Ep.1Cor.8.6 and Rom.11.36), or.45.7 (M.36.632A) = or.38.11(321C)

where/Logos is called δημιουργός, or.32.10(185A): Λόγου ... τοῦ πάντα δημιουργήσαντος, ib.7(181B): ὁ διακοσμήσας Λόγος and or.41.14(448A) where the Holy Spirit co-creates with the Son : Τοῦτο τὸ Πνεῦμα συνδημιουργεῖ μὲν Υἱῶ καὶ τὴν κτίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν.

On Gregory's cosmology to which anthropology and angelology are included see Ruether pp.130-36, J.F. Callahan, 'Greek Philosophy and the Cappadocian Cosmology', Dumbarton Oaks Papers, 12(1958), 29-57 and B. Otis, 'Cappadocian Thought as a coherent System', Ibid., 95-124.

3. θεὸς Υἱὸς ὁ σὸς Λόγος : One may discern a didactic tone behind the phrase. The same tone is found also in 1.1.34.3 where the poet supports the view of the creation ex nihilo (see below the note ad loc.), 1.1.35. 3-5 and 1.1.31.3a. In most cases the didacticism in Christian hymns in general refers to various dogmatic beliefs which form the content of confessions so that Kroll seems to be right to suggest that ' a confession-like formula can easily find its place in a hymn which can then receive an expressly doctrinal character' (see Kroll, p.16 n.2). This dogmatic character of early Christian hymns later becomes a primary feature of Byzantine hymnography (see e.g. P.N.Trempelas, Ἐκλογὴ Ἑλληνικῆς Ὁρθοδόξου Ὑμνογραφίας(Athens, 1978), p.8.

3. Λόγος ἔκτισε πάντα : Cf. carm.1.1.10.14(466):/ ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ Λόγος τε καὶ κτίστης ὄλων. In the fourth theological oration Gregory attempts to explain Christ's by-name Λόγος as : Λόγος δέ (sc. ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς), ὅτι οὕτως ἔχει πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα, ὡς πρὸς νοῦν λόγος· .... Τάχα δ' ἂν εὔποι τις, ὅτι καὶ ὡς ὄρος πρὸς τὸ ὀριζόμενον, ἐπειδὴ καὶ τοῦτο λέγεται λόγος : or.30.20 (Gallay p.266f.; M.36.129A); cf. also Mason's note ad loc., or.23.11 (Mossay p.302; M.35.1161C), or.45.30 (M.36.664A), carm.1.1.3.64(413) and the discussion on this by-name in Moreschini p.1382f.

However, the choice of this particular by-name in a passage

dealing with the subject of creation has not been made without strong reasons. To prove this we may refer e.g. to or.41.14 (M.36.448A) where Gregory appears to support the participation of the Son of God in the creation by reference to LXX Ps.32.6 which he cites as: τῷ Λόγῳ Κυρίου οἱ οὐρανοὶ ἐστερεώθησαν. The implication is obvious: the Psalmic λόγος is interpreted as the Logos (i.e. the Son of God). The same interpretation may be found also in 1.1.30.16f. with the close position of λόγος (referring to the Biblical exposition of the act of creation) and Λόγος (the second person of the Trinity).

Line 4 : Cf. carm.1.1.31.6 (and the note ad loc.). In the various Creeds the Holy Spirit is called ζωοποιόν (see A. Hahn, Bibliothek der Symbole und Glaubensregeln der alten Kirche, third edit. by L. Hahn (Breslau: E.Morgenstern, 1897), pp.130,135,146,164). The same appellation is used by Gregory in or.33.17 (M.36.237A); while in carm.1.1.3.6 (408) the Spirit is called: οὐρανῶν χθονῶν τε φερέσβιον (cf. 2.1.38.11 and the note ad loc.). The Spirit is called ζωοποιόν in the triadological doxology whereby a number of liturgical prayers end . Cf. Liturg.Jac. (Brightman p.31.13, 32.13,22, 36.12 etc.) and Liturg.Marc. (Idem p.122.6, 123.30 etc.). The above passages show that the idea that God is a life-giver became a characteristic restricted to the third person of the Trinity, although at first this was used of God in general : see e.g. in the prayer of Anne (LXX 1Reg.2.6): Κύριος θανατοῦ καὶ ζωογονεῖ, in St Paul's speech on Areopagus (Act.17.25): αὐτὸς διδοὺς πᾶσι ζωὴν καὶ πνοὴν καὶ τὰ πάντα (cf. Ep.1Tim.6.13), Serap. Euch.30.1 and Const.Apost.8.12.22: σὺ ... εἶ ... τῆς ζωῆς χορηγός.

The same idea, namely that gods are life-givers, occurs in the Greek pagan hymns as well and is expressed particularly with the epithets βιοδότης: Orph. hymn.73.2, and βροδότης: Orph. hymn.29.3, 55.12 (see further examples in Keyssner p.125).



The usage in lines 1-4 of second person pronouns (five times) produces a similar stylistic effect as that in Aristotle's hymn to Arete (PLG ii p.360f. Bergk), or in the hymn to Zeus by Cleanthes.

### III. Prayer (5)

The request for mercy (which appears also in 1.1.34.19, 1.1.29.15 and 1.1.30.36,48) is found very often both in pagan and Christian hymns and prayers. Various propitiatory expressions to pagan gods are collected in Keyssner pp.91-93 (see also above p.31).

5. ἰλήκους : Cf. Synes. hymn.4.24.

5. ἴλαθι : Cf. Gregory's carm.2.1.1.403 (1000), ib.632 (1017) and 2.1.22.22 (1282); also Hom.hymn.20.8, Callim. hymn.Cer.138, Mag. hymn.Helios 24 (Abel), Procl. hymn.7.40 and Synes. hymn.1.113,114.

5. θεία Τριᾶς : The poet departs from using ἀγία (the more common attribute of Trinity) and chooses θεία instead (which corresponds in sense to δῦος, an epithet of general application to Greek pagan gods and men alike: see above p. 26).

In 1.1.30.25 the Trinity is characterized as τῶσα and in 2.1.38.24 as ἐπουρανίη (see the notes ad loc.); while in 1.1.31.3 it is not accompanied by any epithet.

### IV. Praise B (6-11): Mystery of redemption

Line 6 : It is a brief declaration of the Christological dogma of incarnation. The same subject appears also in 1.1.35. 6-8, 1.1.36.14 and 2.1.38.27f, and is discussed very often by Gregory, particularly in his orations, the two epistles To Cledonius: ep.101,102 (Gallay p.36-94 ; M.36.176A-201C), the second Arcana poem On the Son: carm.1.1.2 (401-08), 1.1.9. 31-84 (459-63) and the two dogmatic poems On Christ's incarnation: 1.1.10, 1.1.11 (464-71). From these texts I choose two passages where there are verbal similarities with our hymn. These are: or.38.2 (M.36.313Bf.): ὁ (sc. Christ) ἄσαρκος σαρκούται ... ὁ Υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ Υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου γίνεται (cf. or.39.

13, (348D) and or.40.45 (424B)), and or.45.9 (633D) = or.38.13 (325Bf.): (ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ Λόγος) ... ἔν ἐκ δύο τῶν ἐναντίων (sc. γίνεταί), σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος, ὧν τὸ μὲν ἐθέωσε, τὸ δὲ ἐθεώθη.

On Gregory's Christology one may consult, among others, A.J. Mason, pp.xviff., J.N.D. Kelly, Early Christian Doctrines, fifth revised edition (London, 1977), p.297f., A. Grillmeier, Christ in Christian Tradition, vol.1, trans. by J. Bowden, second revised edit. (Lon.-Oxf., 1975), pp.368ff., R.V. Sellers, Two ancient Christologies (London, 1940), pp.65-79 and H.A. Wolfson, The Philosophy of the Church Fathers, vol.1, second revised edition (Cambr. Mass., 1964), pp.370f., 396f., 421f., 424.

The expressions Υἱὲ θεοῦ and (sc. Υἱὲ) ἀνθρώπου are Biblical: see e.g. Ev.Mt.16.16, 20.18.

Finally, note the contrast : Υἱὲ θεοῦ - (Υἱὲ) ἀνθρώπου and κατὰ πνεῦμα - κατὰ σάρκα and the word-arrangement: a-b-a-b. Such a style is typical of Gregory (see above p46).

Lines 7-11: The result of Christ's incarnation

This section may be compared with Gregory's or.44.4 (M.36.612B): 'Ἐντεῦθεν (sc. from Christ's incarnation) θάνατος καὶ ταφὴ καὶ ἀνάστασις. 'Ἐντεῦθεν ἡ καινὴ κτίσις (cf. ib.2 (608C-609A) and or.45.1 (624B)), and or.45.9 (636A) = or.38.13 (325C): μεταλαμβάνει τῆς ἐμῆς σαρκός, ἵνα καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα σώσῃ καὶ τὴν σάρκα ἀθανάτισῃ. Both these passages help us in understanding φύσιν (10) in the present context as man's 'new nature in Christ' . To these passages one may add carm.1.1.10.5f. (465): ἐπεὶ γὰρ οὖν ἐγένετ' ἄνθρωπος θεός/ θεὸς τελευτ' ἄνθρωπος, 1.2.14. 90-92 (762) and 1.1.11.9f.(471).

7. μόρον ... ἐπισπεῦν : This may be compared to the regular Homeric formula πότμον ἐπισπεῦν which is used e.g. in Od.24.31, 4.562 and Il.6.412 (in the same sedes).

8. οἷα βροτός : This expression is contrasted with οἷα θεός

and both occupy the first sedes in two successive lines. The anaphora produced and the strong caesura after both expressions mark emphatically Christ's dual nature. The same contrast between the human and divine nature of Christ may be seen in Gregory's carm.1.1.10.23f. (467): Ὅλος θεός τε καὶ βροτὸς σώζων μ' ὅλον/ υἱὸς νοούμενος τε καὶ ὀρώμενος./, ib.27 :(sc. Λόγον)/ αὐτὸν θεὸν τε καὶ βροτὸν σωτήριον and carm.2.1.19.88 (1278): θεὸς βροτός (sc. Christ).

Anaphora at the beginning of lines is found also in 1.1.34.1,2, 1.1.36.31,32, 2.1.38.15,17,19 (σοῦ'),23,25 (σόν'),29,31, (σοῦ'),39,43,47, 49 (σήμερον), 1.1.31.1,2, 1.1.30. 4-10 (δὲ ὄν), 27,28 (φύσιν), 1.1.32.7,8,13 (ὄς) and 1.1.29.2,3 (πῶς),4,5 (μοῦνος),6,7 (πάντα). This feature as a common Hellenistic device may be seen e.g. in Callim. hymn.Jov.6,7 (see also McLennan ad loc. where reference is made to Homeric instances exemplifying the same feature). An elaborate example of it from the later period of Greek literature is Procl.hymn.6. 1-3, 13-15 (χαῖρε).

8. πύλας ... ἀΐδονῆος : Cf. 2.1.38.41: πυλεῶνας ἀΐδαο, the Homeric phrase πύλαι Ἀΐδαο in e.g. Il.5.646, 9.312 and Od.14.156 (cf. Aesch. Agam.1291), and the Biblical πύλαι ᾗδου in Ev.Mt.16.18.

9. οἷα θεός : The phrase appears in the same sedes in carm.2.1.1.14, 379 (971,998). Cf. also 2.2.5.254 (1540).

9. θανάτου ... ἀναστάς : Cf. 2.1.38.40 : θανάτου κέντρον ἀπεσκέδασε and the note ad loc. The present passage may be compared also with two liturgical passages in Const.Apost.8.12.33: (ἵνα) ... θανάτου ἐξέλθαι (sc. Christ) τούτους (sc. the dead), ... καὶ ῥῆξη τὰ δεσμὰ τοῦ διαβόλου and Liturg.Bas. (Brightman p.404.18) : ἔλυσε (sc. Christ) τὰς δόδυνας τοῦ θανάτου . Both passages are in the Anaphora: the first of the so-called Clementine Liturgy and the second from that of St Basil.

10. βροτέη γενεῇ : The expression is used in the same sedes in

Nonn. Dion.3.253. Cf. also Clem.Alex. hymn.Christ.17 ap. Paed. (ed. Heitsch p.158), AP 1.22.2 and Orph. hymn.18.5. The neuter form βούτερον γένος may be found in e.g. Eur. fr.898.13 (Nauck<sup>2</sup>, TGF, p.648) and Aristot. hymn.Arete 1 (PLG ii p.360 Bergk); while βούτερον γένος in Orph. hymn.59.6.

10. φύσιν: 'man's divine nature'. On this interpretation see above the note on lines 7-11.

10f. φύσιν ... ἥματα πάντα : In order to have the obvious sense of this passage : 'you have granted the human race a nature such that we may live in eternity' οἷα should have been οἷαν (see Smyth 2497, 2003). This change may possibly be explained as an attraction to the neuter form : ἥματα πάντα.

10. ἡμᾶς : This is a correction suggested by Tollius (see the note on 1.1.33 in ed. 1696) in the place of the obviously corrupted readings of both MSS.

11. ζῶειν ἥματα πάντα : This expression is used twice in the Homeric hymn to Aphrodite :221, 240.

ἥματα πάντα : Cf. 1.1.34.29,30. This is a regular Homeric formula (cf. Il.8.539, 12.133) and seems to have been employed by the poet instead of the Biblical αἰών-formula (see below the note on 1.1.34.30). It is found quite often in the Homeric hymns : hymn.Apoll. 485, hymn.Cer.367, in Orac.Sibyl.11.265, Mag.hymn.Ven.10,13 (ed. Heitsch p.199) and Apoll. Met.Ps.144.3,6, 90.32.

11. ἄμβροτον : Cf. 2.1.38.27, carm.1.1.18.37 (483) and 1.1.34.

15. This is a universal divine epithet used for instance of Dionysus in Orph. hymn.30.7, of Apollo in AP 9.525.2 and of Athene in Soph. OT 159. See Bruchmann, Epitheta Deorum, for further examples and above p. 26. The same epithet may be found in Orac.Sibyl.3.628, 693, 5.66, 14.37, fr.1.11.

11.(σέ)... ἀλὲν αἰδέειν : Cf. Hom.hymn.21.4 where the same

expression (found in the same sedes) is used of Apollo. The formula αἰὲν αἰεῖδεν (whereby the poet expresses his wish to hymn God ceaselessly) is a regular feature of Greek pagan hymns and prayers. See e.g. Hesiod. Theog.34, Theogn.3f., Cleanth. hymn.6 (Zeus) and Mesom. hymn.Helios 19 (ed. Heitsch p.25). On this formula see Keyssner p. 42f. The same notion may be expressed negatively as happens in Hom. hymn.Apoll.177f.: οὐ λήξω ἐκηβόλον Ἀπόλλωνα/ ὑμνέων which may in turn find its Biblical parallel in the way Ezekiah's prayer ends in LXX Is.38.20: οὐ παύσομαι εὐλογῶν σε ... πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς μου. The present phrase may be compared also to διηνεκές (or διὰ παντός) αἰεῖδεν in 1.1.34.10 and 1.1.31.9 respectively (see the notes ad loc.).

The hymn I have discussed here resembles in various aspects with the one which follows (1.1.34). The comparison between the two in the form of a brief analysis of their content, structure and sources is made at the end of 1.1.34. Therefore, as a conclusion to this poem I am confined to make only the following remarks.

With regard to hymn-features 1.1.33 provides an example of the αἰὲν αἰεῖδεν-formula, makes extensive use of expressions with πᾶς, uses epithets with general application: βασιλεύς, ἄμβροτος, and the common request for mercy (5). The divergencies of the hymn from the Greek pagan ones lie, apart from the general Christian content of Praise (creation and mystery of redemption), primarily on the use of the introductory phrase χάρις εἶναι, on the replacement of the proper name or by-name of god with the personal pronoun σοῦ and on the didactic tone which marks the Praise in general and line 3 in particular. All these are features found either in the early Christian hymnography or in the Bible.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. A Table of the main features appearing in the hymns under discussion may be found below in Appendix IV.

Carm.1.1.34

The present hymn is very carefully constructed as the theme of each part leads naturally to that of the following one. This may be illustrated as follows: The Introduction (1-2a), which is the same as that in 1.1.33 with the exception that σοὺ χάρις is repeated in line 2, leads to the first theme of the Praise part (2b-13): the creation from non-existent matter of the intelligible powers and of the visible world (2b-3). The reference to angels leads consequently to the second theme of the Praise part, namely the scene of the throne of God surrounded by the choirs of hymn-singers: angels, the Church triumphant and stars who all raise a pure and ceaseless hymn to God (4-13). The repetition of the first line in line 12 shows that this verse itself may be the actual hymn sung by the heavenly choir, whereas line 13 serves to join the Praise part with the Prayer (14-29a) since it contains the key-word of the Praise part which is the epithet ἀκήρατος used to characterize both the heavenly hymn-singers and their hymn (4,11,13).

The idea of purity expressed in ἀκήρατος determines the content of the Prayer. First it brings the poet, who, as a human being, is liable to sin, into contrast with the sinlessness of the heavenly choirs and makes him, therefore, approach God as a humble suppliant (14-18). On the other hand, most of the requests are connected with the idea of purity: for mercy (19f.), rescue from eternal death (20f.), purity of thoughts (21b), or for pure life and death (26). The final section (29b-30) brings back the subject of the Introduction with the repetition of σοὺ χάρις which serves, not only as an additional praise to God, but also as a sort of promise to Him for a ceaseless hymn by the poet which thus corresponds to that of the heavenly choirs. In other words, the introductory address (1) is the core of the hymn since it serves, not only as a means, or idea, whereon the whole hymn is composed, but also as the actual heavenly hymn (12). This may be

further attested by the fact that the poet returns to the introductory address at the end of the hymn (although he repeats only σοὶ χάρις - possibly for reasons of variation ) and, by doing so, he somehow encircles within it both Praise and Prayer, and thus he makes their content subordinate to that of the introductory address. In this way a sort of ring composition is produced. Further evidence for this ring composition is the introductory appellation of God (πάντων) βασιλεύς which is repeated towards the end of the hymn : (ἀγαθός) βασιλεύς (29).

Another point worth mentioning is the particular appellations whereby God is addressed. In the introductory invocation and Praise God is called King and Maker of all. Both appellations present an objective picture of God i.e. that which is exemplified in the Psalms and other OT prayers. On the other hand, in the Prayer He is invoked as Father, a title which marks the poet's personal relationship with Him and is completely a NT feature (cf. e.g. The Lord's prayer in Ev.Mt.6. 9-13). Therefore, we may say that the two major sections of the hymn :1-13 and 14-30 present two ways of celebrating God : the impersonal (of OT) and the personal (of NT).

## I. Introduction (1-2a)

Line 1 is the same as 1.1.33.1 (see the note ad loc.) and is repeated in line 12. The composition of two poems beginning with the same line, or the repetition of the whole or part of a line within the same poem are some of the techniques in verse-composition used in Gregory's undisputed poems (see below Appendix III ).

2. σοὶ χάρις(sc. εἶναι): The repetition of an introductory phrase at the beginning of the following line is another common feature in Gregory's authentic poems. See e.g. carm.2.1.54.1,2(1397f.). This feature appears also in 1.1.31.1,2 where the repeated word is the introductory verbal phrase of the hymn as happens in the present case. On the feature of anaphora in the hymns covered by the present research see the note on 1.1.33.8.

With the strong caesura after σοὶ χάρις a ring-form is produced which shows that particular emphasis is placed on the phrase. Repetitions of the introductory verb or verbal phrase occur also in Greek pagan hymns: see e.g. Procl.hymn.1.1,2 and 6.1-3,13-15; and they must be due to the solemn style of hymns and prayers as is the case with the feature of anadiplosis, usually of the god's name: e.g. "Ἐρως, "Ἐρως in Eur. Hippol. 525. On this feature see also Norden, p.169 n.1.

## II. Praise (2b-13)

The transition to the Praise part is made with the relative pronoun ὅς as happens also in 1.1.36.1 and its variation 1.1.37.2, and in 1.1.32.7 (see above p.27f.). Relative clauses in the Praise part are used in 1.1.35.4, 6, 2.1.38.13, 1.1.31.3, 1.1.30.4-10,20, 1.1.32.8,13, and 1.1.36.3 (two). The repeated use of them in the present hymns, particularly in 1.1.36, 1.1.30, and 1.1.32, shows that our hymns comply with the characteristics of Greek pagan hymns from the later period of Greek literature (see Haldane p.108 and above p. 24f.).



The Praise part contains two subjects: the creation (2b-3) which shows God's power and is expressed in two relative clauses: ὅς... τέ...; and the scene of the throne (4-13) which may be further divided into two sections: the description of it (4-9) and the hymn of the heavenly choirs (10-13). The description is enclosed within the phrase σὸν θρόνον ἀμφιέπουσιν (4, -ποντες: 9), so that the ring form thus produced corresponds wonderfully to the circular arrangement of the choruses around the throne of God implied from ἀμφιέπειν (4,9). This may be seen also in another ring form produced by ἔνθεν... ἔνθεν in line 5. The second section (10-13) describes the opposite feelings of joy and fear with which the heavenly choir raises the ceaseless hymn to God, the actual content of which seems to be line 12. Both the choir and its hymn are characterized as pure : ἀκήρατος (4,11,13).

#### 2b-3: Creation from non-existent matter

It is worth noticing that while the equivalent passage in the previous hymn (1.1.33.2f.) is based on the first antithetical pair: ἐν οὐρανοῦς καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς of Ep. Col.1.16, the present passage is based on the second antithetical pair: τὰ ὀρατὰ καὶ τὰ ἀόρατα of the same passage. From what follows in the Pauline passage, τὰ ἀόρατα in it refers to the angels and this is very likely to be also the sense of τὰ νοητά in the present hymn. Such interpretation is supported by a passage from Gregory's or.38.9(M.36.320C)= or.45.5(629A): πρῶτον μὲν ἐννοεῖ (sc. God ) τὰς ἀγγελικὰς δυνάμεις καὶ οὐρανίους· and ib.10 (321Af.)= ib.6(629C): Οὕτω μὲν οὖν ὁ νοητὸς αὐτῷ καὶ διὰ ταῦτα ὑπέστη κόσμος.... δεῦτερον ἐννοεῖ κόσμον ὑλικὸν καὶ ὀρώμενον: καὶ οὗτός ἐστι τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς καὶ τῶν ἐν μέσῳ σύστημα τε καὶ σύγκριμα. Here, ὁ νοητὸς κόσμος is also the angels. Elsewhere Gregory uses the Pauline pair ὀρατός-ἀόρατος to refer to κόσμος. See e.g. or.40.45(M.36.424A) : Πίστευε τὸν σύμπαντα κόσμον, ὅσος τε ὀρατὸς καὶ ὅσος ἀόρατος, ἐξ οὐκ

ὄντων παρὰ θεοῦ γενόμενον (cf. also or.44.3, 609Bf.). The latter passage may be used as a parallel to line 3 since in both cases the patristic view of the creation from non-existent matter is stated (see below). To return to the meaning of τὰ νοητά: both the Pauline passage and the parallel ones from Gregory show that by τὰ νοητά the poet implies the angels. Furthermore, the preference for τὰ νοητά in the present hymn and for ὁ νοητὸς κόσμος in the Gregorian passage, instead of the Pauline term τὰ ἀόρατα, must owe something, at least in wording, to the common Platonic idea of the two worlds expressed as τὰ νοούμενα and τὰ φαινόμενα, or as αἰσθητός, ὁρατός (sc. κόσμος ) and νοητός (cf. e.g. Rep.509d). The distinction between the two worlds is used by Gregory in or.18.3 (M.35.988C): τῶν δύο κόσμων, τοῦ τε παρόντος καὶ οὐχ ἔστωτος, καὶ τοῦ νοουμένου καὶ μένοντος when he contrasts man's present life with the life to come. See also or.2.74(Bernardi, p.186; M.35. 481B) and or.7.19 (780B), and Gottwald, p.16 and Moreschini, pp.1356-57.

3. στήσας: The form is not cited in Veitch s.v. ἕστημι and it thus seems to have been composed by analogy to other existing forms. Construction of such forms was a particular Gregorian habit (see above p.39 ). On the other hand, the choice of στήσαι in the sense 'to create' may be owed e.g. to LXX Ps.148.6: ἕστησεν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, or Is.40.22. The same unaugmented form of aorist is used also in 1.1.36.7.

3. οὐ πρὶν ἔδντα καὶ ἐξ ἀφανοῦς κατέδειξας: In carm.1.1.4(415-23), the fourth Arcana poem which is a didactic treatise on Christian Cosmology, the first section (1-23) discusses the Christian view of creation ex nihilo (implied also in the present hymn) as opposed to the Greek philosophical idea of creation from pre-existent matter (see Sykes, 'Arcana', pp.257-73, A.H. Armstrong, 'The Theory of the non-existence of matter in Plotinus and the Cappadocians', Studia Patristica, V(= TU 80, Berlin, 1962), 427-29 and G.V. Florovsky, 'The Idea of Creation in

Christian Philosophy', East.Church Quart., suppl., 8(1949-50), 53-57). Cf. also Const.Apost. 8.12.7: ὁ τὰ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ εἶναι παραγαγῶν διὰ τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ.

The careful structure of this section, which is in accordance with Gregorian practice (see above page 46 on the rhetorical figures), may be seen, not only in the antithetical pair: τὰ νοητά and τὰ ὁρατά and the parallel one: λόγῳ - κελεύσει, which seems to derive from LXX Ps. 148.5: εἶπεν - ἐνετεύλατο, but also in the chiasmus: στήσας(a) - οὐ πρὶν ἐόντα (b) - ἐξ ἀφανοῦς (b) - κατέδελξας (a) which is at the same time a form of pleonasm.

#### 4-13: Scene of the throne

The picturesque description of the throne of God in heaven surrounded by angels, the Church triumphant and stars, who all raise a ceaseless hymn to God, is based on a combination of Biblical passages: Apoc. 5.11f., Ep.Heb. 12.22f., Isaiah's famous vision of inauguration (LXX Is. 6.1-3) and various Psalmic and other passages of secondary importance e.g. LXX Ps. 148.3 and Dan. 3.62f. The same Biblical passages influenced a similar scene at the end of the anaphora of the Clementine Liturgy (cf. Const.Apost. 8.12.27) and of that in the Liturgy of St James (ed. Brightman, p.50), so that both texts may be considered as indirect sources of the present hymn. Besides, similar elements appear also in the section Ἀρχὴ τῆς Προσκομιδῆς of the Liturgy of Gregory Nazianzen (M.36.708B-D), which is a variant of the Coptic rite (see the note in M.36.699-700). Cf. also Ser.Euch. 13.9-11.

4. σὸν θρόνον ἀμφιέπουσιν: The phrase is repeated in line 9b (but ending in -έποντες) so that the section 4-9 appears to have a ring form which in turn seems to have been used in order to depict the circular arrangement of the hymn-singers expressed also in ἀμφι-έπειν, a verb used with angels also in carm. 2.1.99.2(1452) in the same sedes as it appears in line 9. The present passage may be compared also with carm. 1. for Gregory's attitude to Apocalypse as uncanonical see carm. 1.1.12 (472-74).

1.1.7.13f.(439):οὐ (sc. angels ) ῥα θόωνον/ ἀμφὶ μέγαν βεβαῶτες and carm.2.1.45.287f.(1373): θεοῦτο/ λάτρεις (sc. angels ) ὑπερθρόνου πλησίου ἑσταῶτες. Worth noticing here is also a passage in Orph.fr.248.9f.(Kern) = fr. 238.9f.(Abel):σῶ δὲ θρόνω πυρόεντι (cf. πυρόεις in line 6 ) παρεσσιᾶσιν πολύμοχθου/ ἄγγελου which, not surprisingly, is cited in Clem. Alex. Strom.v.14,125.3 (GCS 2. p.411.7).

4. ἀκήρατος ὑμνητῆρες: The epithet ἀκήρατος is repeated twice in lines 11 and 13 describing in both cases the hymn of the heavenly choirs. The idea of purity which lies behind it seems to have particular importance as it determines the content of prayer and, therefore, ἀκήρατος must be seen as a key-word in the hymn. Cf. Synes.hymn.8.26.

ὑμνητήρ referring to human beings is used in carm.1.1.8.69(452), 1.2.1.255(541), 2.2.(epit.)78.3(M.38.51), AP7.19.1(Leonid.) and Oppian. Hal.3.7.

Line 5: Its structure with the ring form ἔνθεν ... ἔνθεν may be symbolical of the circular arrangement of hymn-singers around the throne of God.

5. μυριάδες καὶ χιλιάδες: It is a variant of Apoc.5.11 which is a common Hebraism (see Blass-Debrunner-Funk, 164.1).

6. ἀγγελικῆς στρατιῆς: The phrase is found in the same sedes in AP 1.9.3. Cf. also Apoll.Met.Ps.103.9. In carm.2.2(epit.).119.9(M.38.72)= AP 8.3.3 angels are called after Ev.Lc.2.13 οὐρανύη στρατιῆ. Cf. besides Synes.hymn.5.45 and Nonn.par.Jo.1:52(M.43.706B). Furthermore, ἀγγελικὸς χορὸς is often used by Gregory e.g.in 2.1.38.47f., carm.2.1.1.280(991), 2.1.42.29(1346),2.1.45.21(1355) and 1.2.14.117(764).

6. πυρόεις: The epithet is used of various Greek deities: Dionysus, Hephaestus, Zeus etc. ; or of celestial bodies: stars and the sun (examples may be found in Bruchmann's Epitheta Deorum). However, here it applies to angels after LXX Ps.103.4 :ὁ ποιῶν τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ πνεύματα καὶ τοὺς λειτουργοὺς αὐτοῦ πῦρ φλέγον . Besides, in Gregory's

works angels are often called πῦρ as in carm.1.1.7.15(440), 1.2.3.10 (633), or.45.5(M.36.629A)= or.38.9(320C); or δεύτερα φῶτα as in carm.1.2.1.18f.(523)= carm.1.1.7.11f.(439), or.44.3(M.36.609B) and or.40.5(364B); or λαμπρότητες : δεύτερα in or.45.5(M.36.629A)= or.38.9(320C).

6. ἄφθιτοι ἀρχαί: The reading ἀρχαί of Cod. Bg was preferred instead of ἀρχήν of Cod. W as referring to one class of angels according to Ep.Col.1.16 (the same source for lines 2b-3). See also Ep.Rom.8.38 and Eph.3.10. In Orac.Sibyl.2.214 angels are called: ἀθανάτου θεοῦ ἄφθιτου ἀγγελτῆρες. Cf. also Synes.hymn.5.40. The epithet ἄφθιτος, used here of angels, is very commonly used of many Greek gods as early as the Homeric hymns and Hesiod (Theog.389,397). See e.g. Pind.Pyth.4.291 (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1971). For further examples see Bruchmann's Epitheta. In line 14 of the present hymn the epithet is addressed to the Father, while in 1.1.30.1 and 1.1.35.8 to the Godhead and the Son respectively. One finds it also in e.g. carm.1.1.2.83(408), 2.1.2.30 (1019), 2.1.21.1(1280), 1.1.8.97(454), applied in all cases to the Son. As a divine epithet it seems to have replaced the Biblical ἄφθαρτος (see Ep.1Tim.1.17, Rom.1.23 and Deichgräber p.101), and is used in Synes.hymn.6.10f.: ὑμνήσομεν ἄφθιτον/ θεόν, 7.20 and quite often in Orac.Sibyl.e.g.5.298,358,12.132, and Apoll.Met.Ps.19.2.

7.: λαοὶ πρωτοτόκων: Source for this phrase seems to be Ep.Heb.12.23: ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἀπογεγραμμένων, a passage interpreted by a number of patristic writers who all take it to refer to the faithful and not to angels. From these I cite Clem. Alex.Prot.9.82.6f.(GCS 1,p.62.25ff.;M.8.193B): αὕτη γὰρ ἡ πρωτότοκος ἐκκλησίᾳ ἡ ἐκ πολλῶν ἀγαθῶν συγκευμένη παιδῶν ταῦτ' ἔστι τὰ πρωτότοκα τὰ ἐναπογεγραμμένα ἐν οὐρανοῖς καὶ τσαύταις μυριάσιν ἀγγέλων συμπανηγυρίζοντα· πρωτότοκοι δὲ παῖδες ἡμεῖς οἱ τρόφιμοι τοῦ θεοῦ, οἱ τοῦ πρωτοτόκου γνήσιοι φύλοι, οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν ἄλλων ἀνθρώπων τὸν θεὸν νενοηκότες and Chrys.hom.32.1f. in Heb.12:18-24(M.63.220): Τίνας δὲ πρωτοτόκους καλεῖ λέγων,

καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων; Πάντας τοὺς χοροὺς τῶν πιστῶν. Τοὺς αὐτοὺς δὲ καὶ πνεύματα δικαίων τετελειωμένων λέγει ... (221): καὶ πνεύμασι δικαίων τετελειωμένων. Τὰς ψυχὰς λέγει τῶν εὐδοκίμων. See also Euseb. hist.eccles. 10.4.70 (GCS 2, p.882; M.20.877Bf.). Accordingly, it is very likely that λαοὶ πρωτοτόκων of our hymn refers to the faithful and, more precisely, to the Church triumphant. Hence, πρωτότοκοι is used in the sense it has in the Hebrews passage in order to describe the status of being a 'first-born' and not the chronological order in which λαοὶ were created. On the same passage (i.e. Ep.Heb.12.22f.) is based also a section from Gregory's funeral oration to his sister Gorgonia: or.8.6 (M.35.796B): Γοργονία πατρίς μὲν ἡ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ μὴ βλεπομένη νοουμένη δὲ πόλις, ἐν ἧ πολιτευόμεθα καὶ πρὸς ἣν ἐπελεγόμεθα· ἥς πολίτης Χριστὸς καὶ συμπολιταί πανήγυρις καὶ ἐκκλησία πρωτοτόκων ἀπογεγραμμένων ἐν οὐρανοῦς καὶ περὶ τὸν μέγαν πολιστὴν ἐορταζόντων τῇ θεωρίᾳ τῆς δόξης καὶ χορευόντων χορεύαν τὴν ἀκατάλυτον. (The Neoplatonic overtones of the last sentence have been already noticed by Gottwald who compared it with Plot. Enn.vi. 9.8.44f.) The latter passage may be used in support of my interpretation of λαοὶ πρωτοτόκων as referring to the Church triumphant. If this is the case, then Terzaghi is wrong when, commenting on Synes. hymn.5.45, he cites lines 6-7 of the present hymn, implying thus that line 7 refers also to angels, possibly by taking πρωτότοκοι as 'first-created'. In the same hymn of Synesius (5.42) angels are called τὸ πρωτόσπορον εἶδος, whereas in Clem.Alex. Strom.vi.16,143.1 (GCS 2, p.504.19) the ἄρχοντες ἀγγέλων are called πρωτόγονοι. In both cases the two epithets have been obviously used to show that angels were created first, before the creation of the material world and mankind. However, I have not come across any passage where πρωτότοκος is used of angels in this sense; neither have I found any passage with λαοὶ referring to angels. In spite of these, there is a weak point in my interpretation: the disturbed order of the heavenly choirs, which, taking λαοὶ πρωτοτόκων

to refer to the Church triumphant becomes: angels (5-6), the Church triumphant (7a), stars (7b) and again Church triumphant (8). But the order is restored if one takes stars (7b) in a metaphorical sense to refer also to the Church triumphant. This possibility, though slight, is discussed below ad loc.

7. καὶ λαμπομένων χορὸς ἄστρων: Cf. Orac.Sibyl.1.140: ἄστρων με (sc. God ) χορὸς περιδέδρομε πάντη/ (cf. also 8.450) and Synes. hymn.8.34f.:/ θάμβησε δ' ἀκηράτων/ χορὸς ἄμβροτος ἀστέρων /.

The inclusion of the chorus of stars among those of angels and the Church triumphant may be explained by a number of Biblical passages in which God appears to be praised by the various celestial bodies. See e.g. LXX Ps.148.3 (following the invitation made in verse 2 by the poet to the angels and powers of God to praise Him): αἰνεῦτε αὐτόν, ἥλιος καὶ σελήνη· αἰνεῦτε αὐτόν, πάντα τὰ ἄστρα καὶ τὸ φῶς and part of the hymn of the Three Holy Children in LXX Dan.3.62f. The same inclusion appears in the parallel scene from the anaphora of St James's Liturgy (Brightman p.50.16-19): ὄν ὑμνοῦσιν οἱ οὐρανοὶ καὶ οἱ οὐρανοὶ τῶν οὐρανῶν καὶ πᾶσα ἡ δύναμις αὐτῶν, ἥλιός τε καὶ σελήνη καὶ πᾶς ὁ τῶν ἄστρων χορὸς, γῆ θάλασσα καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς. The passage is followed by a reference to the hymn of the Church triumphant and then to that of angels; and the order is the reverse of that used here.

It would seem justifiable to take χορὸς ἄστρων also in a metaphorical sense according to Ep.1Cor.15.41: ἄλλη δόξα ἀστέρων, ἀστὴρ γὰρ ἀστέρος διαφέρει ἐν δόξῃ (cf. also Ep.Phil.2.15 and Ev.Mt.5.14). The interpretation of the passage from 1st Corinthians, whereby the difference in brightness of the various stars shows metaphorically that of men in heaven, is given e.g. in Chrys. hom.41.3 in 1Cor.15:35f. (M.61.358): Τὺ τοῦνον ἐντεῦθεν (sc. from 1Cor.15.41 ) καταμανθάνομεν; Ὅτι εἰ καὶ ἐν βασιλείᾳ πάντες, οὐ πάντες τῶν αὐτῶν ἀπολαύσονται. On these Biblical passages is based also Gregory's carm.1.2.1.213f.

(538):(χορὸς ἀμφὶ "Ἀνακτα φαεσφόρον ἔπτατ').../ λαμπτήρες κόσμου, δαυγέα φωτὸς ἔσοπτρα/ οὗ θεὸν εἰσορόωσι, καὶ ὧν θεός, οὗ τε θεοῦ/ which refers to the status of men in heaven. See also or.7.17(M.35.776B) where Gregory wishes that his brother Caesarius is among the angels and the Church triumphant: καὶ ἀγγέλων ἐποπτεύουσ (sc. Caesarius ) χορείαν, καὶ μακαρίων ἀνδρῶν δόξας τε καὶ λαμπρότητας. Another reason in favour of this interpretation is the balance produced in the section where two lines are used for angels (5,6) and two for men (7,8).

Line 8: It seems to be based on Ep.Heb.12.23: καὶ πνεύμασι δικαίων τετελειωμένων which is interpreted in Chrys.hom.32.1f. in Heb.12:18-24(M.63.220f.) - the passage is cited above on line 7a. Cf. also Apoc.6.9. Two close parallels are: a line from the hymn of the Three Holy Children (LXX Dan.3.86):εὐλογεῖτε, πνεύματα καὶ ψυχαὶ δικαίων, τὸν Κύριον and the Anaphora of Liturg.Jac. (Brightman p.50.21f.): πνεύματα δικαίων καὶ προφητῶν, ψυχαὶ μαρτύρων καὶ ἀποστόλων.

9. πάντες ὁμηγερέες: Cf. Il.7.415 and 2.789, both in the same sedes.

Line 10: Cf. carm.1.2.1.723(577): γηθόσυνοι μέλπωμεν ἑόρτιον ὕμνον ἄνακτι (cf. Kaibel ep.1027.36),2.1.1.634(1017): γηθόσυνον ὕμνοισ σε διηνεκέεσσι γεραίρειν and Apoll.Met.Ps.144.4f.:γηθόσυνος μέλπω σε διηνεκές.../ οὔνομα δ' ὑμνήσαιμι τὸν πυκινῆσιν· αἰδοῦσ/.

10f. διηνεκὲς αἰέδουσι / ὕμνον... ἄπαστον: Cf. carm.2.1.54.20 (1399) = 2.1.22.12(1281): διηνεκέεσσιν ἐν ὕμνοισ/. The passage may be compared to the αἰέν (or διὰ παντὸς) αἰέδειν expressions in 1.1.33.11 and 1.1.31.9. See the notes ad loc.

For the combination of fear and joy in the feelings of hymn-singers the closest Biblical parallels I could find are: LXX Ps.2.11: δουλεύσατε τῷ Κυρίῳ ἐν φόβῳ, καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε αὐτῷ ἐν τρόμῳ, Ecclus.1.12: φόβος Κυρίου τέρπει καρδίαν, καὶ δώσει εὐφροσύνην καὶ χαράν and Ps.46.1f.

On the subject of Greek and Christian gods alike causing fear to



inferior beings see e.g. Synes.hymn.8.33 and the examples cited by Terzaghi ad loc. On the other hand, the description of gladness or fear of mankind and inanimate nature at the time of a god's birth or epiphany was a common feature of Greek pagan hymns (see above p.28 n.4).

11. ὕμνον ἀνυμνεύοντες ἀκήρατον: Cf. Carmina popularia 8.4f.(PLG iii, Bergk p.657): ἀκήρατον/ κατάρχομεν τὸν ὕμνον and Liturg.Jac. (Brightman p.61.26f.): πρόσδεξαι (sc. Λόγε) τὸν ἀκήρατον ὕμνον.

11. ἢ καὶ ἄπαυστον: Cf. carm.1.2.3.95(640): σὺν ἀγγέλοις χορευσεως (sc. παρθένε) τὴν ἄπαυστον χορεύαν.

Line 12 = Line 1. Repetition of the same verse within a hymn may be seen also in Mesom.hymn.Nem.1=15 (ed. Heitsch p.26), although it is very likely that lines 16-24 of it form a separate hymn. The present verse seems to contain the actual hymn sung by the choirs of hymn-singers. This possibility is supported by οὕτως in the following line. The poet thus identifies the opening line of his hymn with the hymn sung by the heavenly choirs which in turn substitutes the Tersanctus i.e. the Seraphic hymn of the various liturgies (see Brightman p.589).

13. ἐπ' οὐρανίου: The phrase may be taken also as one word: ἐπουρανίου, an epithet used of the Trinity in 2.1.38.24.

13. οὐρανίου χοροῦ: In the same sedes we find οὐρανίου χορεύης in carm.1.2.1.188(537).

### III. Prayer (14-29a)

The Prayer may be divided into two parts: the description of the poet as a suppliant (14-18) and the actual prayer (19-29a) consisting of various requests. The content of both parts (as has been said in the introductory analysis of the poem) is in accordance with and necessitated by the key-idea of the Praise, namely that of purity.

14-18: The poet as a suppliant

14. ναύ: The transition to the Prayer is made by ναύ which is found very often in Christian hymns and prayers and rarely in Greek pagan

ones (see above p.30 n.3). Some Christian examples are: Ev.Mt.11.25f.=  
Lc.10.21 (see also Apoc.16.7 and Norden p.50 n.4), Synes.hymn.1.529,  
Clem.Rom. 1Cor.60 (ed. Lightfoot p.177), Naassin.hymn. ap. Origen.Cels.  
vi.31 (GCS 2, p.100f.; M.11.1341ff.).

14. ναύ, λύτομαι: The same expression is addressed by Nicobulus to his father in Gregory's carm.2.2.4.100,101(1513). This is found also in AP 5.165.2 (Meleag.), IG ii/iii.2, 13134 ( ed. in W. Peek, Griechische Vers-Inschriften , vol.1:'Grab Epigramme' (Berlin,1955), No 1920.3), Procl.hymn.6.8,11, 7.45 and Nonn.Dion.12.26. Further examples of the common verb λύτομαι, or λύσσομαι - in line 17 and 2.1.38.32 - which are used to introduce the Prayer part of Greek pagan hymns, are given in Adami pp.234f. (see also above p31 n.4).

14. Πάτερ ἄφθυτε: Cf. Πάτερ ἄμβροτε in line 15 and ἐλέους Πάτερ in line 19. On the other hand, Πάτερ alone is used in 1.1.31.12 and 1.1.30.36,48. The present expression is used of Apollo in Kaibel ep. 1025.4 and of Ocean in Orph.hymn.83.1 (in acc.). On the divine epithet ἄφθυτος see above the note on line 6; while for Πατήρ as a common appellation of many Greek pagan gods and in particular of Zeus see Keyssner p.23f., Ausfeld p.512f. and 522, and Beckmann p.34.

The renewal of the introductory invocation at the beginning of the Prayer, or inserted in it, is a common feature in Greek pagan and Christian hymns alike: see e.g. Cleanth.hymn.32 and Procl.hymn.1.33ff. for the first type of hymns and Synes.hymn.6.40 for the second (see also above p.31 ). Apart from the cases with Πάτερ cited above, other invocations to God in the Prayer part of the present hymns are found in: 1.1.33.5 (θεύα Τριάς),6 (Υἱὲ θεοῦ), 1.1.36.19 (μάκαρ),28 (βίου φάος),31 (ὦ ἄνα Χριστέ), 1.1.37.6 ("Αναξ), and 1.1.32.46 (θεεΐ).

In lines 14b-18 the poet gives a description of himself as a suppliant of God (ὠκέτης:17) which consists of four elements, the first two taken in a metaphorical and the rest in a literal sense.

These are :1) the kneeling of the heart (14f.), 2) the prostration of the mind (15f.), 3) the bending of the head to face earth (16) which is further emphasized as it is explained in a negative way (18), and 4) the shedding of tears (17). The Biblical overtones of the description will be discussed in detail below. Here, it would be interesting to show why the poet has chosen the way of supplication and not any other of the various manners of praying to Greek or Christian gods alike: e.g. by raising the head and stretching the hands out to heaven, partly described in 1.1.30.43 (see the note ad loc.). (On the various postures of the body during prayer see RAC s.v. 'Gebet: I', cols 1216f. and 1228-34.) The explanation for this may be found e.g. in Origen. orat. 31.3 (GCS 2, p.396.21ff.; M.11.552Af.) and Basil. Spir. 27(M.32. 192C). In the former passage Origen sees kneeling as an act of repentance through which one wants to receive forgiveness of sins and healing from God: καὶ ἡ γονυκλισία δὲ ὅτι ἀναγκαία ἐστίν, ὅτε τις μέλλει τῶν ἰδίων ἐπὶ θεοῦ ἀμαρτημάτων κατηγορεῖν, ἵκετεύων περὶ τῆς ἐπὶ τούτους ἰάσεως καὶ τῆς ἀφέσεως αὐτῶν. Basil on the other hand, sees kneeling as a confession of one's sins: καὶ καθ' ἑκάστην δὲ γονυκλισίαν καὶ διανάστασιν ἔργῳ δείκνυμεν, ὅτι διὰ τῆς ἀμαρτίας εἰς γῆν κατερρύθημεν καὶ διὰ τῆς φιλανθρωπίας τοῦ κτίσαντος ἡμᾶς εἰς οὐρανὸν ἀνεκλήθημεν. The content of the actual prayer in the present hymn is primarily the requests for mercy (19f.), and purification and forgiveness of sins (20f., 26, 28f.), on which all the other secondary requests depend. Therefore, the addition of lines 14b-18 with their description of the poet's supplicatory posture is obviously made to pave the way to the content of the actual prayer (19-29a).

14f. γόνυ κάμπω/ ἡμετέρης καρδύης: The metaphor appears in the Prayer of Manasses, 11 (ed. Swete, The Old Testament in Greek, vol.3. p. 825 = Const.Apost. 2.22.14): καὶ νῦν κλίνω γόνυ καρδίας (μου) and in Clem.Rom. 1Cor. 57(Lightfoot p.166): κάμπαντες τὰ γόνατα τῆς καρδίας

ὕμῶν, and has, according to Lightfoot (see the note on Clem.Rom. 1Cor. 57), a strong oriental character. The same metaphor is used also by Gregory in carm.2.1.50.58(1389): οὐ ποτέ σοι (sc. δαῦμον) κάμφω γούνατ' ἐμῆς κραδύης, while a similar one appears in Const.Apost.8.37.6: τοὺς κάμφαντας ἀυχένα καρδίᾳς αὐτῶν and in Orac.Sibyl.3.3.: κέκμηκε γὰρ ἔνδοθεν ἦτορ (= 12.298). On the other hand, γόνυ κάμπτεν in its literal sense may be found in e.g. carm.2.1.45.126f.(1362), 2.1.1.577 (1013), Synes.hymn.2.234ff.: Γόνυ σοι κάμπτων,/ ἰδὲ τοῦτο, λάτρως / πύπτω κατὰ γᾶς,/ ἰκέτας ἀλαός and Orac.Sibyl.3.616f.

15. ἡμετέρης κραδύης: The phrase is used in the same sedes in Apoll. Met.Ps.48.6. The possessive pronoun ἡμετέρης is used instead of the more appropriate ἐμῆς metri gratia and according to the common Greek practice followed from Homer onwards. Cf. Od.10.334 and LSJ s.v.

15. Πάτερ ἄμβροτε: On the divine epithet ἄμβροτος see above the note on 1.1.33.11. However, I could not find any case where the invocation πάτερ ἄμβροτε is addressed to any Greek god.

15f. καὶ νόος ἔνδον/ πρηνῆς σοῦ προπάρουθε: The metaphor of the prostrating mind seems to have been built by the poet according to the Biblical one: πνεῦμα συντετριμμένον, καρδίαν συντετριμμένην καὶ τεταπεινωμένην in LXX Ps.50.19 (cf. also ib.12 and Is.58.10) and: ταπεινοὶ τῷ πνεύματι in Ps.33.19. Besides, the choice for νόος instead of the Biblical πνεῦμα may be owed also to the influence of Greek philosophy as is the case with τὰ νοητά in line 2 (see above the note ad loc.). Note the alliteration of π and ρ in the second half of the sentence.

16. κάρη δέ μοι ἐς χθόνα νεύει: The phrase ἐς χθόνα νεύει, though in the sense of dying, appears in the same sedes in carm.2.1.13.53(1231): καὶ γὰρ ἀγοῦ πύπτοντος ὄλος στρατὸς ἐς χθόνα νεύει, which, as Sajdak correctly observed, is the origin of the uncertain Orphic fr.288(Abel) (see J. Sajdak, 'Nazianzenica', part ii, EOS, 16(1910),91); while in 1.2.15.150(777) the body (δέμας) is said to νεύει πρὸς χθόνα τὴν ἰδύην,

as it is made of earth. The expression ἐς χθόνα may be found in the same sedes in e.g. 1.2.1.676(573) and 2.1.17.87(1268). See also Orph. hymn.38.18, Nonn. Dion.42.289 and van Liempt p.22.

17. λισσομένω: See the note on λύτομαι in line 14.

Line 17b may be compared to Synes. hymn.1.455ff.: πρηνῆς ἰκέτας/ δάπεδον βλεφάρων/ δεύων νοτίσι (cf. also 1.47,695f. and 2.241), to Clem.Rom. 1Cor.9(Lightfoot p.42): ἰκέται γενόμενοι τοῦ ἐλέους καὶ τῆς χρησιμότητος αὐτοῦ προσπέσωμεν ... ἐπὶ τοὺς οἰκτιρμοὺς αὐτοῦ, to Procl. hymn.1.36 and Orph. hymn.3.13 (cf. also 13.9, 34.27 and 9.12).

As has been shown above the supplication to God described in 14b-18 is oriental, or more precisely Biblical, and is used in Gregorian passages as well. However, when Gregory refers in his poems to supplications to men, he describes them in the Greek way, i.e. by holding the beard and knees of the person entreated (see e.g. Il.8.371, 10.454f., Eur. Herc.Fur.1208f. and Bacch.1318). Such examples may be found e.g. in carm.2.2.3.340f.(1504) and 2.2.4.100(1513), where in both cases the appeal is made to Nicobulus's father, and 2.1.17.65f.(1266).

17. δάκρυα χεύω: Cf. carm.1.2.9.45(671): δάκρυα θερμὰ χέων and 2.2.3.110(1488).

Line 18 may be compared to a passage from the Prayer of Manasses 9(ed. Swete, OT,iii, p.825): καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος ἀτενίσαι καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸ ὕψος τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, or even to that from the Prayer of Hezekiah (LXX Is. 38.14), or Ev.Lc. 18.13. The latter passage is rendered by Gregory in carm.2.1.1.399-402(1000) as follows:

Αὐτὰρ ὁ δακρυχέων (sc.the publican ) καὶ στήθεα χερσὶ πατάσων,  
οὐδ' ἄντην μέγαλοιο θεοῦ θρόνον οὐρανὸν εὐρὺν  
εἰσορόων, λεύσων δὲ κατ' οὐδεος ὄμμασι δούλους,  
τηλόθεν ἐστηκῶς δὲ λιτάζετο.

The posture of praying by facing the sky is very common nearly in

all religions, including the Greek pagan. See for instance Il.16.231f.: / εὔχεται' ... / οὐρανὸν εἰσανιδῶν which is said to describe Achilles's prayer to Zeus (233-248), and 24.306f. On the various manners of praying appearing in the Homeric Epics see Beckmann pp.69-73.

19. ἀλλά : It is used to introduce the actual requests of the Prayer (see above p.30 ) and appears also in l.1.36.19,33, l.1.37.4 and 2.1.38.32,50.

19. σύ μ' οἴκτερός: Cf. Synes. hymn.3.31:/Τὰν σὰν οἴκτερον κούραν. The requests to Greek gods with οἴκτερευν are very rare compared with those for ἔλεος or ἔλεος. Actually, from the various scholars who dealt with the content of Greek hymns and prayers, only Ausfeld (p.540f.) appears to cite three examples of requests with οἴκτερευν : Aesch. Choe.130, 502 and Soph. OC 109. To these one may add also Mesom. hymn.Phys.23 (Heitsch p.27), Syllus paean72 (Coll.Alex.134). In LXX and other Christian texts God is often called οἴκτερωμῶν καὶ ἐλεήμων (see e.g. LXX Ps.85.15, 102.8, 110.4, 144.8, and cf. Ep.Jac.5.11 and Clem.Rom. 1Cor.60 ed. Lightfoot p.176); or πατὴρ οἴκτερωμῶν (see e.g. Ep.2Cor. 1.3, and cf. Serap. Euch.14.2, 15.1 and Deichgräber p.91f. and 93).

19. ἐλέους Πάτερ: Although the request for mercy is very common in Greek pagan and Christian hymns and prayers alike (see above the note on l.1.33.5), this particular expression seems to have been constructed according to the Biblical appellation κύριε τοῦ ἐλέους (LXX Sap.9.1) which is used also in Const. Apost.8.37.5. Cf. Blass-Debrunner-Funk, 165.

19. ἔλαος ἔσσο: Cf. Hom. hymn.29.10 and Allen's-Halliday's-Sikes's note ad loc., and Il.1.583. The same request is addressed to Apollo-Helios in Pap.Mag.Gr.iii.213(Preis.) and Nonn. Dion.17.285. For ἔλαος εἶναι requests in Gregory see e.g. carm.2.1.1.402f.(1000): ἔλαος εἶης,/ ἔλαθι σὺ θεράποντι and those mentioned below on l.1.29.15: ἔλα-

ος εὔης.

20. σῶ θεράποντι: The same expression is used in line 25 where it refers to the poet's father, and in 1.1.35.2 and 1.1.38.5 referring to the poet himself as happens in the present passage. See also 1.1.35.12. In these hexameter passages θεράπων is used in the sense of a henchman, worshipper or servant of God (cf. LSJ s.v.) and it thus corresponds to the Biblical expression δοῦλος τοῦ Κυρίου (or Χριστοῦ, or Θεοῦ) - cf. e.g. Ep.Gal.1.10, 2Tim.2.24 and 1Petr.2.16 - on which δοῦλος in 1.1.30.46 is based. Gregory calls himself θεράπων in a number of instances: e.g. carm.2.1.1.403(1000), in the same sedes and 2.1.96.2(1450).

20. κλυυρῶ: The epithet is fairly common in Nonnus's Dionysiaca e.g. 12.173 where it appears in the same sedes and refers to Bacchus.

20. σώου δέ με: Cf. Od.13.230: σώω δ' ἐμέ in the same sedes. The request for a rescue or deliverance of men from various unwanted situations was common in Greek pagan and Christian hymns and prayers. For the former see Aristoph. Ranae 386 (Demeter): καὶ σῶζε τὸν σαύτης χορόν, Aristonous paeon Apoll.47 (Coll.Alex. p.164) and Eur. Iph.Taur. 1399 and for the latter Synes. hymn.7.6 : / σὺ δέ μου βιοτὰν σώου, 1.545,548. On the other hand, σῶζειν ἐκ θανάτου may be found not only in Greekpagan texts, e.g.Od.4.753 and Il.22.175, but also in Ep.Heb.5.7. Such a request is used in Gregory's carm.2.1.1.386(999): / ἀλλά μ', "Αναξ, ἐλέαιρε καὶ ἐκ θανάτου σώσον. Cf. also Apoll. Met.Ps.67.50. However, in the present hymn the poet uses the metaphor ἐξ ὀνύχων θανάτου for which I have not been able to trace any closer parallels, either in the Bible, or in Greek literature, than the Biblical κέντρον θανάτου (see below the note on 2.1.38.40) for the former and φόβου (or θανάτου) πτερόν in Paroemiographers (e.g. Apost. xvii.88, vol. ii, p.713 and Zenob. vi.31, vol.i, p.171) for the latter. Another Biblical metaphor, used in a similar context to that of the present one, is found in LXX Ps.88.49.

20. χεῖρα τανύσσας: Cf. carm.2.1.1.7,176(970,983), 2.1.55.23 (1401) and 2.2.3.338f.(1504): "Αναξ Πάτερ, Υἱὲ μέγιστε,/ δὸς χεῖρα; also Dioscorus Encom.6.28 (ed. Heitsch p.137): ἀρηγόνα χεῖρ' ἀτανύσ[σ]ης in the same sedes and 7.21,13.14(ed.H. p.138, 143). To these one may add Synes. hymn.5.75f.: ἐπ' ἔμοῦς ἕλαον οὖσας/ τάνυσσον (cf. also 2.296, 9.123), Serap. Euch.12.3 and Procl. hymn.6.8,11. Finally, the present expression is equivalent to the Biblical χεῖρα ἐκτείνειν (cf. LXX Ex. 3.20, Ps.137.7 and Ev.Mt.14.31).

21. νοήματα πάντα καθήρας: Cf. carm.2.1.1.347(996): μολύσματα πάντα καθήρω in the same sedes, 1.2.1.170(535), 2.1.17.35f.(1264) and or.32.15(M.36.192A): νοῦς πλησιάζῃ τῷ καθαρωτάτῳ (sc. God) κεκαθαρμένος. Requests to God for purification of the worshippers' mind and thoughts were not absent from liturgical prayers. See e.g. Liturg. Jac.(Brightman p.41.14f.): κάθαρον ἡμῶν τὸν νοῦν καὶ τὰ φρονήματα ἀπομυαῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν. The purification of thoughts in the present passage is the presupposition for the avoidance of eternal death. Similarly, Socrates in Plat. Phaedo 67c faces his departure for the future life with good hope having purified his intellect. See also ib.108c.

22. μή μ' ἀπογυμνώσῃς σοῦ Πνεύματος: This is a completely Christian request which derives from LXX Ps.50.13: τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιόν σου μὴ ἀντανέλης ἀπ' ἐμοῦ.

23. χεῦε μένος: Cf. Mesom. hymn.Phys.19(ed. Heitsch p.27): ὄλβον χεύων, Procl. hymn.7.34 and Synes. hymn.1.490. Greek gods were not only praised for their strength and power: μένος, σθένος, κράτος (see above p.29 ), but they were also asked to give such power to men (see Keysner p.67 for requests for δύναμις, σθένος, or κράτος). The phrase μένος καὶ θάρσος is a Homeric formula (see e.g. Il.5.2 and Od.1.321), used purely for metrical purposes since it has no Christian parallels. Consequently, one may see how the form of the hymn influences its content.



23. θάρσος ἐνὶ στήθεσσιν: It is found in the same sedes also in Hom. hymn. Apoll.462 (cf. Od.14.169). A request for θάρσος is expressed in Hom. hymn. Mart.15f.: ἀλλὰ σὺ θάρσος/ δὸς μάκαρ (sc. Ares). See Haldane p.143.

Line 24: A common feature in Greek pagan hymns is the petitioner's promise to praise god if the latter fulfils his requests (see above p.30 ). Such a promise, usually expressed in a purpose clause, is found in the present line, in 1.1.30.42,44 and 45, whereas in 1.1.33.11 and 1.1.36.26f. it may be implied. See also carm.2.1.45.349(1378). Examples of such a promise in Greek pagan hymns may be found in Cleanth. hymn.36f.: (ῥύου ... σκέδασον ... δός) .../ ὄφρ' ἂν τιμηθέντες ἀμειβόμεσθ' ἀ σε τιμῆ, / ὑμνοῦντες τὰ σὰ ἔργα διηνεκές and Eur. Hel.173ff. See also Synes. hymn.7.48-53 and a passage from the Prayer of Manasses 14f. (Swete,iii, p.826): ὅτι ἀνάξιον ὄντα σώσεις με .../ καὶ αἰνέσω σε διὰ παντός. On the other hand, the Homeric formula: αὐτὰρ ἐγὼ καὶ σεῖο καὶ ἄλλης μνήσομ' ἀουδῆς, whereby most of the Homeric hymns end, may be considered as such a promise when a request precedes it (cf. hymn. Cer. 495, 6.21, 10.6, hymn. Pan.49 and 30.19).

24. κραδίη καὶ χεῖλεσι: Cf. 1.1.31.11: πνεύματι καὶ ψυχῇ καὶ γλώττη καὶ διανοῦα. The Biblical sources for the combination of a praise by heart and lips may be found in LXX Is.29.13 (cf. Ev.Mt.15.8) and Ep.Col.3.16 (cf. Eph.5.19).

24. καλὸν ἀείσω: Cf. Od.1.155, 8.266 and Hom. hymn. Merc.38.

Line 25: One way, employed by the petitioner in order to receive a favourable response to his requests, is the reference to past kindnesses rendered by the god to him or other mortals (see above p. 30 ). Examples of this feature in Greek pagan hymns are: Orph. hymn.2.14, Archiloch. 27.2(PLG ii p.390 Bergk) and Aristides orat.45.14. In the present hymn the poet reminds God of the help and protection He offered to his father. The past tense παρέστης may also imply that the poet's

father was no longer alive when the poem was composed. If this is the case and if the poem belongs to Gregory, the death of Gregory the elder in A.D. 374 (cf. Gallay, La Vie, p.125) is a terminus post quem for the composition of the present hymn.

26. δός: The imperatives of δούδοναι, also used in 1.1.31.12 and 1.1.30.38, are commonly used in the Prayer part of Greek pagan and Christian hymns alike (see above p. 31 ).

26. καθαρὸν βύοτον: Cf. Gregory's or.16.2 (M.35.936B): σοφία πρώτη, βύος ... θεῶ κεκαθαρμένος, ἧ καθαιρόμενος τῷ καθαρωτάτῳ ... καὶ μόνην ἀπαλοῦντι παρ' ἡμῶν θυσίαν τὴν κάθαρσιν, 1.1.36.27 and carm. 1.2.34.173(958) where purification (κάθαρσις) is defined by Gregory in its Christian sense as ἔκπυσις μολυσμάτων while μολυσμός is τύπωσις τῶν κακῶν. See also 2.1.23.21f.(1284): ὡς αὐτὸς οἴδα, δεόμενος καθαρσύων, / δεινὸν καθαίρειν βορβόρου μολύσματα and or.32.12 (M.36.188C): Μέγα τὸ περὶ θεοῦ λαλεῖν; Ἄλλὰ μεῦζον τὸ ἑαυτὸν καθαίρειν θεῶ' ἐπειδὴ εἰς κακότεχνον ψυχὴν σοφία οὐκ εἰσελεύσεται (cf. LXX Sap.1.4). Besides, for Gregory purification is also the means for the knowledge, vision and contemplation of God since God Himself is pure: carm.2.1.34.104 (1314): (δεύδα, μὴ τι πάθειμι,) / μὴ καθαρῶς καθαρῆς ἀπτόμενος Τριάδος /, 2.1.45.196(1367), καὶ καθαροὶ καθαρῆς ἀπτόμενοι σοφίης, 2.1.55.20f.(1400f.): Βόρβορε, μὴ με θόλου, / ὡς καθαρὸς καθαροῦσι συναντήσω φαέεσσιν / οὐρανίουσ and or.20.12 (Mossay, p.80 ; M.35.1080B): Διὰ πολυτείας ἄνελθε' διὰ καθάρσεως κτῆσαι τὸ καθαρὸν. To these one may add the passages cited by Gottwald which he compares with Plat. Phaedo 67b and Plot. Enn.vi.9.11 (see Gottwald p.41 and Moreschini p.1362); and those cited by Sykes('Arcana', on 1.1.1.8) and discussed in detail by Plagnieux (pp.81-113). Finally, the purification of the mind by its separation from the body is an idea discussed below on 1.1.32.45-46.

26. καθαρὰν τε τελευτήν: The epithet καθαρός is found in NT connected with καρδιά or συνεύδησις, but not with βύοτος or τελευτή

as in the present hymn. Besides, in LXX Sap.14.24 the meaning of καθάρως seems to be restricted to bodily instincts. On the other hand, requests for a happy or pleasant life and death were common in Greek pagan hymns: Orph. hymn.19.21 (Zeus): ζωὴν τ' ὀλβιόθυμον (sc. δῦδου) and 11.22 (Pan): ἀγαθὴν δ' ὄπασσον βιότοιο τελευτήν. For further examples see Keyssner p.136f; see also above p.31.

Line 27: Cf. 1.1.30.49 and 2.1.83.28 (1430). The requests for a good hope (ἐλπωρὴ ἀγαθῆ), for mercy and grace (ἔλεος, χάρις) are in the present context Christian and may be compared to Ep.2Thess.2.16, Heb.4.16, 2Jo.3 and 2Tim.1.2. Requests for χάρις, yet in a different context, appear also in Greek pagan hymns : Hom. hymn.24.5 (Hestia): χάριν δ' ἄμ' ὄπασσον ἀοιδῆ and Anacreon 110 (PLG iii, p.284, Bergk). See also Keyssner p.152f. Examples of a χάρις-request in a Christian context are: AP 1.24.3 and 27.4.

Note the use in the same poem of τὸ ἔλεος - a word of koine - in line 19 and its classical equivalent ὁ ἔλεος in line 27 (cf. Bauer s.v).

28. πάντα δ' ἀμαλδύνης ὄσσ' ἦλυτον: ἀμαλδύνης ὄσσ' is a correction first suggested by Tollius instead of ἀμαλδύνει ἄσα of Cod. W (or ὄσα of ed. 1840) and ἀμαλδάνειας of Cod. Bg. The reading of W is unsuitable not only for the double hiatus it produces, but also because the verb is in the third person while one would expect a second person form with which the poet would express his final request to God. On the other hand, the reading of Bg seems to be a corrupted form of ἀμαλδύνειας and as such is metrically also inappropriate.

28. ἦλυτον: The verb is used in carm.2.1.27.1 (1286), 1.1.2.59 (406), Orac.Sibyl.1.74,399, 2.304,341, Apoll. Met.Ps.50.7 and Procl. hymn.7.39. A request for purification from sins is addressed to Helios in Procl. hymn.1.35: καὶ με κάθηρον ἀμαρτιάδος.

29. ὡς ἀγαθὸς βασιλεύς : On the title βασιλεύς see above the note on 1.1.33.1. In the present hymns the same epithet appears also in

1.1.35.5 connected with ἀλεξίκακος and in 1.1.31.10 with μέγας (see the notes ad loc.). The adjective ἀγαθός, used also in 1.1.31.10 with πατήρ, is a common Biblical attribute of God (cf. e.g. LXX Ps.72.1, 117.1,29 and Ev.Lc.18.19).

#### IV. Final Praise (29b-30)

In Greek hymns praise reappears at the end, usually with a χαῖρε formula addressed to god (see above p. 31) as happens very often with the Homeric hymns: e.g. hymn.Apoll.545, hymn.Merc.579 and hymn.Ven.292. An elaborate example of this formula from the later period of Greek literature is Proclus's hymn 6 which, not only ends, but also begins with a triple anaphora of χαῖρε. On the other hand, the introduction of a final praise, usually of a doxological character, with ὅτι is common in Christian hymns and prayers and it appears also in 1.1.30.50. Such examples are: The Prayer of Manasses 15 (Swete, iii, p.826) - given below on 1.1.32.49f. - Ep.Rom.11.36, the closing of the Eucharistic prayers in Didache 9.4 and 10.4 (ed. Funk, i, p.410 and 412), and Const.Apost.8.12.50 and 15.9.

Line 29b = 30a. The repetition of the whole hemistich in the following line is made for emphasis and must be due also to the solemn style of hymns (see above the note on 1.1.34.2: σοὶ χάρις). Such repetitions comply also with the techniques used by Gregory in verse-composition and may be seen e.g. in carm.2.1.95.2f.(1449). See below Appendix III.

For σοὶ χάρις and ἡματα πάντα see the notes on 1.1.33.1 and 11 respectively.

30. καὶ εἰς αἰῶνας ἄπαντας: The closing with an αἰών-formula is typical of Psalms and other Biblical prayers: LXX Pss.110, 113, 120, 130, 144, Prayer of Manasses (Swete, iii, p.826), Hymn of the Three Holy Children (LXX Dan.3.88) and The Magnificat (Lc.1.55). The same formula is used to end the doxological formulae in NT: Ep.Rom.11.36,

Eph.3.21, 1Tim.1.17, Apoc.5.13, and thereafter those in various prayers and hymns: e.g. Const.Apost.7.33.7, 45.3, 8.7.8, The Evening Hymn (ap. Const. Apost.7.48.3) and The Table Prayer (ap. ib.49.1). Such a doxological formula appears also in 1.130.50f. and 1.1.32.49f., and is used quite often by Gregory to end most of his orations.

With regard to the hymn-features used in the present poem we may now make some general remarks. The hymn is constructed throughout in the 'du-Stil', while the relative-style appears only in line 2f. The poet makes use of expressions with  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$  (1, 12, 21, 28, 29, 30) and with  $\delta\iota\eta\nu\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\varsigma\ \acute{\alpha}\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\delta\epsilon\iota\nu$  (10).

In the Praise part he refers to the feelings of the hymn-singers (10), and in the Prayer he employs two topoi : first he promises God another praise (24) and second he reminds God of past help given to his father (25). Some further elements in the same part are: the use of  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\tau\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  (14, 17), the imperative form  $\delta\acute{o}\varsigma$  (26) and the conjunction  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\acute{\alpha}$  (19) which begins the actual list of requests; also the new invocations to-God (14, 15, 19) and the employment of the universal epithets:  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\beta\omicron\tau\omicron\varsigma$  (15),  $\acute{\alpha}\phi\theta\iota\tau\omicron\varsigma$  (14) and  $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\varsigma$  (29). From the requests, particularly Greek pagan is that for  $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omicron\varsigma\ \kappa\alpha\acute{\iota}\ \theta\acute{\alpha}\rho\sigma\omicron\varsigma$  (23), while those for mercy (19f.), for rescue from death (20f.) and for grace (27) - although exemplified in Greek pagan hymns also - have a Christian content. Finally, the hymn ends with a closing praise.

Divergencies from the form and content of Greek pagan hymns, apart from the use of  $\sigma\omicron\iota\ \chi\acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\varsigma$  , already mentioned in 1.1.33 are: 1) the transition to the Prayer by  $\nu\acute{\alpha}\acute{\upsilon}$  (14), 2) the beginning of the final praise by  $\delta\acute{\iota}\tau\iota$  (29) and 3) the use of an  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\acute{\omega}\nu$ -formula (30). All these features are Biblical. Such are also the themes of the Praise: creation and scene of the throne. On the other hand, most of the requests have a Christian content, parti-

cularly those in lines 22 and 28f.

As a conclusion to both hymns (1.1.33 and 34) it would seem interesting to make a brief comparison between them in terms of their content and sources and thus see the techniques employed by the poet for the composition of these poems.

Both hymns begin with the same line. However, while the introductory line in 1.1.33 is self-contained, in 1.1.34 it continues in the following line with the repetition of *σοῦ χάρις*. After the common introductory line in both hymns, 1.1.34 follows a different development from that of 1.1.33. Therefore, although in both hymns line 1 leads to the theme of creation which is based on Ep.Col 1.1.16, 1.1.33 develops the first part of the Pauline passage and 1.1.34 the second. Furthermore, while in the former poem the reference to the participation of Logos in the creation (3) leads naturally to the praise of Christ (6-11), after the request to Him for mercy, in the latter poem the reference to τὰ νοητά and τὰ ὁρατά (spiritual and material world) reminds the poet of the ceaseless hymn of the heavenly choruses around the throne of God, which forms the second theme of Praise (4-13). In other words, the Praise in 1.1.33 concentrates on the creation of this world and the mystery of redemption; while that in 1.1.34 on the creation of the spiritual and material world and, above all, on heaven and its population.

The content of the Prayer in 1.1.34 is determined by the epithet ἀκήρατος (4,11,13), and the fulfilment of the various requests is the presupposition for the final praise (29b-30) which in turn corresponds to 1.1.33.10f., not only in the expressions used, but also in their theme: the ceaseless hymn.

From this comparison it appears that the techniques used for their composition do not differ from those employed by Gregory and

discussed in Appendix III. Therefore, the poems must, not only belong to Gregory, but also merit the recognition of being somewhat artistic compositions.

Carm.1.1.35

The next poem to be discussed is 1.1.35. It begins by calling the attention of God the Father to the poet's prayer which consists of only one request: to grant that he may compose divine poetry (1-3a). Then, as an indirect praise of God the poet makes a general statement that those who have come to know and believe in God (as the only self-generated among the living beings) and in Christ (as the king who for mortals drives away evil) lead a divine life (3b-5). The reference to Christ allows the poet to expand His praise by dwelling once more on the various aspects of the mystery of redemption (6-9) : Christ became god-man following willingly the suggestion of the Father because He felt pity for the suffering human race which He ultimately set free from the bonds of Tartarus. It is not surprising that, as happens in 1.1.33, most of the Praise is devoted to Christ, although the present hymn is addressed to the Father and 1.1.33 to the Godhead. This section of the Praise part (6-9) is expressed in the narrative style and begins with ὅς ποτ' (see below).

The last four lines of the poem present a difficulty in interpretation , since it is not clear whom the poet is addressing when he uses δεῦρ' ἔθι, ἀτύταλλε and ἀθρήσεως; nor is it self-evident in what sense he uses the word βύβλος.

One possibility I can think of is that the poet is addressing himself and is calling on himself to nourish his soul with the god-inspired sayings of the Holy Bible; another is that he addresses

his fellow-Christians or audience (conceived as one person) and calls them to nourish their souls with the god-inspired sayings of the holy book (i.e. the Bible, or his book of poetry); and the final one is that between lines 1-9 and 10-13 there is a lacuna: either a few lines containing the connecting part of the two sections have been lost; or it could be that there is a lacuna of more lines in which case the two sections may have belonged originally to two different poems. Whichever the case may be, the presumed missing lines must have been dropped at an early stage of the transmission of the text, since none of the two surviving MSS supports in any way such a lacuna. Thus, the possibility of a lacuna would be confirmed only if and when further MS evidence comes to light.

There remain the first two possibilities. In Greek pagan hymns and above all in the Psalms it was not uncommon for the poet to refer to himself, or to the choir, or even comment on the scene of worship (cf. Isyllus paeon Apoll.-Asclep. 37 (Coll.Alex. p.133) and paeon Erythr. 1f. (Ibid. p.136)). In particular, the Psalmist often addresses his soul (cf. LXX Ps. 145.1); or exhorts and urges his compatriots to do this or that, usually expressed in the LXX by an imperative or exhortative subjunctive with δεϋτε (cf. LXX Ps. 33.12, 65.5, 16).

Following the habit of Greek pagan hymnographers or that of the Psalmist, the poet of this hymn might have been addressing himself, or his fellow-Christians when using δεϋρ' ἔθι ... ἀτίταλλε (10f.). However, in either case there is a weak point: if we take βιβλος to refer to the Bible (although as will be seen below ad loc. the plural form βιβλου and not the singular βιβλος is commonly used in this sense) the content of lines 10-13 does not fit naturally into the rest of the hymn (1-9), since there is no reference to the Bible in any of the preceding lines.



Therefore, the only explanation remaining is that the poet exhorts his fellow-Christians to nourish their souls with the god-inspired words which appear in his book of poetry. I was inclined to accept this interpretation after having read a suggestion made by Tollius (see the annotation on l.1.35 in ed.1696) that this poem must be intended as a preface to Gregory's hexameter poetry. If this suggestion is correct and if the present poem belongs to Gregory, then the hymn becomes a sort of a hymnodic prooemium. As such the poem may be compared to the Greek pagan hymnodic prooemia (see above p.23 n.2) and to the Homeric hymns, the majority of which served as preludes to epic recitations (see above p.14 ). In this case, *μολπήν ... θεσπεσίην* (2f.) must refer to the entire corpus of Gregory's hexameter poetry which should follow the hymn, and the request to God to grant the poet divine song must correspond to the request : *δὸς δ' ἑμερόεσσαν ἀοιδίην* in Hom.hymn. 10.5 (cf. also Hesiod. Theog.104), or other similar ones (cf. Hom.hymn.25.6, Arat. Phaen.18). In other words, when the poet begs for a divine song what he should actually mean is that he needs God's help in order to compose his poetry which he characterizes as divine (*θεσπεσίην*: 3), since it refers directly or indirectly to God. That Gregory saw his poetry as such may be attested from car. 2.1.34. 71-91 (1312f.).

The apostrophe of the poet to his audience can thus be easily explained: at the end of his hymnodic prooemium (1-9) the poet calls his fellow-Christians to use his book of poetry which follows in order to nourish their souls with its god-inspired content. When Gregory describes his book of poetry as holy and pure this should be interpreted in the same sense as *μολπήν ... θεσπεσίην* is interpreted above, and not as implying any arrogance. Besides, when he uses the phrase 'servants of the truth' (12) he should refer, I

think, to any human being he mentions in his poetry as a good example of the Christian way of life (particularly to the prophets of OT and the apostles and other saints), and not to himself as θεράπων in line 2 does. In other words, lines 10-13 form the passage of transition from the hymnodic prooemium (1-9) to the corpus of Gregory's poetry as do lines 104-15 of Hesiod's Theogony (see M.L. West's note on Theog. 104).

To conclude, lines 10-13 serve not only to join the hymnodic prooemium with the corpus of Gregory's poetry, but also to show Christians how to approach this poetry so that they may benefit from it.

Following the above interpretation it appears obvious that the title of the hymn in the Maurist edition : 'Επίκλησις πρὸ τῆς τῶν γραφῶν ἀναγνώσεως is without any merit. By adding it the Maurist editors seem first to take βίβλου (10) as referring to the Bible and second to see some connection in content between the present hymn and the prayer Εὐχὴ πρὸ τοῦ Εὐαγγελίου, said before the gospel-reading during the lections which form part of the mass of catechumens and are found both in the liturgy of St James and that of St Chrysostom (see Brightman p.36. 15b-28b and p.371.24ff. respectively). In this prayer God is asked to enlighten (ἐλλάμπευ) the congregation's hearts and minds to understand the gospels and conform their lives according to them. A similar prayer follows the reading of gospel in the liturgy of St James (see Brightman p.38. 27b- p.39.6b), while a variation of the first may be seen in Liturg. Gr. Naz. (M36.701Bf.). See also Serap. Euch.1.4.

## I. Introduction (1-2a)

1. κλῦθι: The solemn imperative form κλῦθι, or its equivalent forms, first appears to introduce a number of epic prayers, collected and discussed in Beckmann, pp.25ff. Of these cases only I1.16.514, 23.770, Od.3.55, 5.445, 9.528 and Hom. Epigr.6.1 have κλῦθι only without being followed by μευ/μου. The same form is sparingly used in lyric poetry and finally, makes its way into the late hexameter hymns: Orphic and Proclean, where it is used extensively (see above p.25, n.2 ).

1f. κλῦθι ... τῶνδε λιτάων/ ἡμετέρων: The present phrase may be compared to κλῦθί (or κλῦτέ ) μοι (or μευ, μου) εὐχομένῳ (or -νου) used in Hom. Epigr.12.1, Theogn. 13 (addressed to Artemis), Solon fr.13 (West) (addressed to Muses) and six times in the Orphic Hymns (see e.g. 28.11, 34.10 and 59.2). On the other hand, the close position of κλῦθι and a particular request may be seen in Theognis 4 (Apollo).

In Biblical prayers, above all Psalms, ἐνωπίζεσθαι, εἰσακούειν or ἐπακούειν are used instead (see e.e. LXX Ps.142.1).

1. Πάτερ Χριστοῦ: Cf. Orph. hymn.8.13: χρόνου πάτερ (sc. Sun), 10.18, 12.3, 13.1. The present phrase seems to have been based on Ep. 2Cor.1.3: ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, a variation of which has then been used as a stereotyped expression at the beginning of various liturgical prayers: e.g. Liturg.Jac. (Brightman, p.58. 19) and Liturg.Marc. (B. p.113.14, 114.23f., 115.6f.). See also Const. Apost.7.35.10: ὁ τοῦ Χριστοῦ θεὸς καὶ πατήρ and 6.10.1, 11.1, both cited below on 1.1.35.4: αὐτογένεθλον.

1. πανεπίσκοπε: The epithet is used of Chronus in AP 7.245.1 (Gaetulicus) = Kaibel ep.27 and appears twice in the same sedes in Orac. Sibyl.2.177 and 1.152. In MAMA 1.171 (i.e. Monumenta Asiae Minoris Antiqua, vol.1, p.91) it is used as a title of an official and in LXX Sap.7.23 of the spirit of Sophia. In Clem. Alex. Strom.vii.3. 15,3 (GCS 3, p.11.27f.) it refers to God, while in Idem Paed. 312,101,3

(GCS 1, p.291.14) it describes λόγος. The equivalent παντεπύσκοπος is used by Gregory in or.31.29 (Gallay p.336; M.36.168A) for the Holy Spirit, while in Act. Phil.132 (LB 2.2 p.63.17) it seems to be used of the Father. However, in Christian literature more commonly used is παντεπόπτης, first appearing in Clem. Rom. 1Cor.55, 64 (Lightfoot p.162), and used of the Father in Liturg. Gr. Naz. (M.36.701C). Further examples of it are cited in Deichgräber p.101 and Lightfoot's note on Clem.Rom. 1Cor.55. The similar πανεπόπτης may be found in Orac. Sibyl. fr.1.4; while in Greek pagan literature πανόπτης (or παντόπτης) is used of Zeus and Helios (see Bruchmann, Epitheta, p.137 and 147 respectively) and πανδερκής of various deities in the Orphic Hymns (see e.g. 4.8). The idea that God sees everything appears in 1.1.30.33 (see below the note ad loc.). On the other hand, the similar idea that God surveys and observes everything, expressed in πανεπύσκοπος, is common for Greek gods also (see Ziegler pp.67-74 and Keyssner pp.99-101).

Apart from πανεπύσκοπος, in the present hymns there are some more epithets in παν- such as πανσθενής (2.1.38.10), παμβασιλεύς, πανεύφημος, πανάγιος (1.1.31.1,2) and πανώνυμος (1.1.29.13) which are used to show that God possesses the various qualities they describe in superlative degree (see above p.26).

1f. (κλυθι) ... λιτάων/ ήμετέρων: Cf. κλύοντες θεού ... λιτάς/ ήμετέρας τελεῖθ' in Aesch. Sept.626f,(θεού) .../ κλύετε παρθένων κλύετε. ../... λιτάς./ in ib.171f. and / λιτᾶν δ' ἀκούει μὲν οὔτις θεῶν,/ in Agam. 396.

2. ήμετέρων: See the notes on 1.1.34.15: ήμετέρης and on 1.1.33.3 on caesura after the second longum.

## II. Prayer (2b-3a)

2. μολπὴν δὲ χαρίζεο: Cf. δῶρα χαρίζη in Orph. hymn.27.10 (Mother of gods). Other requests with χαρίζεσθαι are found in Julian. orat.5.180A (hymn to the Mother of gods) and Archiloch. 75.2 (PLG ii

p.404 Bergk). See also Keyssner p.153. The phrase may be compared to 1.1.30.2 (see the note ad loc.). Besides, the structure whereby κλυθου is followed by a request introduced with δε is very common in the Orphic Hymns: e.g. 2.13, 8.20, 29.17, 39.9 and 30.8. Such structure may be seen also in the Homeric prayers in Il.5.115ff., 10.278ff., and Hom. Epigr.6.1ff. and 12.1( κλυθου ... δός δε ).

2. σῶ θεράποντι: See the note on 1.1.34.20.

2f. μολπήν .../ θεσπεσίην: The poet seems to follow the Homeric pattern in Od.9.210f. where the noun (όδμή ) begins the sentence and its qualifying adjective (θεσπεσίη ) ends it, having been placed at the beginning of the following line. The same pattern is found in Od. 24.48f.: βοή .../ θεσπεσίη\*. A strong caesura after θεσπεσίην, found in the same sedes, is used also in Il.20.342 (cf. 15.669).

### III. Praise (3b-9)

The transition to this part of the hymn is made with γάρ as happens also in 1.1.29.1 and 1.1.30.13 (see above p. 27 ).

Lines 3b-5: A common feature in Greek pagan hymns was the praise of a deity by reference to the happiness and welfare of those who were benefited, or those whom the deity was said to honour (τιμᾶν), or love (φιλεῖν) : e.g. Hom. hymn.30.7f.; or even those who have watched the mysteries of gods : e.g. Hom. hymn.Cer.480. On these see Keyssner p.139, 67ff. and 141ff. A similar feature may be said to appear in the present hymn when he, who has come to know and believe in God and Christ is said to lead a divine life. On the didactic tone discerned behind the present passage see above the note on 1.1.33.3b.

3. ἐλαύνει: The reading ἐλαύνων of both Codd must be a corrupted form of ἐλαύνει which is necessary, since there is no main verb in the passage 3b-5. Tollius has suggested ἐλαύνου but I do not see any place here for a wishing or imperative optative without ᾗν in an independent sentence (cf. Smyth, 1814-20). ἐλαύνων in the same sedes is used in

Orph. hymn.8.7 and 19.1 (see van Liempt p.18).

3. ζαθέην ἐς ἀτραπόν: The present metaphor of man following a divine path of life reminds us of the Biblical metaphor of the two paths of life in Ev.Mt.7.13ff., a theme taken up by Gregory in e.g. carm.1.2.1.466-68(557), 2.2.5.123ff.,128ff.(1530) and 2.1.45.81f.(1359); or even that of the two ways of Heracles which is related by Prodicus in Xenophon Memorabilia ii.1.21-34 and is used by Gregory himself in carm.2.1.45.229-63(1369-72). On this metaphor see also B. Lorenz, 'Das Bild der zwei Wege', Liter.-wissensch.Jahrb.,N.F.20 (1979), 277-85. On the other hand, the common metaphor of the various paths of life was a beloved subject to Gregory, since it inspired two of his moral poems: carm.1.2.16(778-81): Περὶ τῶν τοῦ βίου ὁδῶν and carm.1.2.17 (781-86): Διαφόρων βίων μακαρισμοῦ. See also 2.2.5.116-64(1530-33).

The epithets ζαθέην, used by Gregory for his father in carm.2.1.95.1 (1449), and θεσπεσίην as stock traditional vocabulary are found in the Homeric Hymns. Examples for the latter epithet are: hymn.Merc.422 and hymn.Apoll.360 and for the former hymn.Ven.258 and hymn.Apoll.223,523. See also Isyllus paean Apoll.-Asclep.38 (Coll.Alex. p.133).

4. οὔτος: The pronoun is placed in an emphatic position.

4. αὐτογένεθλον: In carm.1.2.2.528 (620) the epithet is used of the bird Phoenix: γόνον αὐτογένεθλον. The same phrase, but referring to Christ, may be found in Apoll. Met.Ps.Proth.84. The epithet is fairly late and is found in Nonn. Dion.41.52 (Physis), four times in Pap.Mag.Gr.i.342, iv.1989 (Preis.) = Mag.hymn.Helios 4.24(ed. Abel), iv.943 = Mag.hymn.Helios 3.5 (ed. Preis.,iii,p.25) and Mag.hymn.Apoll.1.27 (ed. Abel); also in Orac.Chald.fr.39.1 (ed. des Places, SC, p.77): πατρικὸς νόος αὐτογένεθλος. On the other hand, the same epithet is used in Euseb. prep.evang.9.10.4 (M.21.697B) = Idem dem.evang.3.3 (GCS 6 p.110.9; M.22.189B) in a passage taken from an oracle to Apollo. See

also I. Bekker, Anecdota Graeca, vol.1 (Berlin, 1814), p.465.30.

Besides, in Const.Apost.6.10.1, 11.1 gnostics are accused of calling God by this epithet among other appellations. The passages, which may be also characterized as a protest against the usage of philosophical terminology, run:

Τούτους δὲ πᾶσιν (sc. heretics ) ... σκοπὸς ἦν ... τὸν μὲν ... θεὸν βλασφημεῖν, ἄγνωστον δοξάζειν καὶ μὴ εἶναι πατέρα τοῦ Χριστοῦ ... ἀλλ' ἄλεκτον, ἄρρητον, ἀκατονόμαστον, αὐτογένεθλον\*

and: Ἡμεῖς δέ ... εἷνα μόνον θεὸν καταγγέλλομεν, ... τοῦ Χριστοῦ πατέρα, οὐκ αὐταίτιον καὶ αὐτογένεθλον, ὡς ἐκεῖνοι οἴονται, ... οὐκ ἄγνωστον ἢ ἄλεκτον...

respectively. See also Jungck's comment on De Vita Sua 1169f.

In Christian literature, the epithet is used in Didymus De Trinitate iii.2.1 (M.39.788A): (God) αὐτογένεθλος/ τύκτων αὐτὸς ἑαυτὸν - taken from an unknown hexameter poem (see the note in Migne ad loc.); and in Nonn. par.Jo.1:18, 5:18 and 13:20 (M.43.752C, 788B, 864B) all in the same sedes.

The equivalent αὐτογέννητος is found e.g. in Orac.Sibyl.8.429 and Pap.Mag.Leid. W ii.18,xiii.25 (ed. Dieterich, Abraxas, p.176.3); while αὐτογενής in e.g. Orac.Sibyl.fr.1.17 and Orph.fr.245.8(Kern), and αὐτόσπορος (of Αἰών) in Nonn. Dion.7.73.

The epithet in the present passage describes the Godhead (θεόν:4) and is used in order to underline that God is the only self-subsistent or self-existent Being among the living ( ἐνὶ ζωῷς:4) who are all created by God and depend on Him. Therefore, αὐτογένεθλος is used to contrast God with the living and created world and not as a term to describe the relationship between the three persons of the Trinity, or the nature and qualities of the Father with regard to those of the other two persons. To describe such qualities Gregory uses for the

Father the terms ἄναρχος and ἀγέννητος, for the Son ἀρχή and γεννητός and for the Spirit ἐκπορεύσιμον. See e.g. carm.1.2.10.988ff.(751f.): De Virtute, or.32.5 (M.36.180B), or.33.17 (236B), or.39.12 (348Bf.), or.20.7 (Mossay p.72.19f.;M.35.1073B) and ib.10(p.78; 1077A).

4. θεὸν ἔγνω: Cf. γυγνώσκειν τὸν θεόν e.g. in Ep.Rom.1.21 and 1Cor.1.21.

5. ἀλεξίκακον βασιλῆα: On the common divine epithet βασιλεύς see the notes above on 1.1.33.1 and below on 1.1.31.10. On the other hand, ἀλεξίκακος is used of various Greek deities: of Dionysus in Nonn. Dion. 7.176, 29.90, 32.198, 45.52, of Asclepius in Orph.hymn.67.5(in Abel's edition, while Quandt's edition has ἀπαλεξίκακος), of Nemesis in Nonn. Dion.48.414, of Hermes in Aristoph. Pax 422 and of Zeus in Orph. Lith. 1 (ed. Abel), Nonn. Dion.13.280 and 44.86. As a by-name of Athene it is found in Aristides orat.37.26, while, according to Aristophanes's ancient sholiast ad pac.422 (ed. Rutherford,ii,p.77), ἄλεξίκακος was a by-name of Apollo and Heracles (cf. also schol. ad Ran.501 (ed. Fr. Dübner, p.290.26)). As a title of the latter it is used in Hellanicus fr.109 (ed. Jacoby, FGH,i,p.134) and Aristides orat.40.15. See also RE, s.v. 'Alexikakos' (Wentzel).

The same epithet could be used in hymns with various nouns associated with the celebrated deity. See e.g. Procl. hymn.5.2, 1.21, 39, 2.7 and Apoll. Met.Ps.17.109, 118.326.

Being a compound with ἀλεξι- the present epithet belongs to a group of such epithets which are mainly used of the gods of healing (Apollo-Asclepius). From these particularly Asclepius, as Keyssner observes (p.109f.), appears to carry features similar to those of Christ and, therefore, the use in the present hymn of this epithet for Christ is made not without good reason.

Gregory uses the same epithet in carm.1.1.9.91 (464):/ σφρηγὶς ἀλεξικάκοιο θεοῦ where it appears to refer also to Christ. Finally,



the combination ἀλεξίκακος βασιλεύς is used also of Christ in the same sedes in Nonn. par.Jo.11:3 (M.43.840A). See besides ib.3:2 (765B) and Apoll. Met.Ps.19.4.

6-9: Mystery of redemption

The same subject is used for the praise of Christ in 1.1.33.6-11. See the notes ad loc.

Lines 6-7 underline that Christ became a god-man following willingly (ἐκῶν:7) the suggestion of the Father because He felt pity (ἐποικτεύρας:6) for the human race which had been suffering. The same reason for Christ's incarnation may be attested also in Gregory's carm. 1.1.2.57-59 (406): 'Εὖ δ' ὅτι σῶμ' ὑπέδεκτο (sc. Christ) τεοῦς παθέεσσιν ἀρήγων, / τοῦνεκα καὶ θεότιτι μεγακλέϋ μέτρ' ἐπιθήσεις· / ἦλυτεν ὅς σ' ἐλέηρεν;', and or.29.19 (Gallay p.216; M.36.100A): 'Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ἀναιτύως· τίς γὰρ αἰτία θεοῦ; 'Αλλὰ καὶ ὕστερον γέγονε (sc. became god-man) δι' αἰτίαν· ἡ δὲ ἦν τὸ σὲ σωθῆναι τὸν ὑβριστήν. See also carm.2.1.86.5f. (1433).

6. ὅς ποτ' : The phrase is appropriate to the narrative style of the section 6-9 and it has been used in Greek pagan hymns to open the narrative. See e.g. Eur. Iph.Taur.1235, Macedonius paeon Apoll.8 (Coll. Alex. p.138) and Philodamus paeon Dionys.6 (Coll.Alex. p.166). Cf. also Call. hymn.Del.308, Aristoph. Aves 1731 and Eur. Hel.1301. It is followed by Gregory in carm.2.1.1.1,10 (969, 970) which is cited below p. 179.

6. ἐποικτεύρας: Cf. 1.1.34.19: οἰκτεῦρος and the note ad loc.

6. μερόπων γένος: Cf. Hom. hymn.Cer.310, 31.18. On μέρορες used as a substantive see the note on 1.1.36.12.

6. αἰνὰ παθόντων: It is found in the same sedes in Il.22.431. See also Synes. hymn.1.504.

7. Πατρός ὑπ' ἐννεσίησιν: Cf. (ἀνέρος) ... ὑπ' ἐννεσίησιν in Apoll. Rhod. 1.7. The present phrase may be compared to Liturg. ap.

Const.Apost. 8.12.30 (Brightman p.19.15f.): εὐδόκησεν αὐτὸς (sc. Christ) γνάμη σῆ ... ἄνθρωπος γενέσθαι.

8. γέλυτο: The correction was suggested by Tollius to replace the corrupted reading γέλυτονα of Cod. W. Caillau used γύγνετο, while the reading of Cod. Bg is unfortunately illegible.

The contrast in the juxtaposition of the words θνητός and θεός, made to underline the double nature of the incarnate Christ, may be seen also in 1.1.36.14 and carm.1.1.9.48 (460).

8. ἄφθιτος: See the note on 1.1.34.6.

8b-9: The ultimate purpose of Christ's incarnation was to set free all those suffering from the bonds of Tartarus with His sacrifice on the cross. The same theme appears in 2.1.38.42 (see the note ad loc.) and carm.1.1.2.79 (407). The only difference in the present passage is the addition of πάντας (8) which implies that all who accepted Christ were released according to Ep.1Tim.2.4: ὅς πάντας ἀνθρώπους θέλει σωθῆναι. On the development of this idea in patristic literature see Kelly, Creeds, pp.378ff. See also AP 1.56.

8f. εἰς ὃ κε ... λύσατο: The poet appears to have mixed the syntax of εἰς ὃ (until ) with indicative and εἰς ὃ κεν (or ἄν) with subjunctive (see Kühner-Blass-Gerth 567.1,2, Smyth 2383 and Cunliffe s.v. ὅς ii.9.(α)).

9. ταρταρέων ... λύσατο δεσμῶν : Cf. 1.1.33.9 : θανάτου ... ἔλυσας δεσμόν and the note ad loc. In carm.1.1.7.79 (444): / ταρτάρου seems to refer to daemons, whereas in 2.2(epit.).40.5 (M.38.31) = AP 8.104: / ταρτάρου τε μυχοῦ is used of Hades. Note that the adjective ταρταρέων and the noun it describes (δεσμῶν) stand at the beginning and end of the line, following a common stylistic device in epic poetry from Homer onwards (see McLennan's note on Callim. hymn. Jov. 60) and at the same time expressing figuratively the idea of bonds by enclosing μογέοντας. The same device may be found in 2.1.38.20.

Furthermore, the juxtaposition of the two words (antithetical in sense) : λύσατο - δεσμῶν (which are used in the same sedes in carm.1.1.20.13 (489)) is also emphatic.

On the prominent place which Christ's descensus ad inferos occupied in the belief of the early Church see e.g. Ignatius Antioch. Magn. 9 (Lightfoot, ii.1, p.131): παρὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτούς (sc. τοὺς προφήτας) ἐκ νεκρῶν and Lightfoot's note ad loc. Christ's descent into Hades attested in Ep.1Petr.3.19, 4.6 and possibly in Eph.4.9 is the theme of Synes. hymn. 8.16-27.

9. ὕφ' αἵματι: The phrase seems to have been chosen not merely to refer to Christ's death, but, above all, to underline the common Biblical notion expressed e.g. in Apoc.1.5: λύσαντι (sc. Christ) ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν [ἡμῶν] ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ. See also Ep.Rom.3.25, 5.9, Eph.1.7, Heb.9.14, 1Jo.1.7 and Apoc.5.9. The idea appears in Gregory's or.29.20 (Gallay p.220; M.36.101A): ἐξαγοράζει (sc. Christ) κόσμον, καὶ μεγάλης τιμῆς, τοῦ ἰδίου γὰρ αἵματος.

#### IV. Poet's exhortation to his fellow-Christians (10-13)

As has been said in the introductory analysis of the present hymn, in Greek pagan hymns and Psalms apostrophes to the audience were not an uncommon feature. The present apostrophe serves most probably to lead over to Gregory's poetic corpus by giving instructions to Christians how to use his poetry in order to nourish their souls.

10. δεῦρ' ἔθι νῦν : The exhortative adverbs δεῦρο or δεῦτε, connected or not with cletic verbs, are commonly used in Greek pagan hymns, either at the beginning of the hymns (see above p.25 ), or to introduce various requests in the Prayer. Cf. e.g. Orph.hymn.54.7 and Mag.hymn.Hecat. 1,10,27 (Abel). However, in the present hymn δεῦρ' is used, following the custom of Psalmographers, as a means of addressing the poet's fellow-Christians (cf. Hesiod. Oper.2 where

the adverb is addressed to the Muses). In Psalms δεῦτε is used nine times: e.g. LXX Ps.45.9. The whole phrase δεῦρ' ἔθι νῦν is used in the present hymn, not only to mark emphatically the change of addressee, but also to show that the poet passes onto a different subject.

Gregory uses δεῦρ' ἔθι in carm.1.2.1.352 (548) to address the personification of Virginity and δεῦρ' ἔτε in the same sedes in 2.1.13.75, 89,90 (1233,1234) to refer to his fellow bishops. See also 2.2.7.235, 238 (1569), and for δεῦρ' ἄγε 1.1.11.15 (471), 1.2.1.215 (538), and 2.1.32.51 (1304).

10. ἱερῆς: The form (not cited in LSJ or Bauer s.v.) is a regular epic form (see Cunliffe s.v.).

10. ἱερῆς ... βύβλου : Although βύβλος is described as ἱερή and one would have thought that it refers to the Scriptures, the fact that it is in singular makes this interpretation improbable, since the Scriptures are usually expressed by the plural Βύβλου (the singular form found in LXX 2Macc.8.23 refers very likely to one book of OT ). Such instances from Gregory may be seen in or.32.32 (M.36.209c) and epist.11.4 (Gallay, i, p.17; M37.41B) where the Scriptures are called ἱερὰ βύβλου, and carm.2.1.1.438 (1002) and De Vita Sua: 2.1.11.296, 790 (Jungck p.68, 92; M37.1050, 1083) where they are called θεῖαι βύβλου. See also Clem.Rom. 1Cor.43 (Lightfoot p.130) and Lightfoot's note on 1Cor.53

According to the interpretation of the hymn followed in the introductory analysis of it, βύβλος in the present passage should refer to the poet's book of poetry which is described with the epithets ἱερή and ἀκηρασμένη as holy and pure, since its contents directly or indirectly refer to God. Note that this phrase recalls μολπήν ... θεσπεσίην of line 2f.

10. ἀκηρασμένης ἀπὸ βύβλου : The feminine form ἀκηρασμένη, if not

a corruption, seems to be the poet's own creation, instead of the epic ἡ ἀκηράσιος (which is metrically also suitable) in order to have the same ending as the preceding epithet. Cf. AP 8.1.4: (φωτός) ... ἀκηρασίου/, Hom.hymn.Merc.72 and Synes. hymn.1.676f. The equivalent ἀκήρατος is used in 1.1.34.4, 11, 13 (see the notes on 1.1.34.4,11). Our phrase may be compared also with Procl. hymn.4.5, Nonn. par.Jo. 1:23 (M.43.753B) and Procl. hymn.3.4.

11. ἀτύταλλε: The verb is found in the same sedes in Hom. hymn. Ven.115.

11. θεοπνεύστοις ἐνὶ μύθοις: The poet uses θεόπνευστος (an epithet found once in the Bible in Ep.2Tim.3.16) in order to characterize the content of his poetry as 'god-inspired words'. Such a characterization would not, I think, be extremely inappropriate for Gregory's religious poetry which is mainly based on the Bible. Besides, since in line 2f. the poet begged God for divine inspiration to compose his poetry, it is quite legitimate to go on and describe this poetry as 'god-inspired' by using θεόπνευστος not in its restricted Christian application (see Lampe s.v. A) but in its general (see LSJ s.v., and Bauer s.v. in which are cited all the six instances with the word among which Ps.-Phocylidea 129 (PLG ii p.99 Bergk) and Orac. Sibyl.5.308, 406). The epithet is used of the Scriptures in Gregory's carm.1.2.1.331 (547).

Lines 12-13: In the poet's book of poetry his fellow-Christians may see the servants of truth showing the way to eternal life.

12. ἀθρήσειας: This should be a potential optative without ἄν contingent found in independent clauses as happens in Homer (see Smyth 1821 and above p. 42f.).

12. ἀληθείης θεράπωντας: The phrase can either have a general application referring to all those who serve the truth in one way or another, or be restricted to the servants of God (i.e. the prophets

or apostles). The word θεράπων seems to have been chosen deliberately to be contrasted with the same word used in line 2 where it refers to the poet himself.

13. ζωήν : In this context the word means, I think, 'eternal life' or 'life leading to heaven' and as such it recalls ζωήν ... ἐς ἀτραπὸν ('the divine path of life') in line 3.

13. ὑπ' οὐρανομήκει φωνῇ : 'with a voice that reaches heaven'. Cf. Aristoph. Nub.357 :/ οὐρανομήκη ῥήξατε κάμοι φωνήν . Οὐρανομήκης connected with other nouns is used also in Od.5.239, Aesch. Agam.92 and Aristoph. Nub.460. On the poetic instrumental dative with ὑπό see Smyth 1511.

Before we proceed to summarize the various hymn-features of 1.1.35 it seems necessary to add a final word about the problem of unity and the general structure of the hymn.

As we have seen from the commentary on the hymn, its similarities in various aspects with the Greek pagan hymnodic proemia and the Psalms present, I think, sufficient evidence to explain the apparent abrupt change of addressee from line 10 onwards, and the reason which led the poet to act in this way. Further support for the unity of the poem is supplied by the cross-references between the two sections (1-9 and 10-13).

We now turn to summarize the particular features used in this hymn. The poem begins with a κλυθεῖ verb and is written partly in 'du-Stil' (1-3a) and partly in 'er-Stil' (3b-9). The transition to the Prayer is made by δέ (which is commonly used in κλυθεῖ-hymns and prayers) while the transition to the Praise by γάρ.

The addressee of the hymn is God the Father, although the Praise refers mostly to Christ. Praise is expressed not only by the three compound epithets: πανεπίσκοπος, αὐτογένεθος, ἀλεξίκακος, but, and

above all, by the theme of Christ as the redeemer of mankind which is given in a narrative style. An indirect praise of God and Christ is the reference to the welfare of the faithful (3b-5). The theme of the Prayer is the request for successful religious poetry.

Apart from the three compound divine epithets mentioned above, there are two further of a universal application: βασιλεύς (5), ἄφθιτος (8). The ornamentation of the hymn is enriched by some more epithets and other stock traditional vocabulary commonly associated with Greek gods and thus found in pagan hymns : μόλιπν, θεσπεσίην, ζαθέην, ἱερῆς, ἀκηρασίης, θεράποντας; and also by the two metaphors in lines 3 and 9. With all these elements the hymn appears to have an elaborate style.

A final feature in our hymn is the apostrophe to the poet's audience in the last four lines.

Counterparts of all the above features are found to a greater or lesser degree in Greek pagan hymns. The only completely non-pagan element in 1.1.35 is the theme of Christ's praise in lines 6-9.

A general conclusion for 1.1.33-35 with regard to their authenticity may be drawn here. The passages from Gregory's works with parallel expressions and similar ideas (cited in the commentaries on these poems) are, I think, sufficient to show their Gregorian authorship. To these one may add further evidence derived from the structure and style of these hymns: 1) The techniques used for the composition of these poems are similar to those employed by Gregory (see Appendix III ). Some of these are : repetitions of whole or parts of lines (e.g. 1.1.33.1 = 1.1.34.1,12 and 1.1.34.29b = ib.30a), use of anaphora (e.g. 1.1.33.8,9) and employment of the art of variation in the composition of two different poems based on a common introductory line (see also below p. 188ff.).

2) The hexameter is usually not self-contained, since the sentence is extended over the following line by the regular practice of enjambement. A particular type of this is that where the sentence continues only into the first foot or second principle of the next line with a break or pause after it. See e.g. 1.1.35.1f. and 2f.. Such enjambement is a common feature of Gregory's hexameters also (see above p.45).

3) Another characteristic of the hymns under discussion, which complies with a common Gregorian practice (see above p. 46) , is the use of rhetorical figures: antithesis (e.g. between the two hemistichs of 1.1.33.6), ring-form (1.1.34.1f.) and chiasmus (1.1.34.5).

4) The poet agrees with Gregory also in making cross-references within the same poem, or using key-words: e.g. in 1.1.34.30 the phrase εἰς αἰῶνας ἅπαντας is a cross-reference to δεινεκέες (10) and ἄπαστον (11); while in the same poem ἀκήρατος is a key-word. This tendency appears also in the authentic hymns: 1.1.36 and 2.1.38 (see the introductory analysis on them).

5) In these hymns one finds also new forms constructed by analogy with existing ones :e.g. ἀκηρασὴν in 1.1.35.10. This is a common habit of Gregory's according to Cummings's investigations on De Vita Sua (see above p.39, n.2).

6) A final point which shows also Gregorian tendency is the preference for philosophical terms which replace the Biblical ones : e.g. τὰ νοητά in 1.1.34.2 and νόος in ib.15 which are used instead of τὰ ἀόρατα and πνεῦμα respectively.(see below the note on 2.1.38.23: νόες οὐρανίωνες).

All the above similarities of hymns 1.1.33-35 with the authentic poems of Gregory, together with the external evidence, strongly support the Gregorian authorship of the hymns.



III.2. Carmina 1.1.36-38 (and 2.1.22. 1-12, 2.1.3)

The next poem to be discussed is 1.1.36. To this a commentary on 1.1.37 and 1.1.38, and a brief analysis of the content of 2.1.22. 1-12 (1281) and 2.1.3 (1020f.) is appended, since the above poems have various features in common. It is therefore fitting to consider them as a group. Their similarities lie: 1) in the common subject-matter: a departing hymn or prayer addressed to Christ before an actual journey, or the journey of life, and 2) in the use in all the poems, apart from 1.1.37, of the Exodus theme to praise Christ, or to be used for other purposes.

Of these poems the first two, namely 1.1.37 and 1.1.38, have whole or parts of lines in common with 1.1.36. Their analysis was considered necessary in order to illustrate further the various techniques employed by Gregory in verse-composition (discussed in Appendix III ).

The analysis of the last two poems (2.1.22. 1-12 and 2.1.3), not only will explain why they have been excluded from the scope of the present research, but above all will enable us to identify the sort of journey 1.1.36 refers to and consequently to assess the date of the composition of the hymn.

Greeks and Romans alike were accustomed to make departing prayers before a journey. Examples of such prayers in Greek pagan literature may be found for instance in Od.6.324-27 (to Athene), Eur. Hec.534-41 (to Achilles), Idem Iph.Aul.1570-76 (to Artemis), Apoll.Rhod. Arg.1. 411-24 (to Apollo), 4.1597-1600 (to a sea-daemon) and Mesom. hymn. Adrias (ed. Heitsch p.28) where the poet praises the Adriatic sea in order to beg for a safe journey home (see also Ausfeld p.539f. and Appel p.61). Besides, Εὐνόδιος was a cult-title of Hermes (cf. Theocr.

Idyl.25.4, AP 10.12.8 and 6.299.1), while its feminine form is used as a by-name of Hecate as well as of Persephone, Artemis and Selene (cf. AP 6.199). Finally, Greek and Latin literature alike offer a number of poetic compositions which have as their content: a) the farewell of a departing traveller, usually addressed to his fellow-men, b) the speech on his arrival; or c) the response to (a), and d) the welcoming address. Poems belonging to the first category often include a farewell to various divinities, or express the wish that gods may give the traveller a safe journey. See e.g. Solon fr.19 (West) and Soph. Philoct. 1452-71. For further examples on the above four types of poems see Cairns p.38f., 283ff. and 18ff., and Russel-Wilson, Menander Rhetor, p.343 and 304.

Prayers for safe journeys and other relevant requests are not absent from the Christian liturgy and other private Euchologia. Such are for instance the Εὐχὴ ἐπὶ μέλλοντος πλέειν in J. Goar's, Euchologion sive Rituale Graecorum, reprint of the 1730 Venice edition (Graz, 1960), p.684, and the request for a guardian angel which may be found in Liturg.Jac. and Liturg.Chrys. (Brightman p.39.21f. and p.381.17ff. respectively), and in Serap. Euch.5.8. A similar request appears also in the Office of Vespers and that of Lauds (see Const. Apost.8.36.3 and 38.2 respectively); while requests on behalf of πλέοντας and ὁδοιποροῦντας may be found in Const.Apost.8.10.5, 12.45, Liturg.Jac. and Liturg.Chrys. (Brightman p.46.15a and p.363.15f. respectively).

#### Carm.1.1.36

To turn to the analysis of 1.1.36: the hymn is addressed to Christ who is first praised as being all good things to men and the straight way for all (1-2). The second major section of His praise

is devoted first to His works and help offered to the Israelites in their Exodus (3-11) and second to events from His life on earth as a god-man (12-18).

The particular themes of the Praise part are based on the concept of way or journey taken in a metaphorical or literal sense and expressed with ὁδός or other similar words. So, Christ is the way (2), while lines 3-11, not only themselves refer to the homeward journey of the Israelites, but also in them ὁδός is used twice to indicate the passage through the divided Red Sea (3) and the river Jordan (10) respectively. Finally, in lines 12-18 the poet refers first to Christ's incarnation, ascension and second coming, all of which may be interpreted as a sort of journey (14-16); second to His walk on the sea (17-18); and third to the pathway to heaven (οὐρανόθεν ὁδόν: 12 ) and the imposition of the new path (of life) on the old (12-13). As is suggested below in the commentary, this pathway to heaven (which seems to refer to the way of life leading to heaven) arises from the combination of the new path of life (indicated in NT) with the old (exemplified in OT).

From what has been said above the Praise (1b-18) appears to have been carefully constructed, since it begins with a metaphorical sense of the concept of way (2), progresses to a literal in lines 3-11 and ends in lines 12-18 with both a metaphorical (12-13) and a literal (14-18). The reason why the poet based the Praise on the concept of way or journey is obvious: by doing so, he anticipates the content of the Prayer and thus follows the feature of Greek pagan hymns whereby the content of Praise is carefully chosen in order to secure the fulfilment of the requests (see above p.30 ).

The Prayer includes a request to Christ to be the poet's companion and grant him an auspicious journey and an angel as his escort, protector and helper. Three further reasons why the poet wants the

angel are expressed in the long final clause ὄφρα ... ἀμφιέπουσιν (21-25): the first two with the two participial phrases (πάντων ... ἐέργων and τέλος ... χαριζόμενος ) and the third with ἀγινέειν which here is accompanied, not only by an acc. and a dat. (which denotes direction: see below ad loc.), but also with the two opposite adverbs οἴκοθεν and οἴκαδε. The three reasons are then: a) to keep the petitioner away from diurnal and nocturnal dangers, b) to grant him a happy end to his journey and c) to lead him safely from home and back to it and to his relatives and friends.

The first two reasons do not help us in identifying the sort of journey the poet was about to undertake. From the third reason, however, it appears that the poet does not refer only to his departing, or outgoing journey (implied from οἴκοθεν), but also to his return (implied from οἴκαδε). If we now take οἶκος not in its restricted sense of 'home', but in its more general of 'homeland' - better here 'hometown' - (see LSJ s.v. οἴκαδε) , then one can, I think, easily explain why, with regard to his homeward journey, the poet mentions also his friends and relatives.

From the above we may, therefore, infer that the present hymn could have been composed before the poet's departing journey for another town, but his requests refer also to his homeward journey. In this case τέλος ἐσθλόν (23) is more likely to refer to the completion of both journeys than to one of them only.

To come to the analysis of the rest of the hymn: in lines 26-30 the poet imagines himself already back home (ἐνθα: 26) after the end of his journey and shows his everlasting devotion to Christ expressed in his wish/decision: a) to pray to Him day and night, b) to lead a sinless life and c) to raise his winged thoughts to Him, until he passes the final way , common to everybody, and comes to the heavenly abode. This section serves as an indirect praise to Christ as

does also the invocation which follows (31-32); and to some extent is used to secure the fulfilment of the requests (see above p.30 ).

Finally, after the culmination of the poet's devotion to Christ which is expressed in the 'du-Stil' in lines 31-32, the poet closes his hymn by repeating his request for a prosperous and happy end to his journey.

Of the hymns which form the subject of the present research this hymn, together with 2.1.38, is the only poem included in the Editio Princeps of the Gregorian poetic corpus, namely the Aldine edition of 1504 (see above p. 84).

In the majority of the MSS (and Edd ) the poem is justifiably entitled 'Ἐνόδω' since both Praise and Prayer deal with the concept of journey.

The first part of the hymn (1-18) has been paraphrased by Cosmas of Jerusalem in his Λόγος ΜΖ : 'Ἐνόδω' (see M.38.452f.); while an anonymous paraphrase of it appears also in some MSS: e.g. Parisinus Coislianus gr. 56 and Vaticanus gr. 497. I have at my disposal on photostats the paraphrase of the latter MS and I refer to it a few times in the commentary.

Finally, the problem of the date of composition of l.l.36 is discussed at the end of section III.2.

## I. Introduction (1a)

1. Χριστὲ ἄναξ: On the avoidance of the interjection ὦ in the present line see above p. 43f. Gregory uses this phrase many times to introduce his prayers to Christ. See e.g. 2.1.38.1, carm.2.1.92.1 (1447), 2.1.19.9 (1271) and 1.2.15.109 (774). On other occasions he addresses Christ simply by the title Ἄναξ which stands for the common Biblical appellation Κύριος first applied to the Godhead and later to Christ (see Deichgräber p.96f. and 179). Some of these cases are : carm.2.1.49.7 (1385), 2.1.62.1,2 (1405): Ἄναξ, / Ἄναξ in anadiplosis and 1.1.37.6. Ἄναξ is a universal epithet commonly used of many Greek deities (see above p. 25) , although primarily and more widely it is applied to Apollo and Zeus. However, the occurrence of a title of a god, or his proper name, followed by ἄναξ , both in vocative and at the beginning of a hymn or a prayer - or at least of a line - as happens in the present hymn, is not very common. I could find only Theogn.5, 773, Hom. hymn.Apoll.257, Eur. Cycl.599, Orph. hymn.34.8, 65.3, Nonn. Dion.21.11, and a number of prayers beginning with Ζεῦ ἄνα e.g. Il.3.351, Od.17.354, Apoll.Rhod. Arg.1.242 and Nonn. Dion.2.209.

## II. Praise (1b-18)

On the transition to the Praise with ὅς see above the note on 1.1.34.2. The pronoun is repeated twice in line 3 according to the relative style of predications commonly found in hymns from the later period. See above p. 24.

The Praise may be divided into two parts: the first (1-2) whereby Christ is praised as being the good and the way, and the second (3-18) which may be further subdivided into two sections. In the first (3-11) Christ's power is revealed in the help He offered to Israelites during their homeward journey, and in the second (12-18) the particular themes of Christ's praise are all taken from His life on earth. All these are Biblical themes commonly used in Christian hymns and prayers (see

e.g. below the note on ὁδὸς ἰθεῦα (2).

1b-2: Christ is the good and the way

1f. πάντα πέλεις ... ἐσθλά: On expressions with πᾶς, commonly used in the present hymns, see the note on 1.1.33.1. Greek gods were occasionally called ἐσθλοῦ (cf. Hesiod. Theog.435, 439, 444: Hecate), or were asked to give men ἐσθλά (cf. Theogn.4). See also Keyssner p.158f. Accordingly, in the present hymn Christ is said to be all good things to men. ἐσθλός is used in carm.1.1.3.42 (411) to describe the nature of the Godhead.

2. ὁδὸς ἰθεῦα: The phrase seems to be a combination of the well-known passage in Ev.Jo.14.6, where Christ calls Himself the way, with a number of other Biblical passages from Old and New Testaments where the ways of God are characterized as εὐθεῖαι (see e.g. Ev.Mt.3.3, Act.13.10, LXX 1Reg.12.23 and Ps26.11). In Clem. Alex. hymn.Christ.34 ap. Paed. (ed. Heitsch p.158) Christ is called ὁδὸς οὐρανόα (cf. line 12 of the present hymn).

2. τέτυξαι: This verb, as well as τελέθειν and ἔφω, are used for the praise of a Greek deity (see Keyssner p.119f.). Two such examples may be Hom. hymn.32.13 and hymn. Ven. 32

3-11: Christ's deeds in Jewish history

In Greek pagan hymns gods were occasionally praised for the part they played in historical battles: cf. Isyllus paeon Apoll.-Asclep.62-82 (Coll.Alex. p.134f.) and Limenius paeon Apoll.32f. (ib. p.150), apart from the more common way of praise by reference to their personal mythological deeds in a narrative style (see above p.28). On the other hand, the manifestation of the power and other qualities of God by reference to various events from the Jewish history was a common theme in Old Testament Psalms and prayers: cf. LXX Ps.104, 77, 134.8-12 and 135.10-24, and the Prayer of Moses in LXX Ex.15.1-19. Such a custom was followed by the early Christian Church as may be seen from

the prayers in Const.Apost. e.g. 7.33.4-7, 36.3-4 and 37.2-4, and from the anaphora of Liturg. ap. Const.Apost. 8.12.6-27 (Brightman pp.14-18).

The innovation of our poet lies in the fact that he uses the reference to Jewish history for the praise of Christ and not of God as a Jew would normally expect. He does the same also in De Vita Sua : carm. 2.1.11.186-92 (Jungck p.62; M.37.1042f.) and 1.1.38.1-4 (see below); while in carm. 1.1.9, Wyss, Lines 27-33, he presents Christ as the Divine Lawgiver (see B. Wyss, 'Zu Gregor von Nazianz', in Phyllobolia für Peter von der Mühl (Basel, 1946), p.162). The Exodus journey is made with the help of Christ also in Melito of Sardis, Homilia in passione Christi 83-85 (ed. S.G. Hall, p.46).

The same journey is recalled, among other passages, in carm. 1.2.2.164-71 (591f.) and or. 32.16 (M.36.192C), to which one may add those mentioned in Jungck on De Vita Sua, 188-91. In or. 45.21 (M.36.652C), a homily on Easter, it is used metaphorically to show that God's help will be given to Christians as it was given to the Jews. See also ep. 120 (Gallay, ii, p.12; M.37.216A) where the event is recalled in order to show Gregory's desire to depart for the next life. However, while in the present hymn the various events which took place during this journey are all given in a chronological order, apart from the last event (i.e. the crossing of the river Jordan:9b-11) which chronologically precedes the previous one (i.e. the battle of Israelites with the five Amorite kings:9a), such an order does not always exist in the above passages, namely in 1.2.2.164-71 (591f.) and or. 32.16 (M.36.192C). This fact casts a doubt in Jungck's rearrangement of lines 187-91 of the De Vita Sua for which there is no MS evidence (see Jungck ad loc.).

3. ὄς... ἡγάγες: The reference is to LXX Ex. 13.21f. The event is also recalled in LXX Ps. 77.14, 104.39, Sap. 18.3 and 2Esd. 19.12. The same event in carm. 1.2.2.165f. (591) is expressed as follows: τοῦ (sc. of Israel) πρόσθε πρὸς στύλος ἡγεμόνευε / καὶ νεφέλης ἔλκοντος



ἀσημάντου δι' ἐρήμης. See also or.32.16 (M.36.192C), or.38.2 (313A), or.45.21 (652C), and or.40.6 (365A), and Orac.Siby1.3.250f.

3. στρατόν: The 'band' or 'body' of Israelites (cf. LSJ s.v.).

3f. ὅς θ' ὁδόν ... ἐκάλυψας: Cf. LXX Ex.14.15-31, Ps.135.13-15, and 77.13: διέρρηξε θάλασσαν καὶ διήγαγεν αὐτούς. The crossing of the Red Sea is rendered in De Vita Sua, 188 (Jungck p.62; M.37.1042) as: / πόντου ῥαγέντος Ἰσραὴλ ὠδευκότος, in carm.1.2.2.167 (591) as: / ᾗ (sc. for Israel) πόντος ὑπόειξε and in or.45.21 (M.36.652C) as: θάλασσά σου (sc. Israelite) τμηθήσεται, φαραὼ βαπτισθήσεται. See also or.32.16 (M.36.192C), or.11.2 (M.35.833B), or.13.2 (853B) and or.24.13 (1184C).

3. ὁδόν: The word, meaning 'passage', has been deliberately chosen to serve the general idea carried out by the whole of the hymn as has been stated in the introductory analysis on 1.1.36.

4. φύλους: Behind the word one immediately thinks of the NT passages in Ev.Jo.15.14,15 : ὑμεῖς φύλου μου ἔστε and ὑμᾶς δὲ εἴρηκα φύλους. This is another innovation of the poet when he applies to OT events ideas and expressions appearing in NT.

5. ἄρτον ... ᾧπασας: It follows chronologically the two previous ones and is related in LXX Ex.16.1-36 in order to be recalled later in LXX Ps.77.24 and 104.40 where the phrase ἄρτον οὐρανοῦ is used. See also Gregory's carm.1.2.2.167 (591): καὶ οὐρανὸς εἴδαρ ἔδωκε /, or.13.2 (M.35.853B): οὗτος (sc. God) ἔθρεψεν ἐν ἐρήμῃ λαὸν φυγάδα ξένον ὑετὸν χαρισάμενος, or.32.16 (M.36.192C), or.45.21 (652C), or.11.2 (M.35.833B).

5. ᾧπασας: It is used in the same sedes in 1.1.33.10. The imperative form of the verb, or its equivalent ones, are commonly used in the Prayer part of Greek pagan hymns when gods are asked to give the petitioner various benefits. See e.g. Hom. hymn.Cer.494, Orph. hymn.67.8 and Procl. hymn.1.40, and Keyssner p.125.

5f. ἐκ δ' ἄρα ... ἐρήμῳ: Cf. LXX Ex.17.1-7, Dt.8.15, Is.48.21, Ps.104.41, 77.15f. and 113.8: / τοῦ στρέφαντος τὴν πέτραν εἰς λίμνας ὑδάτων καὶ τὴν ἀκρότομον εἰς πηγὰς ὑδάτων. The latter passage seems to have been Gregory's source for the choice of the epithet ἀκρότομος. A variation of our passage is used in 1.1.38.4 (see the note ad loc.); while carm.1.2.2.168 (591) runs: / καὶ πέτρα βλάστησεν ὕδωρ. Cf. also or.32.16 (M.36.192C) and or.45.21 (652C).

6. ἔβλυσας ... ῥόον: 'you made a stream flow'. The poet uses βλύζειν as a transitive verb (see LSJ s.v.). The present passage may be compared to Orph. Arg.599f. (ed. Abel): (γῆ) / βλύζουσ' ἀργυροειδῆς ὕδωρ πέτρης ἀπὸ λισσῆς / ἀέναον.

6. μέγα θαῦμα': The phrase is used to express the poet's astonishment with the miracle. A similar parenthetical exclamatory phrase is used in carm.2.2.1.179 (1464) and 1.2.1.148 (533): ὦ θαμβος ἀφαιροτάτουσις ἄπιστον /, when Gregory relates the mystery of Christ's incarnation. The origin of the phrase seems to be found in the long Homeric Hymns and particularly in hymn.Merc.219 (the same line is used four times in the Iliad and once in a slightly different form in Od. 19.36), 270, hymn.Apoll.156, 415 and hymn.Cer.403. See also Ps.-Manetho 1.32.

Greek gods also were praised for their miracles, or for being themselves a miracle (see Keyssner p.122).

The same astonishment for the greatness of the miracle is expressed when the event is related in or.11.2 (M.35.833B): ὕδωρ ἄπιστον ἐν ἐρήμῳ. On the other hand, the juxtaposition of μέγα θαῦμα' (or ἄπιστον of the previous passage) and ἐν ἐρήμῳ has the effect of making the miracle even greater since it took place in the desert. ἐν ἐρήμῳ may have been taken from LXX Ps.77.15.

7-8: Defeat of Amalek by the sign of the cross formed with the raised hands of Moses.

The event is related in LXX Ex.17.8-16. The theme is used by Gregory quite often. See e.g. carm.1.2.2.170-71 (592): / καὶ παλάμη-σι τρόπαιον ἀνὴρ ἔστησε ταθείσας / σταυρὸν ὑποσκιάων, πίστις δ' ἐπέδρασεν ἀκωκᾶς, De Vita Sua 189 (Jungck p.62; M.37.1042), or.45.21 (M.36.652C): 'Ἀμαλῆκ καταπολεμηθήσεται' οὐχ ὄπλους μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πολεμίας χερσὶ δικαίων εὐχὴν ὁμοῦ τυπούσας καὶ σταυροῦ τρόπαιον τὸ ἀήττητον, or.32.16 (192C): κατεπολέμησας 'Ἀμαλῆκ εὐχῆ καὶ χειρῶν ἐκτάσει καὶ τῷ σταυρῷ προτυπουμένῳ and finally carm.2.1.1.1-3 (969) which is cited and discussed below p.179. Cf. besides or.11.2 (M.35.833B), or.13.2 (853B), Cosmas's of Jerusalem paraphrasis of the present passage (M.38.452): τῶν ἐχθρῶν τὴν δύναμιν ἔτρεψε χερσὶν σταυροτύποις Μωϋσέως, his own schol. on 2.1.1.1ff. (347f.) and the rendering in the anonymous paraphrase in Cod. Vb : 'ὑποτυπῶν τὸν σταυρὸν ὁ Μωυσῆς'.

The same event is the subject of a Christian epigram, consisting of one elegiac couplet and found in AP 1.60, in which the phrase :/ Σταυροφανῶς τανύεις παλάμας is used. See also Orac.Sibyl.8.251f.:/ ὄν (sc. Σωτῆρα) Μωσῆς ἐτύπωσε προτεινάς ὠλένας ἀγνάς/ νικῶν τὸν 'Ἀμαλῆκ πύστευ and Geffcken's comment ad loc.

7. δυσμενέων δ' ἀνδρῶν: From the above passages it becomes clear that by this phrase the poet refers to the Amalekites.

7. στήσας: See the note on 1.1.34.3.

7f. δούσαχε/ ... χέρας: The phrase is used in its literal sense in Plutarch. Anton.20, while in Idem Cim.19.3 and Polybius 4.52.1 it has a metaphorical meaning.

8.σταυρὸν ὑποσκιάων Μωσῆς: The verb ὑποσκιάειν, which in LSJ appears only with its literal meaning of 'overshadowing', is used by Gregory, apart from the passages cited above, also in carm.2.1.45.178 (1366): γράμματι ἀτρεκίην Χριστὸς ὑποσκιάων (sc.'outlining') and 1.2.1.191 (537): (ἀνὴρ εἴδωλα χαράσσω) .../ εἶδος ὑποσκιάει (sc.'sketches') περιρῶμενος, in two different metaphorical ways. From

the wording of the parallel passages cited above, i.e. σταυροτύπους, σταυροφανῶς, χερσὶ ... τυπούσας σταυροῦ τρόπιον and τῷ σταυρῷ προτυπομένῳ, one has to understand the present passage as meaning that Moses stretched out his arms sideways forming with his body, or the shadow of his body, the shape of cross and foreshadowing thus Christ's cross. This description of Moses complies with the Biblical one (cf. ἐπῆρεν Μωυσῆς τὰς χεῖρας and Ἄαρὼν καὶ ὤρ ἐστήριζον τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ, ἐντεῦθεν εἰς καὶ ἐντεῦθεν εἰς in Ex.17.11 and 12 respectively). Therefore, the poet appears to have chosen carefully διέχειν χέρας, instead of the very common Biblical expression ἐκτείνειν χεῖρας, as more accurate to express Moses' posture.

8. ἄλλαρ ἐμεῖο: The paraphrase in Cod. Vb takes the phrase in apposition to σταυρόν, but the similar passages cited below show that it is more likely to be addressed to Christ.

The phrase is found in the same sedes, but addressed to God, in carm.2.1.1.623 (1016). See also ib.422 (1001), 2.1.83.25 (1430) and Apoll. Met.Ps.26.1, 61.4 (both in acc.). Cf. Il.11.823: ἄλλαρ Ἀχαιῶν/ in the same sedes but different context. Gregory seems to be the first to use ἄλλαρ as a divine epithet, if Apoll. Met.Ps. depends on him (cf. Golega, Der Homerische Psalter, p.83). The epithet possibly stands for the common Biblical ones: ὑπερασπιστής, βοηθός, or σκεπαστής e.g. in LXX Ps.26.1, 32.20 and 70.6. On the other hand, on the proportion in the usage of ἐμεῖο or ἐμοῖο in Gregory's poetry see above p. 39.

9. μήνη ... σχέθον: Cf. LXX Jos.10.12-14. The event appears also in carm.1.2.1.317 (546): Μήνης δ' ἡελίου τε δρόμον σχέθεν ἡὺς Ἰησοῦς (sc. Joshua, the son of Nun), 1.2.2.169 (591): ἥλιος ἔσχεθε δόφρον and or.24.13 (M.35.1184C).

9ff.ὡς δὲ ῥέεθρον/ ... κατένευσας: The list of events from OT closes with the reference to the crossing of the river Jordan, which

chronologically precedes the previous event of the battle of Israelites with the five Amorite kings and is related in LXX Jos.3.13-16. The crossing of the river Jordan, together with that of the Red Sea is recalled in LXX Ps.113.3: / ἡ θάλασσα εἶδεν καὶ ἔφυγεν, ὁ Ἰορδάνης ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω (see also ib.5). Gregory refers to it in carm.1.2.2.168f. (591): ὁ δ' ἐχάσσατ' ὀπίσω/ εὐρὸν ῥέων ποταμός, 2.1.22.10f. (1281) and 2.1.3.8 (1020), both cited below p.196 and 198 respectively. See also or.45.21 (M.36.652C).

9f. ῥέεθρον/ ἐξεν: Cf. carm.1.2.2.167 (591):/ ᾗ (sc. Israel) πόντος ὑπόειξε, although the phrase refers to the crossing of the Red Sea.

10. ἐπειγομένους: Cf. 1.1.38.2: ἐλαυνομένους, although it again refers to the crossing of the Red Sea.

10f. ὁδός .../ ῥηϊδύη: The phrase is used in Hesiod. Oper.292 where the epithet appears in the same sedes.

10. ἐτύχθη: In the same sedes the verb appears in carm.2.1.1.16. (971).

11. τὴν αὐτὸς ὑπέσχεο καὶ κατένευσας: The phrase explains γαῖαν, i.e. the promised land (cf. Ep.Heb.11.9). For the same expression see carm.2.2.1.17 (1453) and cf. 2.1.22.9(1281). The combination of the two verbs is a Homeric formula found e.g. in Od.13.133, 4.6, Il.15.374, 4.267 and 12.236. Cf. also Hom. hymn.Merc.521 and Orac.Sibyl.1.202.

The reversal in the order of the last two events seems to be caused by the importance of the crossing of the river Jordan: firstly because of its connection with the general idea of the hymn (cf. ὁδός in line 10); and secondly, in order to lead over to the following section of the poem (12-18), namely to Christ's deeds related in NT by the contrast: ὁδός δ' ἐπὶ γαῖαν:10 - οὐρανύην οἴμον:12 (i.e. promised land - way to heavens); and by the repetition of αὐτός in lines 11 and 12.

## 12-18: Christ in New Testament

12-16: The way of life which leads to heaven. In this section the poet finds the opportunity first to refer once more to Christ's incarnation (14f.), as he does also in 1.1.33.6 and 1.1.35.7f., and then to pass on to His ascension (15) and second coming (16).

12. αὐτός: The pronoun, used also in lines 11 and 17, stands in emphatic position without being accompanied by a personal pronoun (see LSJ s.v. 10.b).

12. οὐρανὴν οἶμον μερόπεσσιν ἔδειξας: Cf. carm.1.2.1.171 (535): / οἶμου δ' οὐρανῆς θνητοῦς ἀγὸς ἔνθεν ἀερθεὺς (sc. Christ). The same metaphor is used in Orac.Sibyl.6.9f.: / δεῦξει (sc. Christ) δ' ἀνθρώποισιν ὁδοῦς, δεῦξει δὲ κελεύθους/ οὐρανίας. Cf. also Procl. hymn.4.14: ἐπειγομένῳ δὲ πρὸς ὑψιφόρητον ἀταρπὸν/.

12. οὐρανὴν: The poet, writing in dactylic meters, naturally extends the Ionic (Homeric) ending -η (instead of the Attic -α) of feminine epithets and nouns to non-Homeric words, following the example of later epic writers, e.g. Nonnus. See, apart from οὐρανὴν, also ἀρχαῆν (13), πορεύης (33), στρατιῆς (1.1.34.6), χορεύης (2.1.38.19) and ἐπουρανῆς (2.1.38.24), all used by Nonnus, and εὐοδὴν (1.1.36.20) and ἀκηρασῆς (1.1.35.10), which both seem to be the poet's own creations (see also above p.39).

12. μερόπεσσιν: The epic epithet, which is found in 1.1.35.6 (see the note ad loc.), and in the same sedes in 2.1.38.43, is used in all the cases as a substantive following the Greek practice from the tragedians onwards (see LSJ s.v.).

13. ὕστατον: Cf. carm.2.1.1.15 (971). The adverb in Homer is usually connected with πρῶτον or πύματον. See Il.22.203, Od.20.116 and Hom. hymn.21.4. After recalling a number of ways in literal or metaphorical sense : ὁδὸς ἰθαῖα (2), ὁδὸν (3) and ὁδὸς ... ῥηϊδῆν (10f.), the poet gives the final one : οὐρανὴν οἶμον: 12, which

seems to be the combination of the two ways: ἀρχαῖη and νήη ἀταρπός. I take οὐρανίην οἶμον in a metaphorical sense to refer to the way of life which leads to heaven. Such a life is based in actual fact on Christ's teaching which, according to Christ's own words in Ev.Mt.5.17, is a review of and supplement to the teaching of OT. Accordingly, when the poet refers to the way of life which leads to heaven as a mixture of the old way with the new, he seems, I think, to take ἀρχαῖη (sc. ἀταρπός) as the way of life indicated by the teaching of OT and νήη ἀταρπός, the life which is based on the teaching of NT. Gregory refers to the two Testaments as Παλαιά and Νέα in De Vita Sua 1169 (Jungck p.110; M.37.1109).

14. εὔτε θεὸς θνητός τε: Cf. carm.1.2.1.149 (533)= carm.1.1.9.48 (460):/ ἦλθε θεὸς θνητός τε in the same sedes.

14. κραθεύς: The verb is carefully chosen to describe the nature of the incarnate Christ and may be contrasted to ἐπέμυξας:13(used to show precisely the mixture of the old way of life with the new).

14. ἐπὶ γαῖαν ὄδευσας: 'you came on earth'. Cf. carm.2.1.45.117 (1361): (sc. ψυχῆν) ἐπὶ γαῖαν ὄδεύειν/, 2.1.1.10 (970), Orac. Sibyl.3.367 = 5.466, Apoll. Met.Ps.66.8 and Nonn. par.Jo.7:3 (M.43.805A). The present phrase may owe its construction to the Homeric expression ἐπὶ νῆας ὄδεύειν in Il.11.569.

14. ὄδευσας: The participle ὄδεύσας of the majority of MSS is syntactically inappropriate, since a main verb is needed in the sentence. On the other hand, the reading ὠδευσας, an augmented form of aorist, of MSS Vb and C is metrically also unsuitable. Therefore, its correction into the unaugmented form ὄδευσας (cf. Smyth 438 and Monro 69) is necessary, although such a form is not recorded by Veitch s.v. ὄδεύειν. But as has been said above p.39 the construction of new forms by analogy to existing ones (cf. e.g. ὄρεξας in Il.24.743 and Cunliffe, Lexicon, s.v. ὄλλυμι, ὄμνυμι, ὄνύνημι, ὄνειδύζω)

is a common habit of Gregory's.

15. ἡμετέρην: Cf. 1.1.35.2 and 1.1.34.15 and the note ad loc. On the enjambement in line 14 and the pause after the second longum see the note on 1.1.33.2f.

15. ἔνθεν ἀερθεύς: The same phrase appears in carm.1.2.1.171 (535). Cf. also ib.180 (536), 1.2.9.83 (674), 2.2.1.75 (1457), 2.1.45.55 (1357) and 1.1.7.56,67 (443, 444), and Od.8.375, 12.432.

16. ὕξεαι: The form is constructed according to the Homeric ending -σεαι (cf. Smyth, Greek Dialects 607.2(α)). See also carm.1.2.14.32 (758): ὄψεαι and Od.12.39.

Christ's second coming is recalled, among other passages, in carm.2.2.3.9f. (1480): ᾧ (sc. man) θεὸς ὕξεται αὐτίς, / ὕξεται ὑστατίουσι ἐν ἡμασι πάντας ἐλέγχων / and or.38.16 (M.36.329C): καὶ ἤξοντα (sc. Χριστόν) μετὰ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ δόξης.

16. ἔλδομένοι: It reminds us of the credal phrase : προσδοκεῖν ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν (see A. Hahn, Symbole, p.135 and 165).

16. φαάντερος: An epic comparative form, the superlative of which is found in the same sedes in carm.2.2(epit.).97.1 (M.38.59) = AP 8.54.1. Cf. also 2.1.34.145 (1317), 2.1.87.23 (1435), 1.2.2.687 (632) and AP 9.210.12. The epithet stands for the Biblical phrase μετὰ δόξης (Cf. Ev.Mt.24.30, Lc.21.27 and Mc.13.26).

16. ἢ τὸ πάροικεν: It is used once in Od.1.322. In the present hymn the phrase refers to Christ's first coming on earth, namely to His birth.

17-18: Christ walks on the water and calms the seastorm

The event is related in Ev.Mt.14.22-33, Mc.6.45-51 and Jo.6.16-21. It may be found also in carm.2.1.1.10-13 (970f.) which is cited below p.179, in Orac.Sibyl.1.8.273f.: / τοὺς ἀνέμους παύσειε λόγῳ, / στορέσει δὲ θάλασσαν / μαυνομένην ποσὶν εἰρήνης πίστει τε πατήσας. / and 6.13.



17. ἐπεβήσαο: The form has been composed according to the Ionic (Homeric) ending -αο of the second person first aorist middle. Cf. Smyth, Greek Dialects 608.1.

18. οἴδμα πέσεν: 'the rough sea became calm'. The closest parallel passage I could find is Eur. Iph.Taur.1412: οἴδμα νήνεμον γενήσεται/. In carm.1.2.15.55 (770) = 2.1.1.21 (971) = 2.2.5.203 (1536) Gregory uses the phrase ἄγριον οἴδμα θαλάσσης/ which appears to be taken from Callim. fr.370 (Pfeif.). For references to βαθύροον οἴδμα θαλάσσης/ in Apoll. Met.Ps. e.g. 105.23 see Golega p.49.

18. (οἴδμα) ... βλαζόμενον ἀνέμοισιν: Cf. Ev.Mt.14.24: βλαζόμενον (sc. ship) ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων, ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος and Ev. Jo. 6.18. Note that βλαζόμενον applies here to οἴδμα and not to πλοῦτον of the Biblical passage.

Before passing on to examine the content of the Prayer it will be worthwhile to pause for a moment to compare the Praise part of the present hymn with carm. 2.1.1.1-16 (969-71): De Rebus Suis, in order to show some of Gregory's poetic techniques which are parallel to those discussed in Appendix III. The De Rebus Suis consists of 634 hexameters and belongs to Gregory's autobiographical poetry. In composing its prooemium, lines 1-36(969-72), as well as its epilogue, 623-34 (1016f.), in the form of a hymn, Gregory followed the example of Greek epic writers (see above p. 23).

The Praise of the hymnodic epilogue (623-31) consists of an accumulation of epithets and other appellations first to the Father, then to the Son and, finally, to the Spirit, all used to describe the nature, characteristics and relationship between the three persons. Therefore, it may be compared both in content and structure e.g. to 2.1.38. 5-12a (see below ad loc.).

On the other hand, the Praise of the hymnodic prooemium refers to Christ and may be compared, not only in structure, but also in

content with that of the present hymn. The citation of the text itself is inevitable in order to illustrate these similarities better.

This is given after the Migne edition:

- Χριστὲ ἄναξ, ὃς ἀγναῦς ποτ' ἀειρομένας παλάμησι  
σταυροτύπους Μωσῆος ἐπ' οὔρεϊ σοῦ θεράποντος  
ἔκλινας Ἀμαλήκ, ὀλοὸν σθένος· ὃς τε ταθεύσας  
χεῖρεσιν ἐν βόθρῳ Δανιὴλ ὑπο δεινὰ λεόντων  
5 χάσματα καὶ φρικτὰς ὀνύχων ἐπέδησας ἀκωκᾶς.  
ὄν διὰ καὶ μεγάλου ἀπὸ κήτεος ἔκθορ' Ἰωνᾶς  
εὐξάμενος καὶ χεῖρας ἐνὶ σπλάχνοισι τανύσσας·  
ἐν φλογὶ δ' Ἀσσυρίῃ δροσερὸν νέφος ἀμφεκάλυψε  
θαρσαλέους τρεῖς παῖδας, ἐπεὶ χέρας ἐξεπέτασαν·  
10 ὃς ποθ' ὄλην ζεύουσαν ὑπεῖρ ἄλα πεζὸς ὀδεύσας  
κύματα καὶ ἀνέμων μένος ἠΰνασας, ὥς κε μαθητὰς  
ἐκ πελάγους ἐρύσειας ὀρινομένους ὑπ' ἀήταις.  
πολλοῦς δ' αὖ ψυχᾶς τε καὶ ἄψαο λύσαο νούσων,  
οἷα θεὸς κρανθεὶς δὲ βροτὸς θνητοῦσιν ἐμίχθης·  
15 ὦν τὸ μὲν ἦες ἄνωθε, τὸ δ' ὕστατον ἄμμι φαάνθης,  
ὥς με θεὸν τελέσειας, ἐπεὶ βροτὸς αὐτὸς ἐτύχθης.

With regard to structure, both hymns begin with the invocation Χριστὲ ἄναξ which is followed by three relative clauses expressed in 1.1.36 by ὃς ..., ὃς ..., ὃς τε and in 2.1.1. by ὃς ..., ὃς τε... ὄν διὰ. In content both hymns praise Christ with reference to various Biblical events taken first from the OT and then from Christ's life on earth. Some of these events are the same in both hymns, namely the victory over king Amalek in 1.1.36. 7-8 and 2.1.1. 1-3, the cessation of the seastorm in 1.1.36. 17-18 and 2.1.1. 10-12, and Christ's incarnation in 1.1.36. 14f. and 2.1.1. 14-16. However, more important from the viewpoint of poetic techniques seems to be the deliberate choice of the particular OT events in both hymns. So, in 1.1.36. 3-11

these are all taken from the general theme of the Exodus journey in order to correspond to the main concept of the hymn: the idea of way or journey. On the other hand, in 2.1.1. 1-9 all the three events related : the salvation of Israelites from the threat of Amalek, the rescue of Daniel from the lions (cf. LXX Dan.6. 1-28) and of Jonah from the cetacean (cf. LXX Jon.2. 1-11) have also one thing in common: the salvation of those involved comes as a result of their prayer made with their hands extended. Furthermore, the events from Old and New Testament mentioned in the Praise part are all based on the concept of salvation, which is in harmony also with the main request :/ ( ἔλθ' ) ... ὡς με σωΰσης /, following in line 18 (971). Therefore, in both hymns the content of the Praise anticipates that of the Prayer. Hence, the poet appears to follow the common practice of Greek pagan hymnographers, whereby the content of Praise is carefully chosen in order to be appropriate to the fulfilment of the petitioner's requests (see above p. 30).

In conclusion, both the Praise of the hymnodic prooemium in 2.1. 1. 1-16 and that of the present hymn are built in the same way and their content, apart from being similar in various parts of it, is deliberately chosen to serve a particular purpose in each case.

### III. Prayer (19-33)

All the requests of the Prayer are related to the main concept of the hymn : the idea of journey.

Line 19: A variation of this line may be found in the opening line of the Prayer in the hymnodic prooemium we have dealt with just above : 2.1.1.17 (971):/ ὦδε, μάκαρ, καὶ ἐμοὶ θεὸς ἕλαος ἔλθῃ καλεῦντι.

19f. ἀλλά ... σήμερον: A request to Christ to become the poet's fellow traveller

19. ἀλλά, μάκαρ: In the same sedes the phrase appears in carm. 2.1.83.31 (1430) and quite often in the Orphic Hymns (e.g. 6.10, 11.

21, 19.18) where it begins the Prayer part (see also above p.30, n.3). μάκαρ is a universal epithet applied to many Greek gods indifferently (see above p. 26) and stands for the Biblical μακάριος (1Tim.1.11, 6.15 and Deichgräber p.101). It is used by Gregory quite often: carm. 1.2.1.64, 175 (527, 536), 1.2.15.110 (774), 2.1.1.110 (978), 2.1.19.32 (1273) and ib.103 (1279), where μακάριστε is used instead. Among other Christian hymnographers, the epithet is used by Synesius (e.g. hymn.1.21), in hymn.Christ. ap. Pap.Berol. Mus. 8299 (ed. Heitsch p.161) and in Method. Olymp. Parthen.285.13, 286.21, 288.56 etc. (ed. Musurillo-Debidour, SC ).

19. ἐλάέ: Imperative forms of cletic verbs, or its equivalent, often introduce the Prayer part of Orphic Hymns: 48.5f.: / ἀλλά, μάκαρ, ... ἐπαρωγὸς ἐπέλθους and 79.11: / ἀλλά, μάκαρ' ἔλθους κεχαρημένη (see above p. 31 and Keyssner pp.87-91).

19. καλεῖντι: The participle is found in the same sedes three times in Homer (Od.10.229, 255 and 12.249).

19. συνέμπορος: Gregory's source for the word seems to be found in Plat. Phaedo 108c where gods are called ξυνέμποροι and ἡγεμόνες of the human soul. Cf. also Orac.Chald. fr.217.2 (ed. des Places, SC, p.118). A closer parallel to the Platonic passage is carm.2.2.4. 81f. (1511): συνέμπορον, ἡγεμονῆα, / Χριστὸν ἔχων. See also 2.2.5.275 (1541) where the epithet is in the same sedes and seems to refer also to Christ; while in or.7.9 (M.35.765A) it refers to Gregory's brother Caesarius. συνέμπορός τινα is employed by Apollinarius a number of times in his Paraphrasis of the Psalter as the version of μετά τινος used in the Septuagint text. See e.g. Met.Ps. 25.8 (συνέμπορον ἐλθεῖν τινί) used also in Nonn. Dion.14.192. In both cases the fellow travellers are both men as are also in Greek tragedy when συνέμπορος is used. Cases where one partner is a god as happens in the present hymn may be found in Nonn. Dion. 4.101: / ἕξομαι Ἀπόλ-

λων συνέμπορος, 1.368 and Aristoph. Ranae 396. In Christian prayers συνοδοιπóρος is used instead: Liturg.Marc. (Brightman p.127. 14f.): σύμπλους καὶ συνοδοιπóρος αὐτῶν (sc. of travellers) γενέσθαι καταξίωσον and Serap. Euch.5.8 where the guardian angel is called συνοδοιπóρος. Cf. also Act.Thom. 10.1 (LB 2.2, 1959, p.114.5f.).

20. σήμερον: It may imply that Gregory refers to a real journey. The word is in emphatic position as in 2.1.38.39, 43, 47, 49 (see the note on 2.1.38.39).

20. εὐοδύην δὲ πóρους : A request for an auspicious journey. For εὐοδύην cf. carm.2.1.1.246 (988), 1.2.29.114 (Knecht p.24; M.37. 892) and Knecht's note ad loc., and 2.2.1.168 (1463). See also 2.1. 22.6 (1281): λεύην δὲ πóρους ὁδόν and 1.2.9.101f. (675): / Χριστόν .../ ὅς με ... εὐδρομέοντα τύθησι/.

The verb πορεύω is occasionally used in Greek pagan hymns and prayers when various benefits are sought from the gods: Anacreon 112.1 (PLG iii p.285 Bergk), Pap.Oxyrh. 1015,16 and Soph. OC 1086 (see also Keyssner p.126).

20. καὶ ἄγγελον ἑσθλόν (sc. πóρους): The poet begs also for a good angel. On ἑσθλός see below the note on line 23. The phrase appears in the same sedes in carm.1.1.8.62 (451); while a similar request in 2.1.3.5f. (1020) is cited below p. 198. On requests for a guardian angel in liturgical or private prayers see the introductory note (above p.163 ); cf. also Synes. hymn. 2.264ff.

21. πομπόν: The poet applies to the angel an epithet of Hermes as the latter was the escort of the souls of the dead to the nether world. See e.g. Aesch. Pers.626, Soph. OC 1548, Il.24.153, 182, 461, 437 and Orph. hymn.57.6.

21. ἀλεξητήρα: 'protector'. The epithet is used of Heracles in Kaibel ep.831.13 (= IG 14.1003) and of Dionysus in Nonn. Dion.33.232 (gen. same sedes) and 7.96. The equivalent ἀλεξήτωρ and ἀλεξητήριος

are both used of Zeus in Soph. OC 143 and Aesch. Sept. 8 respectively.

21. βοηθόν: Greek gods were often called to come as helpers to men: e.g. Artemis at child-births in Callim. hymn.Dian. 21f. See also Nonn. Dion. 33.345 (Sea), 30.73 (Hephaestus), 27.292 (Athene) and Bacchyl. fr. 49 (Jebb ) (Zephyrus). Apart from βοηθός gods were called also (ἐπ-)άρωγός, ἐπίκουρος and ἐπιτάροθος. See above p.27.

In Psalms God is often called βοηθός : LXX Ps. 113.19, 117.7, 18.15 etc.

22. ἡματιῶν νυχῶν τε κακῶν: The phrase seems to have been based on LXX Ps. 90. 5-6: οὐ φοβηθήσῃ ἀπὸ φόβου νυκτερινοῦ, ἀπὸ βέλους πετομένου ἡμέρας, / ἀπὸ πράγματος διαπορευομένου ἐν σκότει, ἀπὸ συμπτώματος καὶ δαιμονίου μεσημβρινοῦ. See also Orph. hymn. 3.14: φόβους δ' ἀπόπεμπε νυχαυγεῦς.

22. κακῶν ἄπο τηλόθ' ἐέργων: Cf. the variation κακῶν (sc. men) ἄπο τηλόθι μύμων/ in carm. 2.1.13.207 (1243). The syntax of ἐέργειν with acc. and τηλόθι ἀπό with gen. seems to be based on ἐέργειν + acc. + τῆλε in Il. 23.72 in which τῆλε is replaced in the present phrase by τηλόθι with gen., while ἀπό is an emphatic pleonasm.

23. καὶ τέλος ἐσθλὸν ὁδοῦτο χαριζόμενος: Cf. carm. 2.1.19.77 (1277): ἐμοὶ τέλος ἐσθλὸν ὁπάζων/(sc. God). Requests for a happy end of life may be found in Orph. hymn. 28.11: βιότου τέλος ἐσθλὸν ὁπάζων and 73.9. In general, ἐσθλός, together with ἀγαθός, is widely used in hymns to describe the various benefits or requests the petitioner asks from gods: Theocr. Idyl. 22.214f. (Dioscuroi): ἡμετέροις κλέος ὕμνοις/ ἐσθλὸν ἀεὶ πέμπουτε and Orph. hymn. 57.12, 33.9. See also Keyssner p.158ff.

On χαρίζεσθαι see the note on 1.1.35.2.

23. μογέοντι: Cf. 1.1.35.9, line 30 of the present hymn, carm. 1.2.14.110 (764) and 1.2.16.22 (780).

24. οὔκοθεν ... καὶ οὔκαδε: The closeposition of the two

opposite adverbs corresponds to the liturgical phrase: τὰς εἰσόδους καὶ τὰς ἐξόδους (sc. φρουρήσον) used in the dismissal prayer in Liturg. ap. Const. Apost. 8.15.8 (Brightman p.27.8f.) and based on LXX Ps. 120.8.

24. (ὄφρα) ἀγλινοῦ: The optative in the final clause is owed to an assimilation to the optative of wish in the principal clause (πόρος: 20). See Smyth 2186.c. and above p. 42f.

The syntax of ἀγλιέειν with acc. and dat. seems to follow that of ἄγειν (cf. Od. 14.386). See Monro 145.6.

25. πηοῦσιν τε φίλοις τε : Cf. Il. 3.163: πηοῦς τε φίλους τε/ and carm. 2.1.3.20 (1021), cited below p. 199.

25. ὁμὸν βίον ἀμφιέπουσιν : (to the relatives and friends)'who pursue the same life'. Cf. Pind. Isth. 4.58f. (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1971).

26. ἔνθα : It refers very possibly to the poet's house as does also in 1.1.37.7 (see the note ad loc.).

26. νύκτα καὶ ἡμᾶρ : It is a Homeric formula (Il. 5.490, Od. 2.345), used also in carm. 2.1.1.141 (980). The variation of it : νύκτας τε καὶ ἡμέρας (Il. 18.340, Hesiod. Theog. 724) is used e.g. in carm. 2.2.1.63 (1456) and 2.1.1.312 (993). See also Apoll. Met. Ps. 1.5. However, the expression 'day and night' is not absent from Psalms either: LXX Ps. 1.2, 31.4, 41.4 and 54.11.

26f. νύκτα καὶ ἡμᾶρ .../ λισσοῦμην : Cf. carm. 2.2.1.31 (1454): ὕμνοις παννουχίοισι καὶ ἡματιόισι "Ανακτα/ μέλλοντες.

27. (ἔνθα) λισσοῦμην : This seems to be a potential optative found in an independent clause without ἄν contingent (see Monro 299 (f) and above p. 42f.) as happens in 1.1.35.12 and 1.1.37.7, although the latter is found in a relative clause.

On λίσσεσθαι see the note on 1.1.34.14.

27. κακότητος ἀμύγεια σου βίον ἔλκων : 'leading for you a life unmixed with badness, i.e. a sinless life'. See 1.1.34.26: καθαρὸν βίωτον and the note ad loc. For βίον ἔλκειν cf. carm. 2.2.4.4 (1506),

2.1.32.4 (1301) and or.43.80 (M.36.604A); also AP 7.736.1 (Leonid.), 11.62.5 (Pallad.), both in the same sedes, 1.93.3, Nonn. Dion.35.76 and Apoll. Met.Ps.30.22, 20.8, 101.22,(all in the same sedes). Finally, in Eur. Orest. 207 and Phoen. 1535 βύτος and ζοά are used instead.

28. νόον πτερόεντα : The metaphor may owe its source to the epic formula ἔπεα πτερόεντα (Od.1.122, Il.13.750), or even to Plat. Phaedr. 246e : τὸ τῆς ψυχῆς πτέρωμα . Cf. also Synes. hymn.5.87 : τὸ νοῦ πτέρωμα/. Gregory uses the same metaphor also in carm.1.2.16.31f. (780): πάντα νόου πτερούγεσσιν ἐπέδραμον, ὅσσα παλαιά,/ ὅσσα νέα and 2.1.45.119 (1362):/ πνεύματι ( sc. of man) δὲ πτερόεντι ; while in 2.2.1.300 (1473) he refers to πτερόεντα βύον.

28. βίου φάος : The phrase must be parenthetical and addressed to Christ, the light of the poet's life as happens also in carm.2.2.5.3 (1521): Χριστὸς ἄναξ ..., βίου φάος, (nom.), in 2.2.7.300 (1574): Χριστός, ἐμὸν φάος, (same sedes) and 2.1.25.7 (1285). See Ev.Jo.8.12. However, in 2.1.13.5 (1228) the same phrase is addressed to the bishops, possibly after Ev.Mt.5.14. Cf. besides Orph. hymn.8.18 (Helios): ζωῆς φῶς (same sedes).

28. νόον ... αἰέν ἀέρωων : Cf. carm.2.1.1.76 (975): Χριστὸς ἐμὸν νόον αἰέν ἀέρωων/ and ib. 265 (990): θεῶ νόον ἀγνὸν ἀέρωων/ (sc. I the poet ), and 1.1.1.22 (400).

The present passage reminds us of liturgical ones when, before the prayer of the anaphora, the priest urges the congregation to uplift its mind or heart: see Liturg. ap. Const.Apost. (Brightman p.14.17): ἄνω τὸν νοῦν, Liturg.Jac. (B. p.50.4): ἄνω σχῶμεν τὸν νοῦν καὶ τὰς καρδίας and Liturg.Marc. (p.125.11).

On expressions with αἰέν used in Greek pagan hymns see the note on 1.1.33.11.

29. μέσφ' ὅτε ... ἔξανύσαιμι : Here the optative, as well as that in the following line, is used in an indefinite temporal clause



(see Kühner-Blass-Gerth 567,7, Smyth 2404 and above p. 42f.).

Furthermore, Sophocles's Thesaurus and LSJ s.v. μέσφα cite only three cases of μέσφ' ὄτε, all taken from Callimachus (hymn.Dian.195, hymn.Cer.111 and Heç. fr. 260.4 (Pfeif.)), but followed by aor. indic. or imper. and not by opt. (which is used to refer to an uncertain time in the future) as happens in the present case. Cf. also Hesychius and Suda s.v. μέσφ' ὄτε.

29. πυμάτην ξυνήν ὁδόν : The last common journey for everybody is death. See carm.2.1.3.23 (1021), cited below p. 199.

30. μονήν : The word alludes to Ev.Jo. 14.2: ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου μοναὶ πολλαὶ εἰσιν which is mentioned by Gregory in carm. 1.2.17.24 (783): / πολλαὶ γὰρ πολλῶν εἰσι μοναὶ βιοτῶν. On the other hand, the Biblical concept of μονή as the abode of the faithful may be contrasted to Procl. hymn.6.12:/ ὄρμον ἐς εὐσεβείης με πελάσσετε κεκημηῶτα.

Lines 31-33: This is a new invocation to Christ in 'du-Stil' (see above p. 31 ), used to underline the close relationship between Christ and the poet; and a final request for a successful end to the poet's journey.

31. σοὶ ζῶ, σοὶ λαλέω, σοὶ ὀ' : The phrase is used in the same sedes in 2.1.38.29. The personal relationship between Christ and the poet is marked throughout the Prayer part with the use of fourteen personal pronouns and culminates in the last three lines with the anaphora of σοὶ in 31f.: σοὶ ..., σοὶ ..., σοὶ .../ σοὶ .... See above the note on anaphora on 1.1.33.8.

31. ὦ ἄνα Χριστέ : A renewed invocation (see the note on 1.1.34.14) which is used in the same sedes in carm.2.1.1.106 (978). The use of the interjection in ὦ ἄνα goes back to the Homeric hymn to Apollo where it can be explained by the religious epicletic nature of the formula (see above p. 44).

32. αἴρω ποδὸς ἕχνος : Cf. carm.2.1.1.122 (979): πρὸς αἰθέρα  
ταρσὸν ἀεῦραι (sc. Nonna), 2.1.42.8 (1344): ἐπὶ χθονὸς ἕχνος ἐρεῦσαι/  
(cf. Nonn. Dion.18.15) and Synes. hymn.5.89: ταρσὸν αἴρων/. Although  
ποδὸς ἕχνος is commonly used in Euripides (Herc.Fur.125, Phoen.104f.)  
it does not seem to have been used with αἴρειν.

32. χειρὶ καλύπτεις : The metaphor reminds us of similar Biblical  
ones: ὑπὸ τὴν σκέπη τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ (LXX Is.49.2, 51.16), ἐν σκέπη  
τῶν πτερύγων σου σκεπάσεις με (LXX Ps.16.8; cf. also 35.8, 60.5) and  
ἐξεπέτασα (sc. God) τὰς χειρὰς μου (NT Ep.Rom.10.21 = LXX Is.65.2).

Line 33: After the long series of secondary clauses (21-30),  
serving to explain why the poet begged for an angel (21-25) and to show  
the poet's great devotion to Christ (26-30), and the new invocation  
(31-32), the poet closes the hymn by adding his final request for a  
successful end to his journey.

33. ἀλλά : It is used to introduce the last request after the  
long break of eleven lines from the previous request in line 21.

33. καὶ νῦν : While ἀλλά (33) corresponds to ἀλλά in 19, καὶ νῦν  
refers us back to σήμερον in 20 and is used, together with ἀλλά, to  
introduce the final request (see also above p. 30).

33. ἐσθλὸν ἐπὶ τέρμα πορείης : The phrase is a variation of τέ-  
λος ἐσθλὸν ὁδοῦ in line 23 and may be compared to carm.1.2.9.112  
(676): τέρμα πορείης/ ; while 2.1.1.489 (1006): βίου δ' ἐπὶ τέρμαθ'  
ἰκάνω/ refers to the end of the poet's life as does the request in  
Procl. hymn.6.4: / τεύχετε δ' αἰγλήεσσαν ἐμοῦ βλότοιο πορείην/.

We now pass on to draw our conclusions on the main features used  
in 1.1.36. The hymn is addressed throughout to Christ and begins with  
the invocation Χριστὲ ἄναξ which is further developed in the 'Relativstil':  
ὄς ... ὄς ... ὄς τε ... (1-4). The poet eulogizes Christ by reference  
to His deeds both in Old and New Testament, following thus a common

practice in Greek pagan hymns and Biblical Psalms and prayers. The divine epithets used throughout the hymn are either universal : ἄναξ (1,31), μάκαρ (19), or of a particular application : συνέμπορος (19), βίου φάος (28) and ἄλκαρ (8). The by-name Χριστός is used, not only to introduce the hymn by replacing the proper name of the addressee, but also as a renewed invocation in line 31. The hymn is enriched with some further divine epithets of restricted application : κομπός ἀλεξητήρ and βοηθός (21) which, however, refer to the guardian angel.

In the hymn the poet makes use of expressions with πᾶς (1,2), τέτυξαι (2) and αἰέν (28) , and employs a cletic verb (ἐλάθε: 19) with ἄλλά, μάκαρ to introduce the Prayer. Besides, to seek various benefits from Christ he utilizes πόρος (20). Finally, before closing the hymn with his last request the poet adds another invocation to Christ (31f.) in 'du-Stil' by using σοῦ in anaphora: / σοῦ ... , σοῦ ... , σοῦ ... / σοῦ ... σύ and the vocative ὦ ἄνα Χριστέ .

The ornamentation of the hymn is rich. Apart from the epithets mentioned above there are about fifteen more, some of which are expressed in pairs containing opposite words : ἡματιῶν νυχτίων (22), ἀρχαίη - νέην (13). To these one may add the exclamatory phrase μέγα θαῦμα' (6), the comparison φάντερος ἢ τὸ πάροιθεν (16), various metaphors (28,32,29) and rhetorical figures: oxymoron (θεός θνητός: 14), antithesis (οἴκοθεν ... οἴκαδε :24), anaphora of σοῦ (31f.); and finally, some vivid images, above all that of the Exodus (3-11) and of the cessation of the seastorm (17-18).

All these features, together with the careful structure of the hymn , provide enough elements which make the hymn an elaborate one.

We now come to discuss poems 1.1.37 and 1.1.38. The former is written in hexameters and the latter in elegiacs. In their majority they are similar to other Gregorian verses, mainly found in 1.1.36,

as has already been observed by Caillau (see the note on 1.1.37 in M.37.520' and J. Sajdak, 'Naziänzenica', EOS, 16(1910), p.90). These similarities and the fact that the two poems have a different MS tradition led Lefherz to include them among the disputed works of Gregory's (see Lefherz p.70). On the contrary, I think that such similarities prove the two poems to have been written by Gregory since, as will be seen, they are in accordance with Gregory's techniques in verse-composition.

Carm. 1.1.37

I. Praise (1-4a)

Line 1: It may be compared with 1.1.36.32a (see the note ad loc.). The variation lies in the fact that the affirmative sentence in 1.1.36 is replaced here by a negative one whereby the poet wants to underline that without Christ's help one cannot make even a single step. Hence, the negative sentence serves to praise Christ in a 'hyberbolic' style as does also the use of expressions with πᾶς (2,3). (The term 'hyberbolic' style is taken from Keyssner; see Keyssner p.28ff. 'Der hyberbolische Stil'.) Such negative sentences were not uncommon in Greek pagan hymns, particularly those in 'du-Stil': Ari-phron 9 (PLG iii p.597 Bergk): (sc. 'Υγίεια)/ σέθεν δὲ χωρὶς οὐτις εὐδαίμων (ἔφου) and Orph.hymn.16.5. See also Keyssner p.29. Similar to this feature is the rhetorical question used in 1.1.29.1 (see below the note ad loc.). However, a closer parallel to the present passage may be found in carm.1.2.9.107 (676):/ ὥς (sc. therefore) οὐδέ Χριστοῦ δόξα βροτῶς ἕχνος ἀέθρει.

The reversal χωρὶς σέο of the Edd, instead of σέο χωρὶς of the MSS, was necessary for metrical reasons since χωρὶς has the 'ι' short (see Il.7.470 and Od. 9.221).

Lines 2 and 3 are exactly the same as 1 and 2 in 1.1.36 (see

the notes ad loc.). However, it is worth noticing that in this hymn the introductory invocation Χριστὲ ἄναξ of 1.1.36.1 comes only at the beginning of the second line.

4. σοὶ κίσυνος : Cf. κίσυνος Διὶ in Il.9.238 and θεῶ (or θεοῦς) κίσυνος in Pind. Pyth.4.232 (ed. Snell-Maehler 1971) and Aesch. Sept. 212 respectively. In Il.24.295, 313 κίσυνος (although referring to the bird of omen) is in the same sedes.

4. καὶ τήνδε τέμνω τρίβον : Cf. carm.1.2.17.33 (784): τάμνε τρίβον (sc. the path of life) which may be compared to τέμνειν τρίβον βιότοιο in AP 9.359 (Posidipp.) - repeated in Schol. on Eur. Hec.213 (ed. Dindorf) - and ib. 360 (Metrod.); cf. also De Vita Sua 102 (Jungck p.58; M.37.1036): ὁποῖαν τοῦ λόγου τέμω τρίβον and Jungck's note ad loc.

Another variation in this hymn with regard to the way the poet follows in praising Christ in lines 1-4a is the following: in lines 1 and 4a he praises Christ indirectly by referring to what one or the poet does with the help of His, and only in lines 2 and 3 Christ is praised directly with an exposition of His characteristics as happens in 1.1.36.

## II. Prayer (4b-7)

The Prayer contains three requests to Christ: first to send the poet off unhurt, second to grant him everything he hopes for and finally to lead him again back home.

Another feature of 1.1.37 worth mentioning is the fact that the Prayer begins towards the end of the line and not at the beginning of it as happens in 1.1.36 and the majority of Greek pagan hexameter hymns. This may be possibly owed to the brevity of the poem. The same feature appears also in 2.1.3.5 (see below p.198).

4. ἀλλά με: Cf. 1.1.36.33 and the note on 1.1.34.19.

4f. μὲ πέμποις/ ἀσκηθῆ: 'may you send me off unhurt'. Cf.

Solon fr. 19.3f. (West):/ αὐτὰρ ἐμέ ... / ἀσκηθῆ πέμποι Κύπρις,  
 Apoll.Rhod. Arg.2.690 (Apollo): ἀσκηθεῖα νόστον ὀπίσσει,/ and Mesom.  
hymn.Phys.12f. (Heitsch p.27).

πέμπειν and its compounds are among the verbs used in the Prayer part of Greek pagan hymns when the petitioner begs gods to send or give him various benefits, or even to avert any misfortunes. See Keyssner p.125f. for the former case and p.115 for the latter.

5. καὶ πάντα πόροις: The phrase seems to summarize the requests in 1.1.36.20f. On πόροις see the note on 1.1.36.20.

5. ὅσ' ἐέλδεται ἦτορ: Cf. carm.2.1.3.18f. (cited below on p. 199 ). ἦτορ is commonly used at the end of the hexameter in Homer.

6. "Ἀναξ: See the note on 1.1.36.1. The new invocation varies from the introductory one, or from its equivalent in 1.1.36.31, in that it includes only "Ἀναξ, without the addition of Χριστέ: in 1.1.36 we have Χριστὲ ἄναξ (1) - ὦ ἄνα Χριστέ (31) while in 1.1.37 Χριστὲ ἄναξ (2) - "Ἀναξ (6).

6. καὶ με ... παλίνορσον ἄγοις ἐπὶ δῶμα πενιχρόν: 'and may you lead me back to my poor house'. Cf. 1.1.36.33 and the note ad loc. This request obviously refers to the poet's homeward journey.

παλίνορσον: It is used in the same sedes in carm.1.2.2.397 (609), 1.2.1.166 (535), 1.2.9.58 (672), 2.1.1.298 (992) and 2.1.45.321 (1376). I think that this word is added in order to differentiate the request in line 6 from that in 4f. Therefore, since the former request refers to the poet's homeward journey, the latter possibly refers to his outward journey. In this case 1.1.37 appears to have been composed before Gregory's departing journey, although it includes requests concerning both his outward and return journeys.

Line 7: It is nearly the same as 1.1.36.26 (see the note ad loc.).

ἔνθα: It refers to the poet's house : ἐπὶ δῶμα πενιχρόν (6).

ἐλεύθερος: If Gallay is right to suggest that both 2.1.3 and 1.1.36 were composed at the same time and for the same purpose (before Gregory's departing journey for Constantinople at the beginning of A.D. 379) ; and if, on grounds of the similarities between 1.1.37 and 1.1.36, 1.1.37 is to be considered as written before the same journey, then ἐλεύθερος should mean 'free from the worries and troubles Gregory had experienced in his effort to practice his episcopal duties in Constantinople'.

ἑλασσοῦμην: Referring to Greek gods the verb may be found in e.g. Hom.hymn.Cer.274, 292 (Demeter), 368 (Persephone) and Arat. Phaen. 14 (Zeus), in all cases in the same sedes. As a propitiatory verb it is used in the prayer part of Greek pagan hymns (see above p. 31).

From what has been said above it appears that 1.1.37 contains the basic formal characteristics of hymns: 1) Invocation (2a), 2) Praise (1-4a) and 3) Prayer (4b-7), although real distinction at least between the first two parts does not exist. Therefore, although it is short, 1.1.37 can, I think, easily be classed as a hymn; its length is however equal to, or exceeds, that of one third of the Homeric and of some of the Orphic hymns.

The hymn arose directly out of the situation in which Gregory found himself (i.e. his departure for Constantinople) and contains material from 1.1.36. However, the degree of dependence of 1.1.37 on 1.1.36 is such that, I think, it may not prevent us from characterizing it a nicely constructed poem with its own identity.

#### Carm. 1.1.38

The poem (written in elegiac couplets) is addressed to Christ

as may be seen from the invocation Χριστέ appearing only in the last line . Praise (1-4) refers to some of the events from the Exodus theme, and is expressed with very little variation from the equivalent part of 1.1.36. The same may be said for the Prayer (5-6) where two requests are made to Christ: one to be the poet's companion (as in 1.1.36.19) and the other to grant him every good fortune. The conciseness of the poem results in telescoping together Invocation, Praise and Prayer. Therefore, when in the commentary I subdivide the poem into Praise (1-4) and Prayer (5-6), I use the two terms only as headings without implying any intrinsic distinction between the two parts.

The requests are so general that they do not let us assume anything about the time and purpose of the composition of this poem. Only as a variation of 1.1.36 it may have been written for the same reason and at the same time as 1.1.36.

#### I. Praise (1-4): Christ's power revealed in the Exodus

Kaibel cites six epigrams beginning with ὄς (as does this hymn): 376d, 1113, 656, 970, 761 and 517c. Of these only the last one - a tomb epigram of one couplet only - is expressed with a verb in the second person as happens in our poem:

ὄς τὸν ἐμὸν παρὰ τύμβον ἄγεις, Τύτον ἕσθι Φιλίππου  
πατρὸς Ἐδεσσαῖον παῖδά με καὶ Μαρίας.

1f. ὄς ... πελάγει: It is the same as 1.1.36.3f. (see the note ad loc.).

2. πήξας κύματ' ἐλαυνόμενοις: It refers to the crossing of the Red Sea (cf. LXX Ex. 14. 15-31) as does also the rest of the relative clause . Although Gregory returns in his works to the same event again and again, I could find no parallel expressions for the present one , possibly because he always presents the event in a different way. See the instances mentioned above on 1.1.36.3f., and carm.2.1.



3.8 (1020) and 2.1.22.10 (1281), which are both cited below on p. 198 and 196 respectively (although both passages seem to refer to the crossing of river Jordan and not of Red Sea).

Line 3: This is a close variation of 1.1.36.5a (see the note ad loc.). It has ὕσας instead of ὤπασας and οὐ δοκέουσιν which is added, not only to fill the hexameter, but above all to mark the greatness of the miracle and underline the surprise by which the Israelites were taken having seen the event taking place. Hence, the negative participle serves the same purpose as μέγα θαῦμα' in 1.1.36.6 (although this expression is used for another miraculous event: see the note ad loc.).

3. ὕσας: The verb is used transitively as happens in the Biblical exposition of the event (cf. LXX Ex.16.4). In a passive form it is used in Gregory's or.24.13 (Mossay p.68; M.35.1184C); while in or.13.2 (M.35.853B) - cited on 1.1.36.5 - the noun ὑετός is used instead. See also or.45.21 (M.36.652C) where one finds the equivalent ὀμβρέειν.

Line 4: This is a variation of 1.1.36. 5b-6a (see the note ad loc.), but without ἄρα and with πηγῆν (used also in LXX Ps.113.8) instead of ῥόδον. See or.45.21 (M.36.652C): πέτρα πηγάσει and or.13.2 (M.35.853B): οὗτος (sc. God ) πέτραν ἐπήγασεν.

II. Prayer (5-6): Christ is called to become the poet's fellow-traveller

5. καὶ νῦν: The phrase (commonly used to introduce the Prayer : see above p.30 ) is here added emphatically to contrast the past time (when Christ helped the Israelites) with the present (when the poet himself is in need of Christ). See also 2.1.3.4 (1020).

5. σὺ θεράποντι: See the note on 1.1.34.20.

5. συνέμπορος ἐλθεῖ καλεῖντι: The phrase appears in 1.1.36.19b (see the note ad loc.).

6. Χριστέ, φάος μερόπων: The same invocation is used to introduce carm.2.1.22.1 (1281) which is cited below on p.196 . Christ is called also βροτῶν φάος in carm.2.1.46.49 (1381); while in 1.1.36.28 He is invoked as βίου φάος (see the note ad loc.).

6. δεξιὰ πάντα φέρων: Cf. carm.2.1.3.6 (1020) where the poet begs the Logos of God to send him an angel as δεξιὸν παρασιάτην and ib. 18-21 (1021).

6. φέρων: The verb is used above all in Orphic hymns when gods are asked to bring men various benefits. See e.g. Orph.hymn.35.7: τέλος ἡδὺ φέρουσα/ (sc. Ἀητώ) and Keyssner p.126.

With regard to the various features of 1.1.38 there is little to be said here.

For the content and purpose of Praise we refer the reader to what has already been said in the concluding remarks on 1.1.36. In the Prayer the only elements worth mentioning here are the invocation φάος μερόπων and the indirect request δεξιὰ πάντα φέρων which does not seem to have its equivalent in 1.1.36 or the Greek pagan hymns.

As a conclusion to both poems (1.1.37 and 1.1.38), apart from the remarks already made with regard to the degree of variation in each hymn separately, one may also observe that the request of 1.1.38 is the first one in 1.1.36.19 and those of 1.1.37 correspond to the requests which follow in 1.1.36.20ff. However, a reversed order appears in the case of the content of Praise, since that of 1.1.37 is taken from the first section of the Praise in 1.1.36. 1-2; while that of 1.1.38 is taken from one part of the second section (i.e. 1.1.36. 3-6).

From all these observations it looks as if these poems were written before the poet composed 1.1.36 in which he incorporated the

content of both hymns and added more material to it.

Let us now analyse the final two poems of the group: carm. 2.1.3 (1020f.) which is entitled 'Ενόδια Κωνσταντινουπόλεως and carm. 2.1.22. 1-12 (1281) entitled 'Ικετήριον. (The possibility that the latter poem is formed of two distinct poems is discussed above on p.10 n.2). In order to illustrate the relationship of these poems with 1.1.36, I think that it would be better first to cite their text and then make our remarks on them.

Carm. 2.1.22 1-12 (1281)

The text is taken from the Migne edition and runs:

Χριστέ, φάος μερόπων, πυρόει στυλε Γρηγορίου  
 ψυχῆ πλαζομένη πικρῆς βιότου δι' ἐρήμης,  
 σχές Φαραῶ κακόμητιν, ἀναυδέας ἐργοδωκίας,  
 καὶ πηλοῦ μ' ἀδέτοιο καὶ Αἰγύπτοιο βαρείης  
 5 ἐξερύσαις πληγῆσιν ἀεικελίῃσι δαμάσσαις  
 δυσμενέας. λείην δὲ πόροις ὁδόν. ἦν δὲ κύχησιν  
 ἐχθρὸς ἐπισπέρχων, σὺ δέ μοι καὶ πόντον ἐρυθρὸν  
 τμηξείας, στερεὴν δὲ διεκπεράοιμι θάλασσαν  
 σπεύδων ἐς χθόνα δῖαν, ἐμὸν λάχος, ὥπερ ὑπέστης.  
 10 καὶ ποταμοὺς στήσειας ἀπεύρονας, ἄλλοφύλων τε  
 κλύνας θούριον ἔγχος ἀγάστονον. εἰ δ' ἐπιβαύην  
 γῆς ἱερῆς, μέλψω σε διηνεκέεσσιν ἐν ὕμνοις.

A paraphrase of these lines by Cosmas of Jerusalem follows that of 1.1.36. 1-18 (both being incorporated into one section: Λόγος ΜΖ' in M.38. 452f.), so that Lefherz did not realize it and therefore he does not mention it in his index of Scholiasts (see Lefherz p.295ff.).

The poem may be characterized as a prayer or petition to Christ. Written in hexameters, it begins with the invocation Χριστέ, φῶς μερόπων which is used also in 1.1.38.6 (see the note ad loc.). Christ is metaphorically called 'fiery column' (πυρῶει στήλε), obviously after LXX Ex.13.21 and Apoc.10.1. Note the use of the unusual form of vocative: πυρῶει instead of πυρῶεν (also seen in βροτῶει in 2.1.38.27: see the note ad loc.).

The whole poem is built with various Biblical events and images mainly taken from the Exodus theme, and used metaphorically in order to describe the journey of the poet's life, or more precisely the journey of his soul which appears in line 2 to wander in the solitude of life. In favour of a completely metaphorical approach to the poem is Cosmas's paraphrase, according to which Pharaoh (2) is compared to the devil, ἐργοδιῶκται to the daemons, πηλός to sin and δυσμενεῖς to Gregory's own enemies (although one could also take Pharaoh, ἐργοδιῶκται and δυσμενεῖς to refer to the same people). The poet begs Christ to protect and deliver him from all these dangers. He also begs for an 'easy way' (λείην ... ὁδόν:6), namely a smooth and trouble-free journey of life, until he reaches the divine and holy land ( ἐς χθόνα δῦαν:9, γῆς ἱερῆς:12), namely the kingdom of heaven where he promises to offer a ceaseless hymn to Christ.

After the brief analysis of the content of the poem we may now compare it to 1.1.36 making the following remarks:

- a) Both poems are written in hexameters and are addressed to Christ, 2.1.22 in the form of a petition and 1.1.36 of a hymn.
- b) The concept of journey lies behind both poems, but, while in 2.1.22 it refers to the journey of the poet's life, in 1.1.36 this refers to a real journey.
- c) The Exodus theme serves a completely different purpose in

each poem: while in 1.1.36 it is the means whereby Christ is praised; in 2.1.22 it forms the basis of the poem's imagery and is used in a completely metaphorical way. This shows how skilfully the poet could use the same material in order to produce two poems different in content and style.

From the above observations it becomes, I think, obvious why 2.1.22. 1-12 was excluded from the present research: not only the lack of any praise of Christ (apart from the introductory invocation), but also the metaphorical interpretation of its content dissociates it from the straightforward style of the group of hymns which form the subject of the present research.

### Carm.2.1.3

We now turn to carm.2.1.3 (1020f.). The text runs as follows:

'Εν σοὶ μὲν ἠρεμοῦμεν, ὃ θεοῦ λόγε,  
 μένοντες οἴκοι· σοὶ δ' ἀνάπτομεν σχολήν.  
 σὴ μὲν καθέδρα, σὴ δ' ἔγερσις καὶ στάσις,  
 σὴ δ' αὖ πορεία, σοῦς δὲ καὶ νῦν νεύμασι  
 5 εὐθυποροῦμεν. ἀλλὰ μοῖ τι ν' ἀγγέλων  
 πέμποις ὁδηγόν, δεξιὸν παραστάτην,  
 ὃς με στυλφ πυρός τε καὶ νέφους ἄγου,  
 τέμνοι δὲ πόντον, ῥεῖθρα δ' ἰστάη λόγῳ,  
 τρέφοι δ' ἄνωθεν καὶ κάτωθεν πλουσίως.  
 10 σταυρὸς δὲ χερσὶν ἐκτυπούμενος θράσος  
 ἐχθροῦ κατεύροισι· μηδ' ἐν ἡμέρᾳ μέση  
 καύσων φλέγοι με, μηδὲ νύξ φόβον φέρου.  
 τὴν δὲ τραχεῦαν καὶ προσάντη μοι τρίβον  
 λείαν τιθεύης, εὐπορόν τε σὺ λάτρη,  
 15 ὡς πολλάκις με καὶ τὸ πρὶν χειρὶ σκέπων  
 γῆς καὶ θαλάσσης ἐξέωσας κινδύων,

νόσων τε δεινῶν, δυσμενῶν τε πραγμάτων  
 ὡς δεξιῶς ἅπαντα καὶ κατ' ἐλπίδας  
 πράξαντες, αἴσιόν τε τῆς ὁδοῦ τέλος  
 20 εὐρόντες, αὔθις πρὸς φίλους καὶ συγγενεῖς  
 παλινδρομῶμεν ἀσμένοισιν ἄσμενοι  
 φανέντες οἴκοι καὶ πόνων πεπαυμένοι.  
 σὲ προσκυνοῦμεν τῆς τελευταίας ὁδοῦ  
 χρῆζοντες εὐμενοῦς τε καὶ ῥάστης τυχεῖν.

The poem may be divided into three sections:

1) 1-5a: Invocation to the Logos of God whereby the poet expresses that his whole life and events during it are under Christ's supervision, or take place for the sake of His.

2) 5b-22: Prayer to Christ amounting to two main requests: one (5b-9) to send him an angel, and the other (13-14) to make his way easy. The first request may be compared with the third in 1.1.36. 20b-25 and the second with 2.1.22. 6 and 1.1.36.20a. Between these two requests there are three minor ones (10-12), all used metaphorically and based on events from the Exodus .

As is common in Greek pagan hymns and prayers (see above p.30) the poet goes on to remind Christ of His help in the past and His protection offered many times (πολλάκις:15) in lines 15-17. In particular Christ saved the poet from dangers at sea and on earth, from serious illnesses and from various hardships. The whole section may allude to real events, since it is well known that: 1) in his trip to Athens Gregory nearly underwent a shipwreck, 2) he usually had poor health and 3) he suffered several hardships, for instance the seizure of the fortune of his brother Caesarius (see Gallay, La Vie, passim and De Vita Sua: carm.2.1.11. 368ff. (Jungck p.72; M.37. 1054f.)).

Lines 18-22 contain the reason for the poet's second major request (i.e. that in 13-14) and they may correspond to lines 7-9 which form the reason for the first request (i.e. that in 5b-6).

3) 23-24: In the final section, the content of which is Christ's veneration (σὲ προσκυνοῦμεν), the poet returns to the invocatory style of section 1-5a by introducing it with σέ. The reason for this veneration is the poet's desire that his last journey (namely his death) be propitious and very easy (cf. 1.1.36.29).

From the brief analysis of its content 2.1.3 may be described as a prayer, since it is mainly concerned with various requests (5b-22). However, in it one finds a few *topoi* and other hymn-features: a) anaphora of second person pronouns (1-4), b) the use of purpose clauses (18ff.), c) the feature whereby Logos is reminded of the help He offered to the poet and how He protected His petitioner (15ff.), and d) the *topos* whereby a hymn or prayer closes with a final praise (23f.).

Another reason for describing 2.1.3 as a prayer rather than as a hymn is its iambic metre which is closer to prose than any other type of metre and consequently more appropriate for prayers (which are to be recited) than for hymns (which are usually sung).

Furthermore, the poet, obeying the law of form, avoids in his iambic poem any epic forms and other stock traditional vocabulary: archaisms, compound epithets and rare expressions which all mark the solemnity of hymns (particularly those in hexameters and elegiacs). On the contrary, the use of common expressions (e.g. of λῆτρον in line 14 instead of θεράπων which is used in 1.1.38.5 and 1.1.34.20) and language close to ordinary speech add to the simplicity of the style of the poem also appropriate to that of prayers.

For all these reasons the poem has been excluded from the scope

of the present research.

To come to the particular occasion which led to the composition of 2.1.3 : I take the phrase ὡς ... πράξαντες (18f.) to refer to what the poet is going to do at the place which he is about to visit and αὐθις (20) in the same sense as παλιμπορον in 1.1.37.6 (see the note ad loc.), namely to refer to the poet's return to his homeland after fulfilling the purpose of his outward journey.

If my interpretation is correct and if the title of 2.1.3 : 'Ενόδια Κωνσταντινουπόλεως (given by the Maurist editors) has some justification, then it is probable that 2.1.3 was composed before Gregory's departure for Constantinople in A.D.379. The same date is provided by the Maurist editors (see the annotation in M.37.1019-20) and Gallay (La Vie, p.135f.), while Muratori prefers the date when Gregory left the capital to return home (see M.37.1019-20).

Both Gallay and Muratori saw a similarity between 2.1.3 and 1.1.36, which to some extent has been illustrated above in the analysis of 2.1.3. The connection between the two poems may be attested also from the fact that in Cod. Am 1.1.36 (but only lines 1-30) is followed immediately afterwards by 2.1.3 which is entitled ἄλλα (sc. ἐνόδια).

From what has been said above I believe with Gallay that both poems were written at the same time and for the same reason: before Gregory left home to become bishop of Constantinople (at the beginning of A.D.379).

To conclude: the comparison of 1.1.36 with all the poems associated with it reveals with what variety Gregory used the imagery of the Exodus theme in poems dealing with an actual journey or life's journey, so that in the end he managed to compose poems which seem to be the same, but are quite different from each other.



III.3. Carmina 2.1.38 and 1.1.31

As has been said above the two hymns (2.1.38 and 1.1.31) are examined together on grounds of their similarity in metre: both are written in elegiac couplets.

In the history of Greek hymnography elegiac hymns or hymnal prayers are not so very rare. Some of these are found in longer pieces of literature (see Meyer, pp.40-47: 'Gebetsformen in der elegischen Dichtung'), or in the form of votive epigrams. In the category of elegiac hymns and prayers fall: 1) The prooemium of the Theognidea (1-18) which includes two hymns to Apollo (1-4, 5-10), one to Artemis (11-14) and one to the Muses and Graces (15-18). The construction of this prooemium in a hymn-form follows the common tradition of epic proemia e.g. of Hesiod. Theog. 1-115 or Arat. Phaen. 1-18 (see above p.23 ). 2) Theogn. 341-50 and 373-80 (a prayer and a hymn to Zeus respectively), 757-68 (a prayer to Zeus and Apollo), 773-82 (a prayer to Apollo), 1087-90 (a prayer to Dioscuri ) and 1386-89 (a short hymn to Aphrodite). 3) Solon fr. 13 (West) which begins with an invocation to the Muses followed by a request. The whole poem could be a sort of hymn with morality replacing narrative. 4) Ion fr. 1 (PLG ii p.251f. Bergk): an elegy which seems to celebrate Dionysus and ends with a farewell to the god followed by a request (13-16). Callinus's fr. 2 (PLG ii p.5 Bergk) is too short to be of any use for our purpose. 5) Callim. hymn. 5 to The Baths of Pallas and epigr. 33, 53. 6) Kaibel ep. 797 (Apollo and Asclepius) 803 (Artemis), 812, 815, 974 (Hermes) and 831 (Heracles). 7) A hymn to Pan on IG 14.1014. 8) Anacreon 110, 112 (Apollo, Hermes: PLG iii p.284f. Bergk) and 9) Bacchyl. epigr. 1 (= fr. 33 ed. Jebb) to Nike.

Carm. 2.1.38

Before passing on to examine in detail the content of 2.1.38 it will be worthwhile to pause for a moment to consider whether the silence Gregory imposed on himself (see lines 1f. and 31) refers to a particular event of his life or not and, consequently, to determine the possible date of composition of this hymn.

In a number of Gregory's epistles (107-114 and 116-19) there are some passages where he refers to the vow of silence he took. In epist. 119 (Gallay ii p.11; M.37.213Bf.), which is addressed to Palladius, Gregory gives the precise period during which his vow lasted, namely the period of Lent. The actual text reads:

Χριστῷ συνενέκρωσα τὴν γλῶσσαν ἡνύκα ἐνήστευον καὶ  
ἀναστάντι συνήγειρα. Τοῦτό μοι τῆς σιωπῆς τὸ μυστή-  
ριον, ἔν' ὡσπερ ἔθυσα νοῦν ἀνεκκλάητον, οὕτω θύσω  
καὶ λόγον κεκαθαυμένον.

The date given to the above epistles by their editor, following H. Lietzmann (see H. Lietzmann, Apollinaris von Laodicea und seine Schule, TU 1 (Tübingen, 1904), p.72f.), is A.D. 382 (see Gallay Lettres, vol.ii, p.5 n.1). However, Gallay in his earlier work on Gregory's life suggested a year between A.D. 384-90 (see Gallay, La Vie, p.233 n.2). The date provided by Lietzmann is accepted also by Marie Madeleine Hauser-Meury in her Prosopographie zu den Schriften Gregors von Nazianz, Theophaneia 13 (Bonn: P.Hanstein, 1960), e.g. p.52 n.71. Cf. Pellegrino p.28, Egan p.60 and Plagnieux p.329 n.184.

Gallay (in his La Vie, p.234 n.4) and the Maurist annotator (see the Argumentum on 2.1.34 in M.37.1307) have noted that the four poems which precede 2.1.38 in the Migne edition, namely 2.1.34-37 (1307-25), refer to the same vow of silence. See particularly 2.1.34. 1-5, 11 (1307, 1308).

In both the epistles and poems (mentioned above) Gregory gives

the two main reasons which led him to take his vow. The first reason (to help himself talk sparingly by keeping complete silence) may be seen in 2.1.34. 11f. (1308): τὸ δ' αἴτιον, ὡς κε μάθοιμι/ μύθων μέτρα φέρειν παντὸς ἐπικρατέων and epist. 107 (Gallay ii p.5; M.37.208A); Ἐρωτᾶς τί βούλεται ἡμῶν ἢ σιγή; Βούλεται λόγου μέτρα καὶ σιωπῆς. The second reason may be inferred from 2.1.34. 177f. (1320):/ γλῶσσαν ἔχων ἀδάμαστον, ἐύλαλον, ἧ με τόσοισι/ πῆμασι τοῦ φθονεροῦ δῶκεν ἀεὶ παλάμας/ , 187-89 (1320): λόγος ... πᾶσὶ μ' ἔ- θηκε φύλοισιν ἐπίφθονον and 201f. (1321): μύθῳ γὰρ ἐμῷ φθόνος ἄγρι- ον ἀεὶ/ ὄμμα φέρει· σιγῆς βένθος ἐπεσπασάμην/: Gregory became the target of envy on account of his ἀδάμαστος and ἐύλαλος γλῶσσα ('inflexible' and 'sweet-speaking tongue'); and, consequently, his decision to keep silence may have been taken in order to avoid inflaming the envy against himself. This may be attested also from epist. 110 (Gallay ii p.6; M.37.208B): ἐπειδὴ γὰρ λαλῶν οὐκ ἐπέτυχον τὰς γλώσσας (i.e. of Gregory's fellow Christians), τῇ σιωπῇ τὸ σιγαῖν ἐδύδαξα, τῷ ὁμοίῳ τὸ ὁμοιον ἐκπαιδεύων.

Besides, Gregory's silence was much criticized, as one may see from epist. 113 (Gallay ii p.7; M.37. 209B): Μὴ κριζέ με σιγαῖντα and 114.1 (p.8; 209B): Ἐπειδὴ μοι τὴν σιωπὴν ἐγκαλεῖς ... and ib. 6 (p.9; 212B): παῦσαι καταφλυαρῶν ἡμῶν τῆς σιωπῆς. See also the Argumentum on 2.1.34. in M.37.1307.)

In conclusion, the evidence from both the epistles and poems 2.1.34-37 indicates as a probable time for the composition of 2.1.38 the Easter Day of A.D.382 (which the Maurist annotator dates on the seventeenth of April: see M.37. 1307 and 207f.).

Turning now from the date of composition to the content and structure of the hymn we are faced with the problem whether the hymn in its present form consists of two distinct hymns (1-38 and 39-52);

or whether the second section itself forms a hymn within a hymn.

Of the oldest three MSS (Codd C, L, Am) Codd C and Am do not cite the two sections as different hymns, but Cod L seems to do (see the description of these MSS above p.69ff.). According to the Maurist annotator the two sections appear as separate poems also in a Cod. Coislin. (56 ?)(see M.37.1328). Finally, the copy of Cod. Paris. Coislin. 56, namely Paris. Suppl. gr. 1090, cites the two parts as distinct poems (see above p.72). However, on account of there being no evidence available to us from the rest of the MSS, it seems at present impossible to draw any definite conclusion from the external evidence on this matter. I shall therefore rely only on the internal.

A brief analysis of the content of the hymn will help us to illustrate the possible relationship between the two sections.

In the introductory four lines the poet informs Christ of his decision to praise him after breaking his vow of silence. Expressions in this section carrying particular weight with regard to the unity of the hymn are: *πρῶτον* (1), *φθέγξομ'* (2), *εἰ θεῖμυς εἶπεῖν* (3) and *τόνδε λόγον* (4). As will be seen below, the poet appears later in the hymn to make cross-references to them.

The section which follows (5-12a) is formed of a stream of epithets and other appellations which are addressed to Christ and describe His nature and characteristics, mostly in relation to the other two persons of the Trinity. This part is very similar in structure to the Orphic hymns (see above p. 19) and those of Synesius.

The last appellation of Christ in the section, namely that He is the Creator of all that exists and that will come, leads over to the content of lines 12b-14: the creation (*ἅπαντα*:12) exists for Christ who, after laying the foundations of the world and creating

all that exists by His will, encompasses all with His unerring commands. This section is introduced by γάρ to show the connection with δημιοεργέ (11). Important from the stylistic and structural point of view is the use of the second person pronoun which opens the section and is repeated to introduce nearly every couplet of the following section (15-25).

In the new section the poet presents the representative parts of creation: sun, moon, fixed stars and planets, 'heavenly minds' (νόες οὐρανίωνες) and man taking part in the praise of Christ. Therefore, the main idea of section 12b-15, found in σοὶ ἅπαντα πέ- λει, is illustrated by the following one (15-26). In praising Christ by reference to the various parts of creation, Gregory follows a practice common in Biblical Psalms and prayers.

The last to appear in the list of created beings and things is man who reminds the poet of Christ's incarnation, since this took place for the sake of mankind. Hence, in the following couplet (27-28) the poet praises Christ with reference to His incarnation to which he adds in the succeeding two couplets (29-32) his personal devotion with expressions recalling 1.1.36.31. Both couplets too are introduced with a second person pronoun and thus follow the style of section 15-26. However, one may discern a slight difference in the use of such pronouns in sections 15-26 and 29-32. While these pronouns simply emphasize the general invocatory style in the former section, in the latter the confessional (or even devotional) character of 'du-Stil' is obvious.

Line 31 refers to the poet's vow of silence and recalls line 1f.; and the request in the next line (32) to his desire to speak or keep silence only when it is appropriate to do so. This request in turn leads over to lines 33-36: the poet's determination to speak only what is lawful. Thus, corresponding expressions are: εὐαγέως

(32) and ἄσσ' ἐπέουκεν, or even θέμις (sc. εἶναι) in 33. The idea that the poet will speak only what is appropriate and permitted is illustrated with four metaphors: of the pearl, gold, rose and wheat. Besides, φθέγγου' and θέμις (sc. εἶναι) recall similar expressions in lines 2 and 3.

The following couplet (37-38) appears to join the preceding part of the hymn (1-36) with that which follows it (39-52) and, together with lines 33-36, may form a new introduction which corresponds in content to the first one (1-4). Apart from what has been said above for line 33, θαλύσσα and πρῶτον ἔπος in lines 37-38 recall also phrases from the introduction: ἄγνὸν θύος and τόῦθε λόγον respectively.

The Easter section (39-46) opens with σήμερον and is expressed in a narrative style. In it the poet relates Christ's resurrection and the events connected with it: the victory over death and the releasing of the souls of the dead. All these themes are used for Christ's praise also in 1.1.33. 8b-12 and 1.1.35.8f.

Lines 47-48 refer to the victorious angelic hymn, while 49-50 to the poet's present hymn, bringing back again the theme of his vow of silence, and to his request to Christ to let him be His hymn-singing lyre. It is worthy to note that σήμερον introduces symmetrically on the one hand the two four-line parts of the Easter narrative and on the other the two couplets: one with the angelic and the other with the poet's hymn.

Finally, lines 51-52 serve to close the hymn bringing back the first subject of Praise: the relationship of Mind and Logos (5), and expressing the poet's wish to praise the Spirit in another hymn if the latter so wishes.

From this analysis it appears clearly that every particular section of the hymn follows logically and naturally the preceding

one so that the hymn cannot but form a unity which is further supported by the various cross-references within the poem.

The apparent lack of unity in the hymn is due, I think, to the fact that the hymn consists of two sets, each including a three-fold hymn-division, so that Introduction A (1-4), Praise A (5-31) and Prayer A(32) is followed by Introduction B (33-38) - which may be better called a 'link passage' - Praise B (39-50a) and Prayer B (50b). The hymn closes with a couplet (51-52) which somehow serves to join the two sets together. It appears therefore that Gregory's rhetorical training helps him to break schemata (i.e. the traditional three-fold division ) and handle his hymns with freedom.

This poem may be characterized as a hymn of praise, since Prayer A and B are restricted only to one line, or less, each (32, 50b) and contain only one request each. These requests derive naturally from the content of Praise A and B respectively and are thus subordinate to them. Besides, the closing lines (51-52) may be taken as an indirect promise of the poet to praise the Spirit in a future hymn. Having these two features, the poem resembles in structure the Homeric hymns which, after the usually extended Praise close with a farewell expression, a request and a promise for another hymn.

A paraphrase of this hymn appears in Codd Ma, D and Vb (see above p.72f. ). Of these that of Cod Vb is available to us and has been used occasionally in the commentary to illustrate, or support, the interpretation of various difficult points. The paraphrase omits a number of lines (41-46), possibly because of the scribe's carelessness, or because there was insufficient space left for this purpose in the MS; yet it treats the poem as a single unit.

## I. Introduction A (1-4)

1. Χριστὲ ἄναξ : The same invocation introduces 1.1.36. See the note ad loc.

1. σὲ πρῶτον (φθέγξομ') : πρῶτον may refer to Gregory's breaking of silence, or, in a way, correspond to αὐτὰρ ἔπειτα / (ῥέξω) in line 51f., although the latter expression may also refer to the previous ἔρεξα (51). In the latter case πρῶτον is used following the custom of Greek hymnographers usually to accompany the name of the addressee by a πρῶτος-expression when more than one deity is invoked : Hom. hymn. Apoll. 158f. : / αὖ τ' ἐπεὶ ἄρ' πρῶτον μὲν 'Απόλλων' ὑμνήσωσιν, / αὖτις δ' αὖ Λητώ τε καὶ Ἄρτεμιν Ἰοχέαιραν. Such, or a similar, expression is used also when the poet plans to proceed from the hymn of a particular deity to another one : Hom. hymn. 9.8f. On these and other types of expressions with πρῶτος see Keyssner p. 11f., 15, 17f. and 19.

1. λόγον ἠέρι δῶκα : Cf. carm. 2.1.43.1 (1346) : / ποῦ δὲ λόγου πτερδόντες; ἐς ἠέρα, Eur. Suppl. 1154f. : λόγων δὲ παρακείμενα σῶν / ἠέρι φερόμενον οὔχεται and Procl. hymn. 7.6 : / μηδ' αὖτις ἀνέμοισιν ἐμόν ποτε μῦθον ἐάσης, which are, however, only pure verbal parallel expressions. The rendering of ἐπεὶ λόγον ἠέρι δῶκα / δηναῖον κατέχων in the paraphrase of Cod. Vb is: ἐπεὶ τὸν λόγον ἐς μακρὸν κατασχὼν ἔλυσσα νῦν καὶ ἄνετον εἰς ἀέρα διαφῆκα φέρεσθαι.

2. (σέ) ... / φθέγξομ' ἀπὸ στομάτων : Cf. (σέ) ... / μέλφομ' ἀπὸ στομάτων in carm. 2.1.34.208 (1322). The syntax of φθέγγεσθαι with an acc. of a person and ἀπὸ with gen. seems to combine those found in Pind. Olymp. 1.36 (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1971): οὐὲ Ταντάλου, σέ ... φθέγγομαι and 6.12ff. : αἴνος ... ὄν ἐνδίκας / ἀπὸ γλώσσας Ἄδραστος ... ἐς Ἀμφιάρηον / φθέγγατ'. Both Pindaric passages and that of Gregory, mentioned above, show that the verb is used in the sense of 'celebrating'. The same verb is repeated in line 33 but in its more common sense: 'to speak'.



3. ἀγνοτάτου ἱερῆος ἀγνὸν θύος : According to the rendering of the paraphrase in Cod. Vb, ἀγνοτάτου ἱερῆος refers to Gregory himself, while ἀγνὸν θύος (in apposition to τόνδε λόγον) refers to the present hymn. The actual text runs: σὲ πρῶτον ἀπὸ στόματος φθέγξομαι καθαροῦ ἱερέος καθαρὰν θυσίαν εἰ θέμις τοῦτο εἶπεῦν τόνδε τὸν λόγον προβαλλόμενος ὃν μοι νοῦς ἐγεννήσατο. This is also Pellegrino's view when he says (p.29f.): 'dove la sua poesia diviene veramente, com' egli vuole, "di santissimo sacerdote santo sacrificio" (2.1.38. v.3)'. In this way ἀγνὸν θύος corresponds to θαλύσια (37). As Gregory's present hymn is ἀγνὸν θύος so are his νοήματα (i.e. 'thoughts') during the same, or another, vow of silence related in carm.2.1.83. 1-4(1428):

. . . γλῶσσαν ἔδησα λάλον καὶ χεῦλεα σιγῆ  
τὸν νοῦν ἀθροίζων εἰς θεοῦ κοινωνίαν,  
ὄφρα κεν ἀγνοτάτοιαι νοήμασιν ἀγνὸν Ἄνακτα  
τίσω (καλὸν γὰρ τὸ φρενὸς μόνης θύος).

3. θέμις (sc. εἶναι): Cf. line 33. The phrase, very common in Greek literature (see LSJ s.v.), is used by Gregory, especially any time he discusses dogmatic subjects concerning God's nature and attributes. See for instance carm.1.1.2.13 (402), 2.2.7.51 (1555), 2.2.3.83 (1486), and 1.2.1.673 (573), 1.2.2.449 (613), 2.2.1.355 (1476) where he uses the phrase οὐ θέμις, οὐδ' ἐπέουκεν (cf. line 33). To these one may add Synes. hymn.1.223,225: οὐ θέμις εἶπεῦν, (cf. Terzaghi's note ad loc.) and Clem. Alex. Strom.iii.2 10.1 (GCS 2 p.200.14).

3f. εἰ θέμις εἶπεῦν, / τόνδε λόγον : The same phrase, but forming a syntactical unity, is used parenthetically and in the same sedes in carm.1.2.1.674f. (573).

4. τόνδε λόγον προχέων: Cf. Bacchyl. 5.14ff. (Jebb): ἐθέλει (sc. ξένος which refers to Bacchylides himself) δὲ/ γάρυον ἐκ στηθέων χέων/ αἶνεῦν Ἱέρωνα. See also Pind. Pyth.10.56 (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1971) for the similar metaphor : προχέειν ὄπα.

4. ἡμετέροιο νόου : The choice of νοῦς (referring to the human mind), together with that of the preceding λόγος, seems to have been deliberate in order to pave the way to the content of Praise and, above all, to be contrasted to μέγαλοιο Νόου Λόγε (5). On ἡμέτερος see above the note on 1.1.34.15.

## II. Praise A (5-31)

a) Invocation I (5-12a): Christ's attributes and nature, mainly in relation to the other two persons of the Trinity

Lines 5-7: Christ's relation to the Father

5. πατροφαῖς : 'you derive your light from the Father'. The paraphrase in Cod. Vb has: ὦ ... πατρὸς ἐκλάμψας. The present hymn is the only citation of the epithet in Lexica. Gregory is fond of using epithets in -φαῖς : πλησιφαῖς in line 18 and carm.1.1.4.80 (422), παμ-φαῖς in 2.1.45.290 (1374), ἄρτυφαῖς in 1.1.5.61 (429), ἴσοφαῖς in 2.1.87.16 (1434), τρισσοφαῖς in 1.1.4.65 (421) and 2.1.99.2 (1452), ὄξυφαῖς in 1.2.9.50 (671) and συμφαῖς in line 8. See also Pellegrino p.87 on Gregory's coinages in -φαῖς and above p.40f.

The idea of the epithet may lie also behind Clem. Alex. Strom.vii. 2. 5.6 (GCS 3 p.6.1f.): ὅλος (sc. Christ ) νοῦς, ὅλος φῶς πατρῶον.

5. μέγαλοιο Νόου Λόγε: On the relationship between the Father and Son as Νοῦς and Λόγος respectively see above the note on 1.1.33.3.

The Godhead is called νοῦς μέγας (great intellect) in carm.1.1.5.2 (424), whereas in 1.1.1.29 (400), De Virtute: 1.2.10.90 (687), 2.2.1.68 (1456) God is simply called νοῦς. However, in the Arcana poems and in the same sedes as μέγαλοιο νόου one finds μέγαλοιο θεοῦ instead: 1.1.4.1 (415), 1.1.7.57 (443), 1.1.8.4,126 (447,456), 1.1.9.25 (458); while in 1.1.2.7 (400), 2.1.1.100 (977) and 2.2.7.47,75,303 (1554, 1556, 1574): μέγαλοιο θεοῦ Λόγος (or -φ). See also Orac.Sibyl. 1.53,324 and 8.284, and Synes. hymn. 1.177ff.

5. φέρτερε μύθου : Cf. carm.2.2.5.265f. (1540): / Χριστὸν ἔχους

ἐπέων ἡγήτορα .../ ... ὃς μύθων προφερέστατός ἐστιν ἀπάντων/ and 2.1.1.100f. (977): μέγαλοιο θεοῦ λόγῳ, ὃς ῥα καλύπτει/ πάντα φρενὸς βροτέης στρεπτὸν πολυειδέα μῦθον/. These two passages, also connected with 1.1.29.2,4, help us to understand that by φέρτερε μύθου in the present hymn the poet wants to show that Christ is beyond any expression made with human words. See also the metaphor in carm.2.2.7.47-9 (1554) cited below p.222 and the rendering in the paraphrase of Cod. Vb: λόγου παντὸς ὑπέρτερε . Behind the close position of Λόγε and μύθου one may discern a word play : Christ the Word cannot be expressed in human words.

6. φωτός τ' ἀκροτάτου φῶς ἄκρον: God is called ἀκρότατον φῶς in carm.1.1.7.6f.,50 (439,442), 1.1.4.25 (417), or.40.5 (M.36.364B) and or.32.15 (189D); and πηγὴ ἀκροτάτη οὐρανίων φαέων in 2.2.1.186 (1465). See also 1.1.32.3 and the note ad loc. The metaphor φῶς ἐκ φωτός, used to describe the relationship between the Father and the Son, was established in the theological terminology having been introduced in the Creed (see Sympol.Nic. (325) p.44.13; M.20.1540B and A. Hahn, Sympole, p.132, 135, 136, 138, 147 stc.), and has been widely used ever since in the patristic literature (see Lampé s.v. and Theodorou p.261 n.201). The relationship of all the three persons of the Trinity expressed in terms of light is discussed in Gregory's or.31.3 (Gallay p.280; M.36.136C): κηρύσσομεν, ἐκ φωτὸς τοῦ Πατρὸς φῶς καταλαμβάνοντες τὸν Υἱὸν ἐν φωτὶ τῷ Πνεύματι, σύντομον καὶ ἀπέριπτον τῆς Τριάδος θεολογίαν.

When Gregory calls Christ ἄκρον φῶς and the Father ἀκρότατον φῶς he does not suggest any qualitative or quantitative difference between the two persons of the Trinity, because both expressions are superlatives in sense, if not grammatically. The choice of ἄκρος and ἀκρότατος may have been made only for reasons of variation and metri gratia.

On the light images used by Gregory to define the nature of God and the relationship between the persons of the Trinity see above p.47.

6. οὐλόγονε : 'only-begotten' . It is Gregory's own coinage invented possibly to replace the more common μονογενῆς which is used in carm.1.1.1.28 (400) after Ev.Jo.1.18, 3.16, 18 etc. In or.30.20 (Gallay p.266; M.36. 128D-129A) Gregory explains why Christ is called μονογενῆς as follows : "Μονογενῆς" δέ, οὐχ ὅτι μόνος ἐκ μόνου καὶ μόνον, ἀλλ' ὅτι καὶ μονοτρόπως, οὐχ ὡς τὰ σώματα. Besides, οὖλος instead of μόνος is preferred for the construction also of οὐλοχύτων in carm. 2.2.5.147 (1532) and οὐλόβλος in 1.2.1.46 (525) and 1.2.5.11 (643).

7. εἰκὼν ἀθανάτου Πατρὸς : Christ is the image of the Father according to Ep.2Cor.4.4 and Col.1.15 (see Deichgräber p.182). The same idea may be found in 2.1.45.32 (1356), 1.1.2.8 (402) = 2.1.1.628 (1016) = 2.1.2.3 (1017) and 1.2.1.145f. (533).

ἀθάνατος is a universal epithet of Greek gods e.g. of Aphrodite in Sappho fr. 1.1 (Page, S&A) and may be found in carm.1.2.15.2 (766), 2.1.1.132 (980) and Synes. hymn.2.114 : / πατρὸς ἀθανάτου . See also above p. 26.

7. σφρηγὶς ἀναρχοῦ : Cf. carm.1.1.1.31 (400) : (Christ is)/ σφρηγὶς κεννυμένη πατρῶϊος and 2.1.14.41 (1248) :/ σφράγισμ' ἀναρχοῦ. Both ideas of line 7, namely that Christ is the image and seal of the Father appear together in or.29.17 (Gallay p.212; M.36.96C), where Ev.Jo.6.27 is quoted as warrant for the σφραγὶς-appellation, in or.38.13 (325B) = or.45.9 (633C) and or.30.20 (Gallay p.268; M.36.129B), where the appellation εἰκὼν is explained as follows: "Εἰκὼν" δέ, ὡς ὁμοούσιον, καὶ ὅτι τούτο ἐκεῖθεν, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐκ τούτου Πατὴρ. Αὕτη γὰρ εἰκόνας φύσις, μύμημα εἶναι τοῦ ἀρχετύπου.... The same theme appears in the anaphora of Liturg.Bas. (Brightman p.322. 28-30): ὅς (sc. Christ) ἐστὶν εἰκὼν τῆς σῆς ἀγαθότητος, σφραγὶς ἰσότυπος ἐν ἑαυτῷ δεικνύς σὲ τὸν Πατέρα which seems to have been influenced by Athanasius hom.5 in Mt. 11:27 (M.25.217B). See also Synes. hymn.3.61: ὃ πατρὸς σφραγὶς/.

ἀναρχος is found also in 1.1.30.27 and 1.1.32.3, and is commonly

used of God, especially in the Arcana poems: 1.1.1.25, 31 (400), 1.1.2.19 (403), 1.1.3.76 (414), 1.1.4. 55 (420). See also 1.2.1.20 (523). In the passages cited on 1.1.35.4: αὐτογένεθλον, the epithet is used of the Father in the sense that He is not generated as is the Son who is thus called ἀρχή. As a negative epithet ἀναρχος originated in Greek Philosophy before it became a common characteristic of God. (See Gottwald p.19, and above p. 48).

Line 8a: Christ's relation to the Holy Spirit

8. Πνεύματι τῷ Μεγάλῳ: Cf. carm.1.2.1.28 (524):/ Πνεύματι σὺν μεγάλῳ ( same sedes). μέγας is a universal divine epithet (see above p. 26 ) used in the present hymns also in lines 5, 39, 52 of this hymn and in 1.1.31.10.

8. συμφαές : This is the only citation of the epithet in Lexica and is formed to show that Christ and the Holy Spirit have the same light, or that Christ is συνεκλάμπων τῷ μεγάλῳ Πνεύματι according to the paraphrase of Cod. Vb.

Epithets in συν- to refer to common characteristics, or activities of two deities were used occasionally in Greek pagan hymns : see Orph. hymn.11.9 and Keyssner p.129f.

Lines 8b-12a : Christ's relation to the Creation

8. εὐρυμέδων : The epithet is used of Poseidon in Pind. Olymp. 8.31 (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1971), Oppian. Hal.1.74, 2.35 and Orph. hymn. 17 (2).6 (= Cod. Thryll. ed. Abel p.68); of Chiron in Pind. Pyth.3.4; and of αἰθήρ in Empedocles 135.1 (ed. H. Diels, PPF p.161). Gregory uses also the more common ὑψιμέδων e.g. in carm.1.2.1.6, 176, 367, 653 (522,536,550,572) and 2.1.34.77 (1313).

Divine epithets in -μέδων are used in Greek pagan hymns, mainly to describe the region of power or action of various Greek gods (see Keyssner p.76).

9. αἰῶνος πεύρημα : πεύρημα is a new coinage used instead of

the Attic πέρας or the epic πεῦραρ. I think that αἰών refers to the world (cf. Ev.Jo.9.32 and Bauer s.v. la ) as the Biblical : ὁ αἰὼν οὗτος or ὁ νῦν αἰὼν refers to the present world or age (cf. Ep.1Cor. 2.6, 1Tim.6.17 ). If this is the case, then the present passage may be compared with or.30.15 (Gallay p.258; M.36.124A) where Christ is called : τὸ πέρας τῶν γενομένων; or even with the Biblical expression συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνος (e.g. Ev.Mt.24.3, 28.20) since Christ's second coming will mark the end of the world.

Besides, in carm.2.1.45.31 (1355) Christ is αἰῶνος ὑπερθεν; , while in 1.1.1.27 (400) the Father appears αἰῶν' ἀμφὶς ἔχων. A possible Biblical source for the present idea, namely that Christ is the end of the world, seems to be Αποκ.21.6: ἐγὼ τὸ "Ἄλφα καὶ τὸ "Ω, ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος (cf. ib.22.13, 1.8). The paraphrase of Cod. Vb runs: ὁ τὸν αἰῶνα περιέχων ( cf. 1.1.30.22 and the note ad loc.).

9. μεγακλεές : This is another epithet used very frequently of Christ : see carm.1.2.17.31 (784), 2.1.17.17 (1263) and 2.1.34.109 (1315), in the same sedes in all instances. In Greek literature the epithet seems to have been used only in Oppian. Cyneg.2.4, but not as a divine one. In his epitaphs Gregory uses the same epithet with men : carm.2(epit.).2.85.1 (M.38.54) = AP 8.43.3 and 2(epit.).2.52.1 (36) = ib.116.1

9. ὀβριόδωρε: Cf. carm.1.1.4.82 (422): φῶς ὀβριόδωρον/ which refers to the Word of God and ib.83 : ὄβρον ὀπάζειν said also of Logos. As Sykes informs us, the epithet is also the reading of Cod. Vaticanus Graecus 482 instead of ἀλοδόωρον of carm.1.1.3.5 (408) and is found in L (Vari p.769) (see Sykes p.211). Finally, cf. AP 1.22.3 : ὄπαζε (sc. Christ) ... ὀβριόδωρον ἀρωγὴν /. In Greek pagan hymns and prayers one finds the similar divine epithets: ὀβριοδώτης (ἡ -δω-τις), ὀβροδότης (ἡ -δότις) and the feminine ὀβροδότειρα. See e.g. hymn. Jov.6 ap. Pap.Chicag. (Coll. Alex. p.84), Carmina Popularia ap. Stob.

Ecl.Phys. i.2.31 (PLG iii p.681 Bergk) and the examples cited in Keyssner p.125 and 141. See above p. 26.

10. ὑψύθρον. : Cf. carm.2.1.1.200 (985): (Τρυάδος) .../ ὑψύθρονου and 2.1.45.288 (1373). However, in 1.2.2.452 (614), 2.1.68.59 (1413) and ep.154 (Gallay ii p.45; M.37.260C) the epithet applies to human beings (see Gallay, Langue et Style, p.76), whereas in 2.1.32.34 (1303) to δύκη. See also Nonn. par.Jo.12:26 (M.43.853C) where it is used of the Father. The same epithet is used of Κλωθώ in Pind. Isth.6.16 (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1971) and of the Nereids in Idem Nem. 4.65.

Gregory's coinage ὑψυθώκος, in the same sense as the present epithet, is used in 1.1.3.6 (408) of the Holy Spirit.

10. οὐράνιε : Cf. carm.2.1.1.129, 175 (979, 983) where the epithet is used of God. The same epithet is addressed to Zeus e.g. in Callim. hymn.Jov.55 (see McLennan's note ad loc.), Idem epigr.52.3 (= AP 12.230), AP1 293.3 and Nonn. Dion.24.279; while in Pap.Mag.Gr. passim it describes δαίμων, βασιλεύς or θεός.

10. πανσθενές : Cf. carm.1.1.3.5 (408) where it describes the Holy Spirit and AP 1.101.4 and 27.1 where in both cases it is addressed to Christ. On epithets in παν- or παντο- used to describe what Greek gods possess or do in a great degree see above p. 26 . Such epithets are commonly used to describe various characteristics of God also (see the note on 1.1.35.1 : πανεπίσκοπε).

Greek gods are nowhere described with πανσθενής - an epithet of the Christian era - but only with μεγα(λο)σθενής or πολυσθενής: Pind. Olymp.1.25 (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1971) (Poseidon), Procl. hymn.6.2 (Hecate) and Aesch. Eum.61 (Apollo). See also Keyssner p.52f.

10. ἄσθμα νόου : Although ἄσθμα is used a few times in Gregory's poetry : carm.2.1.17. 62 (1266), 2.1.27.6 (1286), 2.2.6.27 (1544), it never applies to Christ as does in the present hymn; and therefore,

the difficulty in understanding what Gregory means by calling Christ the 'breath of mind' remains. Neither does the paraphrase of Cod. Vb : πνεῦμα νοῦ help us at all in interpreting the passage. However, compared with Act.17.25 : αὐτὸς (sc. God) διδοὺς πᾶσι ζωὴν καὶ πνοὴν καὶ τὰ πάντα and LXX Gen.2.7 : καὶ ἐνεφύσησεν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ πνοὴν ζωῆς the phrase may mean that Christ gives life to the human mind.

11. νωμητὰ κόσμου : νωμητής, as well as νωμεύς - used of Christ in carm.1.1.1.34 (401) and 2.2.3.4 (1480) - are both coinages of Gregory's. The classical νωμήτωρ is used twice in Nonn. Dion.12.20 and 9.1 for Helius and Dionysus respectively. The same idea, namely that Christ directs or governs the world, may be found in carm.1.1.5.34ff. (426): θεὸς τάδε πάντα κυβερνᾷ, / νωμῶν ἔνθα καὶ ἔνθα θεοῦ λόγος ὅσσα θ' ὕπερθεν, / ὅσσα τ' ἔνερθεν ἔθηκε νοήμασι, 1.2.25. 535f. (850) and 2.1.1.573 (1013). Cf. also trag. anon. fr.472 (TGF, Nauck<sup>2</sup>) and Cleanth. hymn.2,35.

11. φερέσβις : 'ζωοπάροχη' in the paraphrase of Cod. Vb. Cf. carm.2.1.93.7 (1448) and 1.1.3.6 (408) where the epithet is used of God and Holy Spirit respectively. It is found also in or.4.115 (Bernardi p.274f.; M.35.653B): 'Ορφεύς παρῶτω ... ἔν' ... δευχθῆ τὸ ζωογόνον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ φερέσβιον (cf. Orph. fr.289 ed. Abel). As a universal epithet it was used first for the life-giving powers of earth (cf. Hesiod. Theog.693, Hom. hymn.Cer.450, hymn.Apoll.341) and then applied to various deities : Παῦδν in Kaibel ep.1026.1, Eros in Nonn. Dion.41.130, Helius in Orph. hymn.8.12 and Physis in ib.10.12. See also Keyssner p.136f.

The Christian equivalent seems to be ζωοπολός which is used twice in Const.Apost.7.34.8, 8.12.33 of God and Christ respectively and was established as an attribute of the Holy Spirit in the various Creeds (see the note on 1.1.33.4 above p.113).



11f. δημοεργέ/ ὄντων, ἐσσομένων : Cf. AP 1.24 :/ Σύνθρονε  
(sc. Christ) .../ οἰχομένων ὄντων τε καὶ ἐσσομένων βασιλεύων/. On the  
enjambement at line 11 see above p. 45f.

δημοεργέ is used of Logos in or.45.7 (M.36.632A) = or.38.11(321C)  
and or.34.8 (249A). The Platonic δημιουργός (e.g. Tim.28a, 29a and  
Rep.530a), which is used in the present passage instead of the common  
Biblical κτίστης, is found once in NT (Ep.Heb.11.10) and once in LXX  
(2Macc.4.1), but is not used of the Creator. It was applied to God  
the Creator first in Clem.Rom. 1Cor.20.11 (Lightfoot p.74): ὁ μέγας δη-  
μιουργός καὶ δεσπότης τῶν ἀπάντων (see Lightfoot's note ad loc.) and  
then in various prayers in Const.Apost. 7.27.2, 8.21.3, in Serap. Euch.  
1.1, 9.1 and Liturg.Jac. (Brightman p.32.16, 50.15). Apart from the  
Platonic δημιουργός, the epithet applies to Physis in Kaibel ep.100<sup>2</sup>.  
5 and is connected with Zeus in Orph.fr.121.122 and 130 ap. Procl. in.  
Tim. ii.95E and 137B respectively (ed. Abel).

The section we have just discussed (5-12a) recalls, as has been  
noted in the introductory analysis of the hymn (above p. 205), the  
style of the majority of Orphic hymns. Such a style is exemplified  
also in the hymns of Synesius and that of Clement of Alexandria (see  
above p. 32f. and p. 32 respectively). Furthermore, it may be compared  
both in content and style with the Praise part of the hymnodic epilogue  
in carm.2.1.1.623-34 (1016f.). See also above the note on 1.1.36.19

b) Lines 12b-26: All the Creation taking part in the praise of  
of Christ

12b-14: All exists for Christ

12. σοὶ γὰρ ἅπαντα πέλει : Cf. Pap.Mag.Gr.xii 250 (Preis.): σῆ  
δυνάμει στοιχεῖα πέλει καὶ φύεται πάντα and Orph. hymn.37.6 (Titan):/  
ἐξ ὑμέων γὰρ πᾶσα πέλει γενεὰ κατὰ κόσμον.

13f. ὅς κόσμολο θέμεθλα .../ δησάμενος : Cf. or.45.30 (M.36.  
664A) : (sc. Christ) ὅς πάντα φέρεις ἀναδησάμενος τῷ ρήματι τῆς δυνά-

μεῶς σου. The metaphor whereby Christ appears to have laid the foundations of the world reminds us of the Biblical one where God is said to θεμελιοῦν τὴν γῆν : LXX Ps.101.26 (cf. Ep.Heb.1.10), Is.51.13, 48.13, Job 38.4 etc. Gregory uses the middle form δησάμενος as happens in Homer (see Cunliffe s.v. ), although he makes use of the active δέειν (or ἐνδέειν with tmēsis ) in carm.1.2.1.73f. (527): ἐν δὲ θάλασσαν/γαύης ἀγκαλίδεσσιν ἔδησας. Cf. also carm.1.2.34.2 (946). On the other hand, κόσμοιο θέμεθλα is used in the same sedes in 2.1.13.5 (1228), but refers to bishops.

13. ὅπῃσα ἐστὶ θελοντος : ' everything that exists (sc. in the world ) by your will', or in the paraphrase of Cod. Vb: ὅσα ἐστὶ βουλομένου σου . Behind θελοντος one may discern the patristic teaching on creation as the result of God's free will (see Basil. hex.1.7 in Giet, SC, p.114f.; M.29.17C) in opposition to the Platonic view that Cosmos comes into existence through necessity in the will of god (see Plat. Tim. 47e-48a and Plot. Enn.iii 2.2. 34-36, and Theodorou p.250f. ). This idea may be attested also in Gregory's carm.1.1.4.77 (422): / ἤθελε (sc. God) μὲν νοερὰν στήναι φύσιν and or.38.9 (M.36.320C) = or.45.5 (629A), and seems to have been based on LXX Ps.134.6: / πάντα ὅσα ἠθέλησεν ἐποίησεν ὁ Κύριος ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐν τῇ γῆ (cf. also 113.11).

14. φορέεις νεύμασιν ἀπλανέως: The phrase is reminiscent of the Biblical metaphor whereby God appears to hold the world in His hand : LXX Ps.94.4 : ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ τὰ πέρατα τῆς γῆς. Gregory uses the frequentative φορέειν instead of φέρειν in order to underline the continuation of Christ's action.

14. νεύμασιν : Cf. 2.1.3.4f. cited above p.198 and 2.1.43.26 (1348).

14. ἀπλανέως : The adverb, in the place of its cognitive adjective (cf. Smyth 1097), is used to describe νεύμασιν. By it the poet

seems to emphasize the infallibility of Christ's commands.

Lines 15-26: The celestial bodies, 'heavenly minds' and man, following the purpose for which they were created, participate in Christ's praise

The praise of God by reference to various parts of creation, particularly to the celestial bodies, is a common feature of Biblical Psalms and prayers. See e.g. LXX Ps. 135. 5-9, 148. 2-4, 7-12, the hymn of the Three Holy Children (LXX Dan.3. 52-88).

The feature appears also in 1.1.30. 5-12 (see below).

Lines 15-16: The sun surpasses the stars in brightness as Christ the minds

The paraphrase in Cod. Vb runs: διὰ σοῦ καὶ ἥλιος ἔμπυρος καὶ ὑψύδρομος ἀστέρας ἀποκρύπτει τοῦ κύκλου τῷ ὑπερλάμποντι ὄν τρόπον καὶ σὺ τοὺς νόας ὑπεραστράπτεις τῷ ἀπροσύτῳ τῆς θεότητος φωτὶ.

15. σοῦ : The pronoun is used in anaphora in lines 15, 17, 19, 23 and 25 as happens with σήμερον in 2.1.38.39, 43, 47, 49. On the use of anaphora in the present hymns see the note on 1.1.33.8.

15. Ἄναξ: On this divine epithet see the note on 1.1.36.1.

15. Φαέθων ὑψύδρομος: The epithet ὑψύδρομος, also used in carm. 2.2.7.49 (1554), is absent from Lampe's Lexicon and is mentioned only in the Supplement to LSJ where it appears in Orph. hymn.19.1 and in three passages from Nonnus's Dionysiaca, although Peek, Lexicon zu den Dionysiaka des Nonnos s.v. cites four instances with this epithet. Of these cases only Nonn. Dion.38.310 has ὑψύδρομος referring to Phaetho as happens in the present hymn. On the other hand, Bruchmann in his Epitheta Deorum, cites only our passage under Helius's epithet ὑψύδρομος. The similar ὑψικέλευθος is addressed to Apollo-Helius in Mag. hymn.ii.2.14 (Abel). Other compound epithets in -δρομος in Gregory's poetry are: ἀεύδρομος: 1.1.5.66 (429), ἀλδδρομος: 1.2.9.106 (676) and 1.2.12.11 (754), and περδδρομος: 1.1.5.69 (429). See also van Liempt

p.43f.

16. (Φαέθων) κύκλον ὑπερτέλλων ἔμπυρον : (Phaetho) 'causing the fervid disk to rise up'. Gregory appears to use ὑπερτέλλειν transitively and in the same syntactical way and meaning as ἀνατέλλειν is used, possibly influenced by Ev. Mt.5.45 : τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει (sc. God). See besides Hesychius s.v. ὑπερτέλλοντες and LSJ s.v. ὑπερτέλλειν. The verb, yet intransitively used, may be found in Gregory's ep.4.11 (Gallay i p.5; M.37.28A): τὸν κορυφῆς (sc. St. Basil's head) ὑπερτέλλοντα (see Gallay, Langue et Style, p.78f.); also in Eur. Phaetho 6 (= fr.777.1, TGF, Nauck<sup>2</sup>) and Herodotus 3.104. However, the choice of this verb instead of ἀνατέλλειν is made not only metri gratia, but , above all, in order to show the superiority of the sun over the stars given with ὑπερ- , as happens with ὑπερλάμπειν which is used for the same purpose in or.28.29 (Gallay p.166;M.36.68C) -cited in the following note - and is the rendering of our verb in the paraphrase of Cod. Vb . Worth noticing is finally the rendering of ὑπερτέλλων in Hesychius : ὑπερα(να)τέλλων; ὑπερφαίνόμενος τῶν ἄλλων ἄστρων.

16. νόας : A feature of the present hymn is the extensive use of terms originated in Greek Philosophy : apart from the relationship between the Father and Son expressed in the pair Νόος-Λόγος (5), and the use of δημιουργός (11) and epithets with a-privative (ἄναρχος, ἀθάνατος (7), ἄμβροτος and ὕψος ἄσαρκον (27)), in the present couplet Gregory compares Christ with νόες, which in line 23 are characterized as οὐρανῶνες. The particular meaning of νόες is discussed in detail on line 23. Finally, the comparison of the sun with god in 15f. is a common Platonic image : cf. Rep.508c which is quoted by Gregory in the passage from the second theological oration cited below.

Christ's superiority over νόες reminds me of His supremacy over angels stated in Ep.Heb.1. 4-14, particularly 4: τοσοῦτῳ κρείττων γενόμενος τῶν ἀγγέλων ὅση διαφορώτερον παρ' αὐτοῦς κεκληρονόμηκεν ὄνομα.

On the other hand, the same metaphor is used also when Christ, the Word, is compared with the false words of the human mind in carm. 2.2.7. 47-49 (1554): Λόγῳ, ὃς ῥα καλύπτει/ πάντα φρενὸς βροτέης τρεπτόν πολυειδέα μῦθον,/ τόσσον, ὅσον φαέθων ὑψύδρομος ἀστέρας ἄλλους./.

These lines may also clarify the phrase φέρτερε μύθου in line 5.

A similar sun-metaphor is used by Gregory to show that the God-head exceeds τὰ νοούμενα and may be found in his second theological oration : or.28.29f. (Gallay p.166f.; M.36. 68C-69A):

Πόθεν ἥλιος φρυκτωρεῖ πάση τῇ οἰκουμένη καὶ πάσαις ὀφεισιν ὥσπερ χοροῦ τινος κορυφαῖος, πλεόν τοὺς ἄλλους ἀστέρας ἀποκρύπτων φαιδρότητι ἢ τινες ἐκείνων ἐτέρους; Ἀπόδειξις δέ, οἱ μὲν ἀντιλάμπουσιν, ὁ δὲ ὑπερλάμπει.

and further below :

Τοῦτο ἐν αἰσθητοῦς ἥλιος, ὅπερ ἐν νοητοῦς θεός, ἔφη τις τῶν ἀλλοτρύων (sc. Plat. Rep.508c). Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὄψιν φωτίζων, ὥσπερ ἐκεῖνος νοῦν· αὐτὸς καὶ τῶν ὀρωμένων ἐστὶ τὸ κάλλιστον , ὥσπερ ἐκεῖνος τῶν νοουμένων.

See also or.40.5 (M.36.364B):

Gregory was fond of using sun-images in order to emphasize or express more vividly his argumentation. Another such instance may be found in or.45.2 (M.36.624Bf.) where the sun is compared to Easter and the stars to the other feasts in order to show the greater importance of the former feast.

In Greek poetry such a comparison of the sun with stars is used in Pind. Olymp.1. 7-12 (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1971) to show that the Olympian games are the best of all. Finally, in an epideictic epigram (AP 9.24) Leonidas uses the same metaphor to illustrate Homer's supremacy over the other poets :

Ἄστρα μὲν ἡμαύρωσε καὶ ἱερὰ κύκλα σελήνης  
ἄξονα δολιήσας ἔμπυρον ἥελιος,

ὕμνοπόλους δ' ἀγεληδὸν ἀπημάλδυνεν Ὅμηρος

λαμπρότατον Μουσῶν φέγγος ἀνασχόμενος.

Lines 17-18: The moon changes its shape for Christ

17. φθινύθει : This epic verb, found in the same sedes e.g. in Il.2.346, is nowhere in Homer used of the moon. However, see Ps-Manetho 6.566 : μήνης δ' ἐν φθινύθοντι φάει.

17. ἀμοιβαδύς : It is used in the same sedes in carm.2.1.51.5 (1394), while in 1.2.15.125 (775) and in the same metrical position ἀμοιβαδόν is used instead.

17. ὄμμα τὸ νυκτός : Cf. Alexis fr.89 (CAF, ii, p.325 Kock) : νυκτός τ' ὄμμα (also Aesch.Pers.428, Eur.Iph.Taur.110) , Aesch. Sept.390 : νυκτός ὀφθαλμός (sc. Moon) and Pind. Olymp.3.20 (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1971): ἐσπέρας ὀφθαλμόν (sc. Μήνην). In carm.1.2.1.61 (526) Gregory uses another metaphorical periphrasis for the Moon : νυκτός ἄγαλμα which is used also in Orph. hymn.9.9 and Mag. hymn.5.3 (Abel).

18. πλησιφαής : Cf. carm.1.1.4.80 (422) where the epithet refers to νοεράν φύσιν (sc. angels). As a term to describe the full moon it is commonly found in Philo Alex. e.g. iii, p.93.20f., iv, p.252.12 and v, p.43.17,22 (ed. Cohn). See also Ps.-Manetho 1.208,245, 5.113,115, Nonn. Dion.28.232, 41.258, 48.323 and carm. xlv.13 (ed. Heitsch p.165).

Lines 19-20 : The ζωοφόρος κύκλος causes the change of seasons

The paraphrase of the couplet in Cod. Vb runs : σὺ καὶ τὸν ζωηφόρον περιάγεις κύκλον μέτρα ταῦς ὥραις φέροντα κερναμένας ἠπύω κεράσμα-  
τα.

Line 19 : A variation of it may be seen in carm.1.1.5.46 (427):

μούρας ζωοφόρους τε κύκλους καὶ μέτρα πορεύεις

See Sykes's note ad loc.

The present couplet speaks about the changing of seasons caused by the ζωοφόρος κύκλος and the μέτρα of its χορεύει. The obvious meaning of ζωοφόρος κύκλος is that of the zodiac.

A doctrine common to the philosophical schools but clearly stated by Aristotle was that by its annual movement in the ecliptic (or zodiac circle) the sun: 1) generates light and heat (see De Caelo ii 7 289a 31ff. and Meteorol. i 3 341a 19ff.), 2) is the cause of generation (γένεσις) and destruction (φθορά) (see De Generat. et Corr. ii 10, particularly 336a 31ff., Joachim's notes ad loc. (p.253ff.) and Meteorol. ii 2 354b 28ff.), and 3) causes evaporation in summer and rainfall in winter (see Meteorol. i 9 346b 35- 347a 8). In other words the sun causes the annual cycle of seasons. This doctrine is clearly stated in De Mundo 6 399a : πορεύεται δὲ διττὰς πορείας ὁ παμφαῆς ἥλιος, τῇ μὲν ἡμέραν καὶ νύκτα διορίζων ἀνατολῇ καὶ δύσει, τῇ δὲ τὰς τέσσαρας ὥρας ἄγων τοῦ ἔτους.

In two passages Gregory too appears to accept that the sun causes the change of seasons. One is found in the second theological oration, namely in or.28.30 (Gallay p.168f.; M.36.69B), and the other in carm.1.2.1. 69-71 (527). The former passage runs:

Πῶς δὲ (sc. ἐστὶν ὁ ἥλιος) ὥρῶν ποιητῆς τε καὶ μεριστῆς, εὐτάκτως ἐπιγυνομένων τε καὶ ἀπογυνομένων, καὶ ὥσπερ ἐν χορῷ συμπλεκόμενων ἀλλήλαις καὶ διῦσταμένων, τὸ μὲν φι-  
λίας νόμφ, τὸ δὲ εὐταξίας, καὶ κατὰ μικρὸν καρναμένων (cf. ἥπια κερναμέναις:20), καὶ ταῦς ἐγγύτησι κλεπτομένων ταύ-  
τὸν ἡμέραις τε καὶ νυξίν, ἵνα μὴ τῇ ἀηθείᾳ λυπήσωσιν;  
'Ἄλλ' ἔτω μὲν ἡμῶν ἥλιος'

See also Mason's notes ad loc. The other text is: τοῦσιν (sc. ἡελί-  
φ μήνη τε) ἔειπας, / τῷ μὲν ἄρ' ἠριγένειαν ἐπ' ἀνθρώποισι φαείνειν /  
φωτὸς ἀπειρεσίωλο ῥοαῖς, καὶ ὥρας ἐλίσσειν'/. See also or.20.11  
(Mossay p.80; M.35.1077C) and or.33.9 (M.36.225B) where Gregory  
speaks of ὥρῶν περιτροπαί and ὥρῶν ἀλλαγαί respectively.

Furthermore the paraphrast in Cod Vb renders ζωφόρος (sc. κύκλος) as ζωηφόρος: ζωή + φέρω (sc. κύκλος).

From the above I tend to believe that Gregory chose ζωοφόρος κύκλος to mean the sun (i.e. the life-bearing disk) and at the same time the zodiac (i.e. the animal-bearing circle). That the sun is a life-bringing disk may be seen for instance in Gregory's second theological oration in a passage (which is found only a few lines before that already mentioned above) where he characterizes the sun by the epithets φερέσβλος and φουσύζωος (i.e. in Mason's own rendering 'bringing the means of life' and 'life-begetting' respectively: see his note ad loc.). This interpretation is also in accordance with Aristot. De Generat. et Corr. ii 10 336a 18 where the sun (as the efficient cause of generation and destruction) is called τὸ γεννητικόν ('the generator'; see Joachim's note ad loc.).

Let us now come to the meaning of μέτρα χορείης (sc. of ζωοφόρος κύκλος). According for instance to Philo Alex. i.23.16f. (ed. Cohn): πλανήτων τε καὶ ἀπλανῶν χορείαις ('the orbits/circling motions of planets and fixed stars') and AP 7.334.2: ἐτέων μέτρα or ib. 9.481.4: ὥράων μέτρον ('the measure/duration of years or seasons' respectively) the present phrase seems to mean the measure/duration of the orbit/circling motion shared by the sun and the zodiac together. The same interpretation is followed in a scholion mentioned in M.37.1327: μέτρα κινήσεως. Gregory's expression seems to have been chosen to reflect μέτρα in line 20.

Finally, with a poem like this (where the poet's primary purpose is to praise Christ and not write an astronomical treatise) one need not be surprised if the poet handles astronomical terms with some flexibility. Besides, such handling is in accordance with Gregory's general habit of deliberately using accepted technical terms in a different sense whenever by the resulting ambiguity he wants to place particular emphasis on the subject he raises. An



example of this, taken also from the world of astronomy, may be found in carm.1.1.5.44 (427) where Gregory uses ἀνόστερος (technically meaning 'starless' or 'carrying no planet' ;see LSJ s.v.) to characterize his λόγος ('teaching') as 'free from any astrological views' (see the note in Sykes ad loc.), since further below he goes on to refute such views. Gregory's habit of changing the meaning of words has already been seen in 1.1.36.8 : ὑποσκιάειν and 2.1.38.16: ὑπερτέλλειν (see the notes ad loc. and cf. also 1.1.29.10: σύνθεμα and ib. 14: ἀκλήϊστος).

Lines 21-22: Fixed stars and planets reveal the wisdom of Christ

21f. ἀπλανέες .../ ἀστέρες: This is another stylistic device whereby the adjective and the noun it describes occupy each the first sedes of the two lines in an elegiac couplet. See also above the note on 1.1.35.9.

Line 21: A variation of it appears in carm.1.1.5.67 (429):

ἀπλανέες τε πλάνοι τε παλῦμποροι, ὡς ἐνέπουσιν

which refers also to the planets and fixed stars.

21. τέ ... τέ.: On this corresponson (used mainly in poetry) see Smyth 2973 and above p. 42.

21. ἀπλανέες τε πλάνοι τε: The same phrase is found in Ps.-Manetho 1.4.

21. πλάνοι (sc. ἀστέρες): 'the planets'. The epithet in this sense is used instead of the more common πλανῆται or πλάνητες (sc. ἀστέρες), both of which are used from Aristotle onwards (see LSJ s. v. πλάνος).

21. παλῦμπορον ἀΰσσοντες: Sykes on 1.1.5.67 (429)- cited above - interprets παλῦμποροι as ' a technical term in astronomy to describe the actual or apparent motion of heavenly bodies "backward" in the zodiac, i.e. from east to west ' without providing any evidence for this and by possibly regarding παλῦμποροι to refer only

to planets. However, the word is more likely to have been used by Gregory to refer to both fixed stars and planets in the sense that the former move from east to west and the latter from west to east (see e.g. B.F.C. Costelloe-J.H. Muirhead, Aristotle and the Earlier Peripatetics, A translation from Zeller's Philosophy of the Greeks, vol.1 (London: Longmans, 1897), pp.490ff.).

This late adverbial epithet is used by Gregory also in carm. 2.1.19. 61 (1276) but in a different context. In the same metrical position it appears in Oppian. Hal.4.529 and Nonn. Dion.2.247, 692, 5.487.

21. ἀΐσσοντες: The 'α' is long as happens in Homer: Od.10.99, 495 (both in the same sedes).

Line 21 is a spondiazon hexameter, namely it has a spondee at the fifth foot. In the present hymns there are four further such instances (see below Appendix I, Table 3).

22. ἡγαθέης εἰςὸ λόγος σοφύης: With this phrase the poet should mean that by their movements the stars reveal the wisdom of Christ. He appears therefore to use the periphrasis εἰςὸ λόγος instead of λέγουσι, possibly used in the same sense as δηγεῖσθαι in the Biblical passage : / Οἱ οὐρανοὶ δηγοῦνται δόξαν θεοῦ ('the heaven with its stars relates the glory of God') in LXX Ps.18.2 (see also the note on 1.1.33.2f.).

Lines 23-24: All the 'heavenly minds' who praise the glory of the Trinity are Christ's own light

23. νόες οὐρανῶνες: 'νόες οὐράντου' is the paraphrase of it in Cod Vb. See also the schol. on line 16: οὐρανίας δυνάμεις (M.37.1326). For οὐρανῶν Lampe s.v. cites only Orac.Sibyl.5.76 and Gregory's carm.1.2.2.680( 631), where it refers to God, and renders it as 'heavenly being'. See also 1.2.17.66 (786) where it is opposed to θνητός. Therefore, οὐρανῶν as well as οὐρανῶδης in 1.1.29.15

are alternative forms of οὐράνιος (used in line 10 for Christ: see the note ad loc.) and in 1.1.31.4 to denote anything pertaining to the sky) and have the same meaning. On the interchangeability between οὐράνιος, οὐρανίων and οὐρανίδης see also above p. 41.

As has been already observed (see above the note on 1.1.36.19: νόον περιόεντα and 2.1.38.16 ) the present hymns show the poet's preference for philosophical terms instead of the more accepted Christian or Biblical ones. Consequently, I think that νόες οὐρανίωνες in this hymn refer to the angels as τὰ νοητά in 1.1.34.2 do (see the note ad loc.). Νοῦς is used of the angelic intelligences in a number of passages from Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite: cf. for instance those cited in Lampe s.v. νοῦς I.E., and Max. Conf. schol. ad Cel.Hier. 1.2 (M.4.32Af.): νόας καλοῦσι καὶ οἱ παρ' Ἑλλήσι φιλόσοφοι τὰς νοεράς, ἥτοι ἀγγελικὰς δυνάμεις .... Besides, angels had been already identified by Philo Alexandrinus and St Gregory of Nyssa with the intelligible world (see I.P.Sheldon-Williams, 'Hennads and Angels: Proclus and the ps.-Dionysius', Studia Patristica xi (= TU 108, Berlin, 1972), p.71 and Gottwald p.29). There are a number of passages in Gregory's own works where angels are called νόες: carm. 1.1.4.94 (423), 1.1.7.14 (439) = 1.2.1.32 (524), 1.1.8.62f. (451) = 1.2.1.84f. (528): / οὐρανὸν εὐρὺν ἔχουσιν, ἀγνοὶ νόες, ἄγγελου ἐσθλοῦ, / ὕμνοπόλοι μέλποντες ἐμὸν (sc. of God ) κλέος οὔποτε λῆγον, ib. 695 (575) and or. 28.31 (Gallay p.172; M.36.72B): εἰδένααι ἀγγέλους ... νοεράς δυνάμεις ἢ νόας. Cf. also carm. 1.2.3.5 (633) and De Virtute: 1.2.10. 100 (687). In or. 45.2 (M.36.625A) and ib. 5 (629A) = or. 38.9 (320C) angels are called νοεροῦ and νοερά πνεύματα respectively. See finally Synes. hymn. 1.270-74 and Terzaghi's note ad loc.

23.σὸν φῶς εἰσὶν ἅπαντες (sc. νόες οὐρανίωνες): The 'heavenly minds' are Christ's light. Angels are called φῶς ἀείζωα in carm.

2.1.34.207 (1322), or even δεύτερα φῶτα (see the passages quoted on 1.1.34.6: πυρδεις), carm.1.2.1.45f. (525): ἡδὲ φαεινῆς/ ἔλκειν (sc. τοὺς ἀγγέλους) ἐκ Τριάδος σέλας ἄπλετον, 1.2.3.9f. (633):/ οἱ πρῶτοι (sc. angels) φέρουσ' ἀκτινα τῆς καθαρᾶς Τριάδος,/ πνεύματα καὶ πῦρ, λειτουργοὶ τῶν θεοῦ προσταγμάτων/, or.41.11 (M.36.444A): Οὐ γὰρ ἄλλοθεν αὐταῖς (sc. ἀγγελικαῖς δυνάμεσι) ἡ τελείωσις καὶ ἡ ἔλλαμψις ... ἡ παρὰ τοῦ ἀγίου Πνεύματος and or. 6.12 (M.35.737B): (sc. αἱ ἀγγελικαὶ δυνάμεις καὶ οὐράνιοι) φῶς εἰσὶ καὶ αὐταὶ τελείου φωτὸς ἀπαυγάσματα.

24. μέλπουσι Τριάδος δόξαν: Cf. lines 47f., carm.1.1.8.63 (451) = 1.2.1. 85 (528), and or.45.2 (M.36.625A) where the angels are called τῆς ἄνω δόξης (sc. of God) ἐπόπται καὶ μάρτυρες. On μέλπειν see below the note on 1.1.29.1.

24. ἐπουρανύης: It is used also of the Trinity and in the same sedes in carm.2.1.87.16 (1434); while in 2.1.17.36 (1264) and at the same metrical position οὐρανίη is used instead. This shows that the preposition ἐπ' does not add any particular significance to the sense of this epithet (see also above the note on νόες οὐρανίω-νες:23). The epic form οὐρανύ-η is not used in Homer but appears in Nonnus's Dionysiaca (see also above the notes on 1.1.34.3: σιῆσας and 1.1.35.10: ἱερῆς and ἀκηρασύης ἀπὸ βύβλου. The epithet is used once in NT of πατήρ (Ev.Mt.18.35: a varia lectio); while ἐπουράνιος θεός appears in Od.17.484 and in the plural three times in the Iliad (see Bauer s.v.). The same epithet may be also the reading of 1.1.34.13 instead of ἐπ' οὐρανίουο (which both MSS preserve: see the note ad loc.).

Lines 25-26: Man is Christ's glory

25. σὸν βροτός ... κλέος: Cf. carm.2.1.19.47 (1275) where σὸν κλέος refers to Gregory himself.

25. ὄν ἄγγελον ἐνθάδ' ἔθηκας: Man is called an angel on earth

in carm.1.1.8.68f. (452) = 1.2.1.90f. (529): ἄγγελον ἄλλον/ ἐκ χθονὸς ὑμνητῆρα τ' ἐμῶν (sc. of God ) μενέων τε νόου τε./ and or.38.11 (M.36.321C-324A) = or.45.7 (632A): (sc. Logos ) ... δημιουργεῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ... ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἴστησιν ἄγγελον ἄλλον.

26. ὕμνοπόλον: In line 50 and carm.2.1.21.10 (1280) the epithet refers to Gregory himself and in 2.1.16.83 (1260) to other people; while in 1.2.1.85 (528) = 1.1.8.63 (451) and 1.2.1.351 (548) it refers to angels. See also Synes. hymn.4.25, Simonides fr.184.2 (PLG iii p.512 Bergk) and AP 4.1.13 (Meleag.) 7.18.6, 9.24.3 (Leon.).

The idea that man is placed on earth in order to praise God may be seen also in Cleanth. hymn.37-39:/ ὕμνοῦντες τὰ σὰ ἔργα διηνεκές, ὡς ἐπέοικε/ θνητὸν ἐόντ'· ἐπεὶ οὔτε βροτοῦς γέρας ἄλλο τι μεῖζον/ οὔτε θεοῦς ἢ κοινὸν αἰὲ νόμον ἐν δίκῃ ὕμνεῖν. (cf. ib.6) and Epictetus 1.16 (Schenkl p.55. 27-56. 4): τί γὰρ ἄλλο δύναμαι γέρων χωλὸς εἰ μὴ ὕμνεῖν τὸν θεόν; εἰ γοῦν ἀηδῶν ἤμην, ἐποιοῦν τὰ τῆς ἀηδόνης, εἰ κύκνος, τὰ τοῦ κύκνου. νῦν δὲ λογικὸς εἰμι· ὕμνεῖν με δεῖ τὸν θεόν. See J. Adam, The Vitality of Platonism and other Essays, edited by A.M. Adam (Cambr.: Univ. Press, 1911), p.176 and below the note on 1.1.31.9.

26. ὦ φῶς: The phrase is addressed to Christ after Ev.Jo.8.12. Christ is invoked as βίου φῶς and φῶς μερόπων in 1.1.36.28 and 1.1.38.6 respectively (see the notes ad loc. ). Note that this invocation is enclosed within the phrase σῆς ... ἀγλαΐης which refers also to Christ and is deliberately chosen to correspond in sense to this invocation.

The use of the interjection ὦ in this invocation complies with the practice followed by the Greek tragedians (see above p.43f.).

c) Lines 27-28: Incarnation

On Christ's incarnation as a subject of the Praise in 1.1.33.6 and 1.1.35. 6-8 see above the notes ad loc.

The nature of the incarnate Christ is expressed in terms of a paradox since He is at the same time ἀμβροτος and βροτέως (immortal and mortal), ἄσαρκος and σαρκοφόρος (with and without flesh).

27. ἀμβροτέ μοι βροτέε τε : The strong antithesis created by the juxtaposition of the two contrary words is used to denote and emphasize the dual nature of Christ as a god-man. The same effect is produced in carm.1.1.9.42 (460): ἀμβροτος ἦλθε βροτῶθεύς and 1.1.18.37 (483): / μητέρος ἐκ βροτέης θεὸς ἀμβροτος. See also Synes. hymn. 8.15: [βρότειον φέρων δέμας] (sc. Christ).

On the universal divine epithet ἀμβροτος see the note on 1.1.33:11: Besides, βροτέε is a rare form of vocative instead of βροτέεν (see Kühner-Blass-Gerth 118,5b and above p. 39 and 197). However, the meaning of βροτέως should be the same as that of βρότειος or βρότεος following Gregory's general attitude of using words with different meaning (see above p. 40 ). The same word appears to be also the reading of Cod L in Nonn. Dion.47.431 (ed. Keydell): see LSJ s.v. The word βρότεος (used of Christ) is found in carm.1.1.20.2 (488) and 1.2.14.92 (762).

27. παλυγενές: The epithet is used in line 45 where it refers to man's rebirth in Christ as it derives from παλυγενεσῶν which is commonly used in this technical sense (see Lampe s.v.). However, in the present passage the epithet is addressed to Christ and is found in a context where the poet speaks of Christ's incarnation. Therefore, it is very likely that by calling Christ παλυγενές (with a second birth ) the poet refers to Christ's generation as a god-man which took place in time (cf. ὑστάτων: 28) and followed His generation as Son of God before the beginning of time (see also above the note on 1.1.35.4: αὐτογένεθος). Cod Vb gives the paraphrase παλύνωε , while the schol. in M.37.1328 has δεῦτερον γεννηθεύς.

In Greek literature *καλιγγενής* is used once in Nonn. Dion.2.650 and in Pap.Mag.Gr. vii.510 (Preis.).

27. ὕφος ἄσαρκον: The phrase is deliberately formed to be contrasted to *σαρκοφόρε* (both found at the end of two successive lines), and is used to the same effect as the antithesis in line 27a. Besides, it may be compared with carm.1.1.2.62f. (406):/ ἦν (sc. Christ) βροτῶς, ἀλλὰ θεός. Δαβὶδ γένος, ἀλλ' Ἀδάμοιο/ πλάστης. σαρκοφόρος μὲν, ἀτὰρ καὶ σώματος ἐκτός./ and with or.38.2 (M.36.313B): ὁ ἄσαρκος σαρκοῦται. See also or.28.9 (Gallay p.116; M.36.36C) where God is called ἀσώματος, and Const.Apost.8.12.31: καὶ ἐσαρκώθη ὁ ἄσαρκος. On *σαρκοφόρος* see Orac.Sibyl.1.325 and Nonn. par.Jo. 1:15 (M.43.752B).

28. ὑστάτιον: It is used in the same *sedes* e.g. in carm.1.2.1. 137 (533) and Callim. hymn.Apoll.79 (see William's note ad loc.).

28. θνητῶν πῆμασι: It gives the reason which led to Christ's incarnation: to release mortals from their sins. See also 1.1.35.6, the note ad loc. and Synes. hymn.8.24.

d) Lines 29-31: The poet's personal devotion to Christ

29. σοὶ ζῶ, σοὶ λαλέω: The phrase appears in 1.1.36.31 while in carm.2.1.12.804 (1225) we have : / ᾗ (sc. for God ) ζῶ, πνέω τε καὶ πρὸς ὃν βλέπω μόνον.

29. σοὶ δ' ἔμψυξός εἰμι θνηλή: Gregory is in the paraphrase of Cod Vb a 'living sacrifice' (θυσία ζῶσα) offered to Christ after Ep.Rom. 12.1 (cf. LXX Ps.50.19). The same idea is expressed in carm.2 (epit.).2.119.44 (M.38.74): ἔμψυξον ἱρὸν ἔης./ (said of Basil), or.16.2 (M.35. 936B): Σοφία πρώτη, βίος ἐπαλνετὸς καὶ θεῶ κεκαθαρμένος, ἢ καθαιρόμενος, τῷ καθαρωτάτῳ καὶ λαμπροτάτῳ καὶ μόνῳ ἀπαιτοῦντι παρ' ἡμῶν θυσίαν, τὴν κάθαρσιν, ἣν δὲ καρδίαν συντετριμμένην (LXX Ps. 50.19) καὶ θυσίαν αἰνέσεως (Ps.49.23), καὶ καλυπὴν ἐν Χριστῷ κτίσιν (Ep.2Cor.5.17), καὶ νέον ἄνθρωπον, καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα τῇ Γραφῇ κα-

λεῦν φύλον and 2.2.1.23 (1453). On ἔμπνοος see or.43.5 (M.36.500C) and Hürth p.92; while for θουλή see carm.2.1.1.333 (995), 2.1.13.197 (1242) and Procl. hymn.5.12f. Besides, note that θουλή refers back to θύος (3). Gregory and his poetry are both a sacrifice offered to Christ. As has been shown in the introductory analysis the structure of this hymn is complex and with various cross-references.

Line 30: In his poems Gregory appears an enthusiastic advocate of the ideal of poverty: see carm.1.2.17.5f. (782) and 2.2.1.32 (1454), which he himself seems to have followed : carm.1.2.15.113f. (774) and 2.1.1. 65-76 (975).

Line 31: It refers to the poet's vow of silence and it thus brings back the main subject of Invocation A.

31. γλῶσσαν ἔδησα: It is used in carm.2.1.83.1 (1428), 2.2.1.67 (1456) and 2.1.37.5 (1324). In 2.1.36.5 (1323) δῆσαι λόγον is used instead, while in or.2.71 (Bernardi p.184; M.35.480B) the poet prefers the expression τῇ γλώσσῃ δεσμὸν ἐπιτιθέναι and in or.12.1 (M.35.844B) τιθέναι φυλακὴν τοῖς χεύλεσιν (cf. LXX Ps.140.3). Besides, in or.6.7 (M.35.729B) he uses the opposite expressions γλῶσσαν δῆσαι and γλῶσσαν λύειν (i.e. 'to keep silence' and 'to speak' respectively). The latter passage helps us to understand μῦθον λύειν of our hymn in the same sense as γλῶσσαν λύειν (i.e. 'to speak'). That γλῶσσαν ἔδησα and μῦθον ἔλυσα should express opposite meanings may be further attested from ἀμφοτέρα in the following line.

Since γλῶσσα and μῦθος are obviously associated with Gregory one would expect οὔασα (as another part of the body) to be his too. Consequently, the second hemistich would mean: 'I released speech for my own ears'. However, such meaning has, I think, no sense. Therefore, οὔασα should refer to others (possibly Gregory's fellow



Christians), however harsh this may sound to us. The metrical restrictions may be one reason why the thought was forced in such a way into the structure, although the obscurity of the whole phrase may equally well have been deliberate. The meaning then becomes: 'I released speech for the others to hear'. Such interpretation may be supported also by the fact that, since (as has been already mentioned in the introduction to this hymn) Gregory's silence was met with much criticism by his fellow men, one would expect him, after breaking his vow, to answer their accusations. An intention to do so is pronounced by him in one of the epistles he wrote during his silence, namely epist.118.2 (Gallay ii p.11; M.37.213B): 'Ἐσιώπησα μὲν ἑμαυτῷ· λαλήσω δὲ τοῦς ἄλλους (cf. epist.108 (p.5;208A) ep. 113 (p.7;209B) and ep.116.1 (p.10;213A)). Following this interpretation the past form ἔλυσσα in the hymn should have been used instead of the future λύσω to express an action which the poet was fairly certain he would do and therefore regarded as already done (see Smyth 1934 and Kühner-Blass-Gerth 386.11 ).

However, there is a slight possibility that the whole phrase is an early corruption (which took place in a non-surviving MS) instead of οὐατα μύθῳ ἔλυσσα (i.e. during my silence 'I released my ears to the speech' sc.of others ). In support of this interpretation is one of the epistles (believed to have been written during the period of Gregory's silence), namely epist.109 (Gallay ii p.5; M.37.208B). The epistle is addressed to Cledonius and it reads: Οὐ κωλύω τὴν συντυχίαν· εἰ γὰρ καὶ ἡ γλῶττα σιγῆ, τὰ γε ᾧτα τοῦς σοῦς λόγους ἠδέως παρέξομεν, ἐπειδὴ τοῦ λαλεῖν ἄ χρεὶ τὸ ἀκούειν οὐκ ἀτιμότερον.

### III. Prayer A (32)

32. λύσσομαι: See the note on 1.1.34.14: λύτομαι.

32. ἀλλά: This conjunction is commonly used to introduce the

Prayer (see above p. 30 ). The postposition of it is a rare phenomenon and seems to have been done metri gratia. For postponed ἀλλά in Callim. hymn.Jov. see McLennan's note on l.18.

32. πόροις: See the note on 1.1.36.20.

#### IV. Introduction B (33-38)

Lines 33-36: The poet's resolve to speak only what is lawful

33. φθέγξομαι, ἄσ' ἐπέοικεν: The phrase appears in the same sedes in carm.2.2.7.21 (1552). For ἐπέοικεν see Cleanth. hymn.37.

In line 33 the two hemistichs express the same idea in a positive and negative way respectively. The clarification of this idea, namely that the poet will speak only what is permitted to him, is given with the four metaphors: of the pearl, gold, rose and wheat which follow in lines 34-36. The first and fourth metaphors occupy each a pentameter and the second and third share the two hemistichs of the hexameter, giving thus to the section (34-36) a polarized form.

Line 34: The two hemiepe are opposite in sense while the four words they consist of form a syntactical chiasmus: a-b-b-a.

34. ῥέωσω: The verb is accurately chosen to refer metaphorically to the poet's flow of words which are compared to a pearl. In doing so the poet follows the usage of ῥέειν with the only difference that he uses it transitively (see LSJ s.v. I.2). However, the paraphrase of this verb in Cod Vb is ἐκλέξομαι.

34. μαργάρεον: This is the only citation in Lexica and is used instead of μαργαρίτης.

34. βόρβορον: Cf. carm. 2.1.61.6 (1405): εἰ δ' οὖν σὺ γλῶσσα, μὴ δέχου βόρβορον.

The metaphor in line 34 whereby the poet decides to let flow a 'pearl' (i.e. precious or useful words) and leave aside 'mud' (i.e. useless or even bad words) in a way reminds us of the Biblical ones: a) in Ev.Mt. 7.6 and b) in Ep.Eph.4.29. Pearl-metaphors,

although used in a different context, may be found in AP 8.21.1f. = carm.2(epit.).2.63.1f. (M.38.42), or.33.1 (M.36.216A), or.37.18 (M.36.304A) and epist.12.2 (Gallay i p.19; M.37.44C).

Line 35a: The gold-metaphor together with the wheat-metaphor in line 36 may be compared with carm.1.2.1.696f.(575):/ καὶ στάχυς ἐξ ὀλίγου μὲν, ἀτὰρ στάχυς ἐβλάστησε/ σπέρματος, ἐκ φαμάθου δὲ μέγ' ἔξοχος ἔπλετο χρυσός./.

Line 35b: The rose-metaphor is very beloved to Gregory, since it appears a number of times in his works :carm.1.2.3.71 (638):/ ὡς ῥόδον ἐν ἀκάνθαις, οὕτως ἐν πολλοῦς στρέφῃ (sc. you the virgin), De Vita Sua:2.1.11. 472 (Jungck p.76; M.37.1062): τρυγῶν ἀκάνθας, οὐκ ἀπανθίζων ῥόδα, De Virtute:1.2.10. 214-17 (695f.):

μεμνήσομαι δὲ δεύγματος χάριν τινῶν,  
ὡς ἂν μάθῃς κἀνθένδε τὴν ἀρετὴν, ὅσα  
ῥόδ' ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ὡς λέγουσι, συλλέγων,  
ἐκ τῶν ἀπίστων μανθάνων τὰ κρείσσονα.

also 1.2.2.208f.(594), AP 8.98.6 = carm.2(epit.).2.19.6 (M.38.20) and epist.183.2 (Gallay ii p.72;M.37.297B): ῥόδα ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ὡς ἡ παροιμία, συλλέγομεν.

The phrases ὡς λέγουσι and ὡς ἡ παροιμία (used in the above passages) are suggestive of the proverbial origin of the rose-metaphor. However, I have not been able to trace in the Paroemiographers such or a similar idea. The metaphor may have been taken from stock material used in the rhetorical schools as it is used also in Nicephorus Progymnasmata ap. Rhet.Graec. i.511.24f. (ed. Walz): ῥόδα μέλλων τρυγῶν ἐξ ἀκανθῶν οὐκ ἐγύνωσκον. Cf. Stephanus, Thesaurus s.v. ῥόδον. The same metaphor appears in other Christian writers as well: Basil. leg. lib. gent. 3(M.31.569Cf.) (see Ruether p.165 n.2 ), Clem. Alex. Strom.ii.1. 3,3 (GCS 2 p.114.14f.) and Amphilochius Seleuc. 61 (Oberp p.30 ; or ap. Gr.Naz. carm.2.2.8.61

in M.37.1581).

35. κραναῖς: The epithet is used by Gregory also in carm. 2.1.1.354 (996) to describe Babylon. Cf. Synes. hymn.1.16.

36. λέξομ': The verb is used in the sense 'to pick for oneself' as happens in e.g. Il.24.793 and Apoll. Rhod. Arg.3.807, and is rendered in the paraphrase of Cod Vb as λήφομαι. Wheat-metaphors were a beloved theme in Greek pagan literature and a number of proverbs resulted from this as one may see in LSJ s.v. καλάμη. See also AP 4.1.34 (Meleag.)

Lines 37-38: This hymn is the poet's first-offering to Christ after he completed his vow of silence

The same subject appears in one of the epistles which make reference to the poet's vow of silence : epist.117 (Gallay ii p.10f.; M.37.213A): Καλὸν γὰρ ὥσπερ ἄλλου παντός, οὕτω δὴ καὶ λόγων ἀπαρχὰς ἀνατιθέναί τῷ Λόγῳ πρῶτον, εἶτα τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸν Κύριον. It is therefore very likely that the present hymn is the poet's actual first words offered to Christ after his silence.

38. ἀπερευγομένη: The verb (not cited in Lampe ) has the non-classical meaning 'to utter' following that of the Biblical (ἐξ-)ἐρεύγεσθαι which is used in a similar context e.g. in LXX Ps.44.2 and 118.171 (see Bauer s.v. ἐρεύγεσθαι). The verb in this sense is presumably a Hebraism as one may see from Ev.Mt.13.35 which is a version of Ps.77(78).2 and uses ἐρεύγεσθαι, while the Septuagint (LXX Ps.77.2) has φθέγγεσθαι. Gregory uses in the same sense also ἐξεμέειν in carm.2.1.34.50 (1311).

V. Praise B (39-50a)

ά) Lines 39-46: Narrative on Christ's resurrection

The same subject is used for the praise of Christ in 1.1.33.8f. (see the note ad loc.).

39. σήμερον: It is repeated for emphasis at the beginning of

lines 43, 47 and 49 to introduce, first the two sections of the Easter narrative and then the angelic hymn and that of the poet. The same word may show also the possible composition of the hymn on Easter Day. See Gregory's oration On Easter: or.45.2 (M.36.625A) where one reads : Σήμερον δὲ τὴν ἀνάστασιν αὐτὴν ἐορτάζομεν οὐκ ἔτι ἐλπυζομένην, ἀλλ' ἤδη γεγενημένην. A triple repetition of this word may be seen also in Callim. hymn.Lavacr.Pallad. 45 (twice),47.

Christ's resurrection is the theme of the homily mentioned above in the prooemium of which one reads: Χριστὸς ἐκ νεκρῶν, συγγεγέρθε· Χριστὸς εἰς ἑαυτὸν, ἐπανέρχεσθε· Χριστὸς ἐκ τάφων, ἐλευθερώθητε τῶν δεσμῶν τῆς ἀμαρτίας. Πύλαι ᾄδου ἀνοίγονται καὶ θάνατος καταλύεται (or.45.1 in M.36.624B). Synesius's eighth hymn has a similar subject matter and the similarities with this section will be shown below. On Christ's descent into Hades see the note on 1.1.35.9, or.29.20 (Gallay p.222; M.36,101Bf.) and Orac.Sibyl.8. 310ff. and 1.377f.

39f. οἴσιν ἐμίχθη, / ἔγρετο: Cf. carm.1.1.2.78f.(407): νεκύεσσιν ἐμίχθη, / ἔγρετο δ' ἐκ νεκύων and the note of Sykes ad loc.; 2.2.7.174 (1564): / καὶ θάνε, καὶ νεκύεσσι μίγη and Apollinarius Protheoria 88 .

40. θανάτου κέντρον ἀπεσκέδασε : The metaphor is taken from Ep.1Cor.15. 54-56 which in turn is influenced by LXX Os.13.14. The phrase θανάτου κέντρον is used in carm.2.1.45.160 (1364) and κέντρα μύροιο in 2.1.1.52 (974); while in or.45.22 (M.36.653C) Gregory quotes part of the Pauline passage. On death images in Gregory see J. Mossay, La Mort et l' Au-delà dans Saint Grégoire de Nazianze, Un. de Louvain. Recueil de Travaux d' Hist. et de Philol. 4, 34 (Louvain, 1966), pp.12-16.

41f. καὶ ... ῥήξατο: Cf. 1.1.33.8 and the note ad loc., Orph.

Arg. 967 (Abel):/ ῥήξασαι (sc. Τρισηφόνη, Ἄληκτώ, Μέγαυρα) κενεῶ-  
νας ἀμειδίτου βερέθρου/ and AP 1.119.24ff.

ἀμειδίτου ἀΐδαο: Cf. AP 7.439.4 (Theodorid. ): ἀμειδίτῳ ...  
'Αΐδῳ , and for the same epithet hymn.Asclep. 8 (Heitsch p.171) and  
Nonn. Dion.43.420.

42. ψυχαῖς δῶκεν ἐλευθερίην: Cf. carm.2.2.7. 196-98 (1566):  
ὡς κεν ἀναστὰς/ ἐκ νεκῶν παλίνωστος ἀναστήσειε θανόντας,/ ἔλκων οὔτα  
μάγνησσα λίθος τόνδεντα σῶδῃρον./, Synes. hymn.8.17f., 24f., and  
AP 1.56.

Note the polysyndeton in lines 40-42.

Lines 43-44: Cf. carm. 1.1.20.37f. (491), 1.1.22.20 (494), 1.  
1.23.10f. (494).

43. ἐκ τύμβολο θορών: Cf. carm. 2.2.1.251 (1469), 2.1.45.185  
(1366) and 1.2.15.133 (775).

43. μερόπεσσι φαάνθη: The phrase appears in the same sedes in  
Apoll. Met.Ps.117.52. On μέροπες see above the note on 1.1.36.12

Line 44: The triple anaphora of οἷς underlines the reason for  
Christ's incarnation, crucifixion and resurrection: the redemption  
of mankind.

45. παλυγενέες: As a technical term the epithet (or its  
cognate noun ) usually refers to the effect of baptism on men. In  
this sense it is found in carm.2.(epit.)2.24.6 (M.38.22) = AP 8.103.  
6 and Nonn. par.Jo.1:33, 3:6 (M.43.756B, 768A). See also above the  
note in line 27.

However, compared to or.40.2 (M.36.360C): τρισσὴν γέννησιν ἡ-  
μῶν οἶδεν ὁ Λόγος· τὴν ἐκ σωματίων, τὴν ἐκ βαπτίσματος καὶ τὴν ἐξ ἀ-  
ναστάσεως (possibly of the dead), the epithet in this hymn seems  
more likely to refer to the third type of birth than to the second.  
On the use of παλυγενεσία:1) of baptism as a restoration or rebirth,  
2) of second penance as a restoration and 3) of eschatological

restoration see J. Ysebaert, Greek Baptismal Terminology, *Graecitas Christianorum Primaeva*, 1 (Nijmegen, 1962), pp.146-48.

45. ἐκ θανάτου φυγόντες: Cf. Il.20.350.

46. σοί : The addition of this pronoun (if it is not a corruption instead of a third person form) should have been made in order to prepare for the change of the narrative style into the second person style of the following section.

46. συναειρῶμεσθ' : Cf. or.45.1 (M.36.624B) and ib.25 (657B). The use of compounds in συν- to describe what Christians do together with Christ is owed to St Paul : see Ep.2Tim.2.11, Eph.2.6. Such compound verbs may be found in Gregory's carm.1.2.2.566 (623), or.40.45 (M.36.424Bf.) and or.1.4 (Bernardi p.76; M.35.397B). On the syntax of such compound verbs with dative (exemplified also in Gregory's epistles) see Gallay, Langue et Style, p.28.

46. ἔνθεν ἀνερχομένη : Gregory refers to Christ's ascension in carm.1.1.3.31 (410).

b) Lines 47-48: The hymn of angels

Gregory refers to the hymn of angels at the event of Christ's resurrection in or.45.1 (M.36.624B), where he tells us also that the content of this hymn was that of the Gloria (in Ev.Lc.2.14).

47. ἀγλήεις: The epithet is used to describe the angels in carm.2.1.45.21 (1355), 1.2.1.31 (524), 2.1.99.1 (1451) and AP 8.54.1 = carm.2 (epit.).2.97.1 (M.38.59). See also Apoll. Met.Ps.102.38 and AP 1.94.3. In carm.1.1.3.28 (410), however, it describes the Spirit. As a stock epithet it was used in Greek pagan hymns: Hom. hymn.32.9 and Apoll.40.

47f. χορός .../ ἀγγελικός: Cf. 1.1.34.6 and the note ad loc., and Synes. hymn.4.18.

47. ἀμφιγέγηθεν: The verb appears in the same sedes in Hom. hymn.Apoll.273 and is used again by Gregory in carm.1.2.9.39 (670).

In the paraphrase of Cod Vb it is rendered as περιχαίρει. Angels appear to participate in the victorious hymn on the occasion of Christ's resurrection also in Synes. hymn.8.26f.

48. ὕμνον ἐπιστέφλον: 'a hymn of victory, or a victorious hymn', and according to the scholion in M.37.1329: 'ὕμνον ἐπινύκλιον'. The present passage is the only instance, according to Lampe s.v., of this epithet which seems to have been constructed by Gregory in the place of ἐπιστεφής following his habit of changing the declension of various words (see above p. 41). Cf. Synes. hymn.8.40:/ ἐπινύκλιον ἐς μέλος which supports the interpretation of our passage and proves wrong the paraphrast in Cod Vb who renders ἐπιστέφλος as ἐπιτάφος.

c) Lines 49-50a: The poet's hymn

49. ἤχον ἔπνευσα: This is rendered in the paraphrase of Cod Vb as λόγον ἀπήχησα and, together with χεῦλα ... λύσας (which corresponds to μῦθον ἔλυσα:31), brings back once more the subject of Introduction A: the poet's vow of silence.

49. μεμυκῶτα χεῦλα σιγῆ: It appears in the same sedes in AP 8.4.3 = carm.2.(epit.)2.119.15 (M.38.73) and AP 15.40.6 (an epitaph of the grammarian Cometas on the resurrection of Lazarus).

VI. Prayer B (50b)

50. ἀλλά: See the note on 1.1.34.19.

50. ὕμνοπόλον κιθάρην: Gregory regards himself as a musical instrument destined to glorify God also in carm.2.1.34.69f. (1312): ὄργανόν εἰμι θεοῦ καὶ εὐκρέκτοις μελέεσιν/ ὕμνον ἄνακτι φέρω, ib. 91 (1313): τόσων γλῶσσαν ἔχω κιθάρην and or.43.67 (M.36.585C): γίνομαι ... ὄργανον κρουόμενον πνεύματι καὶ θείας ὕμνῳδὸν δόξης καὶ δυνάμεως. Cf. also carm.2.1.45.156 (1364). The present request may be compared to that in 1.1.31.12 (see the note ad loc.)

VII. Epilogue (51-52)



Line 51: The poet offered his mind to the Mind (sc. the Father) and his word to the Word (sc. Christ). The word-play in the two different meanings of νοῦς and λόγος is so obvious as not to need any further comment.

51. ἔρεξα: The poet avoided the doubling of 'ρ' metri gratia (see above p. 39). The choice of this verb which is rendered in the paraphrase of Cod Vb as ἔθυσσα καὶ ἱεροῦργησα (cf. also the schol. in M.37.1329) seems to have been made deliberately in order to refer back to θυηλή (29); while line 51 refers to the first subject of Christ's praise (in line 5). See also epist.119 (cited above p.203).

Line 51f. : The poet expresses his determination to make an offering to the Holy Spirit as well by composing another hymn dedicated to Him.

51. αὐτὰρ ἔπειτα: See above the note on πρῶτον in line 1.

52. ἢν ἐθέλη: The addition of this phrase may be contrasted to the practice of Greek pagan hymns when such or similar expressions with θέλειν are used in order to express the free will of gods to act, or fulfil a request: Hom. hymn.Ven.38 (Aphrodite): εὔτε θέλω and Procl. hymn.1.45f.: (Helius) /ὄλβον .../ εὔ κε θέλωις, δός, ἄναξ. See also Keyssner p.84 and θέλοντος in line 13.

Such feature appears also in Christian prayers: see e.g. Liturg.Jac. (Brightman p. 57.25f. ): ὅτε θέλεις καὶ ὡς θέλεις. Cf. LXX Ps. 50.18.

At the end of the commentary on 2.1.38 let us see some of the features and particular characteristics of this hymn, leaving aside those concerning its structure and the themes used in it, since we have dealt with them in the introductory analysis of the hymn.

Of particular importance in this hymn is the extensive use of

divine epithets: Some of these are the poet's own coinages, particularly constructed to describe minutely and in an accurate and concise way various doctrines concerning Christ's characteristics (mainly in relation to the other two persons of the Trinity): πατροφαές (5), οίδگونه (6), συμφαές (8), αἰῶνος περίρημα (9). Some are particularly Biblical, or exemplify in early patristic texts : εὐκῶν (7), Λόγος (5), πανσθενής (10), φάος (26), ὕψος ἄσαρκον (27), σαρκοφόρος (28), παλιγγενής (27). Other epithets are stock divine epithets of the Greek pantheon and are either restricted to particular gods (εὐρυμέδων (8) **used mainly of Poseidon** , ὑψίθρονος (10) of Κλωθῶ and Nereids, οὐράνιος (10) mainly of Zeus); or used universally ( μέγας:5, ἀθάνατος:7, φερέσβιος:11, Ἄναξ:15, ἄμβροτος:27). Finally, there are epithets first originated in Greek philosophy, particularly the negative ones, as ἄναρχος (7), or even δημιουργός (11). Other epithets and stock vocabulary used in Greek pagan hymns, but describing other nouns are : ἄγνος (3), ἡγαθέης (22), μέλειν (24, 48), ὕμνοπλον (26, 50), ἀγλαΐης (26), εὐαγέως (32), ἀγλήεις (47), ὕμνον (48).

The ornamentation of the hymn is rich. Apart from the epithets already mentioned there are a dozen more. Of considerable importance with regard to ornamentation are the four metaphors in lines 34-36, the simile in lines 15-16, the image of the harmonious movement of the celestial spheres (17-21), the periphrasis ὄμμα τὸ νυκτός (17) the personification of the sun: Phaetho (15) and the vivid description of Christ's resurrection and the events related to it (39-46).

To the above one may add various stylistic remarks (referring particularly to the usage of rhetorical figures), which have been already made on individual lines.

All these features and characteristics, together with the appearance in the hymn of new or rare forms, heavy compounds and

traditional vocabulary, give the hymn a solemn and elevated style.

A final word on the problem of the unity of the hymn: As we have seen both in the introductory analysis and the commentary on it, the poem is unified by the various themes and cross-references which appear in both sections: 1-38 and 39-52. Therefore, the apparent lack of unity seems to be no longer valid.

### Carm. 1.1.31

The next poem to be discussed is 1.1.31, a short hymn of only six elegiac couplets.

The MS tradition of the poem follows that of 1.1.33-35 with the exception that it is found also in Cod Np (see above p.68f). Hence, the authenticity of the present poem is also in doubt. However, the remarks already made for 1.1.33-35 to support their authenticity apply also to 1.1.31, and so it seems unnecessary to repeat them here.

The hymn begins with the Biblical expression  $\delta\delta\epsilon\alpha$  (sc.  $\epsilon\lambda\eta\nu\alpha\iota$ ) which is repeated in line 2 for solemnity and stylistic purposes. This expression, together with the closing request for a pure doxology, determines the characterization of the hymn as a doxology.

In the introductory couplet the poet refers to all the three persons of the Trinity and, while the hexameter is shared between the Father and the Son (who is King of all), the pentameter is left to the Spirit who is described with the rare and late epithet  $\pi\alpha\nu\epsilon\upsilon\phi\eta\nu\omicron\varsigma$  ('wholly blessed' in Lampe s.v.) and the liturgical one  $\pi\alpha\nu\delta\gamma\iota\omicron\varsigma$  ('all-holy').

Praise (3-10) begins with a confession-like formula on the dogma

of the tri-une God.(3a). The major part of Praise is spent on the theme of the creation and preservation of the world,(often celebrated in the Psalms), whereby God's power is manifested and extolled. Although such a theme appears in most of the hymns under discussion, this is the only poem where the creation is wrought by the Trinity (conceived as a unity) and not by the three persons, each taken separately (as in 1.1.30), or by one or more of them (as in 2.1.38 and 1.1.33), or even by the Godhead (as in 1.1.34). As will be seen in the commentary, the expressions used (at least for lines 3-5) echo passages in liturgical prayers. Furthermore, it seems worthwhile to notice that the first two couplets of Praise (3-6) refer to God's works of creation; while the last two (7-10) to the response of Creation to His works which is expressed in two hymns. In the first hymn all Creation (πᾶσα κτίσις:7) celebrates God as the only Cause of its coming into existence and of its preservation; and in the second the rational natures celebrate God as a great King and kind Father.

Compared to the fact that glorification of God is also the subject of both Introduction and Prayer, the theme of creation in the first part of Praise (3-6) becomes less important and is thus subordinate to the notion of glorifying God in lines 7-10.

The hymn of the rational natures makes the poet want to glorify God, since he himself is a rational being. His desire is implicit in the closing request to God the Father that he may glorify Him in purity.

With the return in the closing couplet to the theme of Introduction: the glorification of God, the hymn acquires a ring form seen also in hymns 1.1.34 and 1.1.29. Besides, the emphasis on the notion of praising God (seen in the use of such verbs as: δόξα (sc. εἶναι), δοξολογεῖν, ὑμνεῖν, ἀεῖδεν), leads us to characterize this poem, not so much as being itself a hymn glorifying God, but as a

hymn about the act of glorifying God.

This hymn may be compared in content with a short prayer entitled Εὐχή τῆς παραστάσεως and found in the Liturgy of St James (see Brightman p.31. 15-23). The various similarities can be illustrated only if we cite the text of this prayer which runs:

Δόξα τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι, τῷ τριαδικῷ καὶ ἐνιαύῳ φωτὶ τῆς θεότητος τῆς ἐν τριάδι μοναδικῆς ὑπαρχούσης καὶ διαιρουμένης ἀδιαιρέτως· τριάς γὰρ εἷς θεὸς παντοκράτωρ οὗ τὴν δόξαν οἱ οὐρανοὶ διηγοῦνται, ἡ δὲ γῆ τὴν αὐτοῦ δεσποτεῖαν καὶ ἡ θάλασσα τὸ αὐτοῦ κράτος καὶ πᾶσα αἰσθητὴ καὶ νοητὴ κτίσις τὴν αὐτοῦ μεγαλειότητα κηρύττει πάντοτε· ὅτι αὐτῷ πρόκειται πᾶσα δόξα τιμὴ κράτος μεγαλοσύνη τε καὶ μεγαλοπρέπεια νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

As we see both texts begin with the triadological doxology and after the confession to the tri-une God, they proceed to the praise of the Trinity by reference to the creation. But, while in 1.1.31 this consists of two parts: a) God creating the world and b) the world glorifying God, the liturgical prayer refers only to the second part, namely how the heavens, earth, sea and all the visible and intelligible creation always reveal God's glory, dominion, power and majesty. Finally, both texts close with another doxology.

Another point to make here is the fact that eleven out of twelve verses are paroxytone. This feature is common in the hymns under discussion and, not only shows that they belong to a late period of Greek literature, but also marks the gradual change from the heathen metres (which are based on the quantity of the syllables) to the rhythmic verse of Byzantine period (which is based on the position of the grammatical accents in the line). See also above p.61f.

## I. Introduction (1-2): Glory to the tri-une God

1. δόξα (sc. ἑαυτοῦ or ἔστω): The phrase is repeated at the beginning of line 2 as happens with σοὶ χάρις (sc. εἶναι) in 1.1.34: see note ad loc. The Biblical origin of the phrase may be attested, not only from its occurrence in the Gloria (ap. Ev.Lc. 2.14), but also from the phrases δοῦναι or ἐνεγκεῖν δόξαν which are used quite often in the Septuagint version of the Psalter: see Ps.65.2, 113.9 and 95.7, 8. Other doxological verbs used by Gregory are: δοξάζειν in carm.1.2.3.1 (632), 1.1.30.42, and δοξολογεῖν in line 12 of this hymn. The common doxological formula whereby most of the Christian prayers and homilies end is discussed below in the note on 1.1.32. 49f. Finally, the use of both δόξα (sc. εἶναι) and δοξολογεῖν in the present hymn justify its characterization as a doxology or glorification as does also Cod. W (see the tit. in appar. critic.).

1. Πατὴρ: On this common title of God see the note on 1.1.34. 14 and 1.1.35.1.

1. πανβασιλεῖ: The epithet (found once in LXX Ecclus.50.15) refers to Christ also in carm.1.2.1. 455, 708 (556, 576) and in Liturg.Marc. (Brightman p.132.15); while, as a theological term for both God and Christ, it has been widely used in patristic literature (see Lampe s.v.).

In pagan Greek hymns this epithet or the feminine πανβασίλεια is addressed as a divine epithet to various gods: Zeus in Orph. hymn. 73.3 and Alcaeus fr. 308 2(b) (ed. Lobel-Page, PLF), and Artemis in Orph. hymn.36.11 (see also Keyssner p.45f.).

In Christian poetry it is used (as Golega informs us: Golega p.63) about twenty five times in Apoll. Met.Ps. e.g.74.2, 112.6 (both in the same sedes); cf. also Nonn. par.Jo.1:23 (M.43.753B) and AP 1.97.3 (where, however, it seems to refer to the emperor Justinian).

On the epithets in παν- (which are used in the hymns under

discussion) see above the note on 1.1.35.1: πανεπίσκοπε.

The same idea, namely that Christ is the King of all may be seen also in 1.1.30.21; while the same is said of the Godhead in 1.1.33.1=1.1.34.1 (see the note ad loc.).

2. πανευφήμη: This is a rare epithet and the various Lexica cite it in texts later than Gregory's age. See e.g. Ps.-Dionysius Areop. Coel.hier.7.4 (M.3.2120): πανεύφημον θεαρχίαν and paraphras. Pachymer. (236B).

2. παναγίω: As a term used of the Holy Spirit the epithet appears frequently in the formulaic triadological doxology whereby a number of prayers in the Liturgy of St James and that of St Mark end: Liturg.Jac. (Brightman p.31.13): τῷ παναγίῳ ἀγαθῷ ζωοποιῷ καὶ ὁμοουσίῳ σου πνεύματι (cf. pp.32.13, 22, 41.21, 43.17 etc.) and Liturg.Marc. (Br. p.122.5, 123.30). However, the first instance in patristic writings of this epithet (yet referring to God) seems to be Clem. Rom. 1Cor.35 (Lightfoot p.108): see Lightfoot's note ad loc. and ib.58 (L. p.169). See also Const.Apost. 8.12.29 and Deichgräber p.99.

## II. Praise (3-10)

3. ἡ Τριὰς εἷς θεὸς ἐστίν: This phrase is a concise declaration of the triadological dogma and is expressed with some degree of didacticism, a characteristic of Byzantine hymnography (see above the note on 1.1.33.3b).

The subject of the tri-une God is largely discussed by Gregory, not only in his orations (above all the five theological treatises), but also in his poems (see Trisoglio, Forma Futuri, p.737 n.153). Some of these passages are cited below to show verbal similarities with our hymn. These are: De Virtute: carm.1.2.10.992 (752): / εἷς ἐκ τριῶν θεὸς τε καὶ κολωνὸν σέβας, 1.1.3.60 (413):/ ἐκ μονάδος Τριᾶς ἐστίν, καὶ ἐκ Τριᾶδος μονὰς αὐθις, or. 39.12 (M.36.3480): εἷς οὖν θεὸς

έν τρισὶ καὶ τὰ τρία ἔν, ὡπερ ἔφαμεν, ib.11 (345D): “Ἐν γὰρ έν τρισὶν ἡ θεότης καὶ τὰ τρία ἔν, or.34.9 (249B): προσκυνῶμεν τὴν μίαν έν τοῖς τρισὶ θεότητα, or.40.41 (417B), or.26.19 (Mossay p.270; M.35.1252C) and or.29.2 (Gallay p.178f.; M.36.76Af.). On the trinitarian dogma according to Gregory see Kelly, Early Christian Doctrines, p. 264ff., G.L. Prestige, God in Patristic Thought (London, 1952), p. 260f. and Píagnieux p.246ff., 301f., 441ff.

The expression εἷς θεός (which is very common in Gregory's Arcana poems :1.1.1.25 (400), 1.1.3.75, 76 (414), 1.1.4.3, 39 (416, 418)) may be traced on the one hand in Greek philosophy back to Xenophanes fr. 23 (ed. H.Diels, PPF p.42), and on the other in the Bible: Ep.Jac.2.19 (see Deichgräber p.115f.). See also Ps.-Phocylidea 54 (PLG ii p.89 Bergk), and Orac.Sibyl.2.126, 3.11 and fr.1.7. Furthermore, the same expression ( followed by a relative clause which refers to the creation as happens in our hymn) is used in Soph. fr.1126 (Pearson): εἷς ἐστὶν θεός, / ὃς οὐρανόν τ' ἔτευξε καὶ γαῖαν μακρὰν / πόντου τε χαροπὸν οἶδμα κἀνέμων βίας.<sup>1</sup> and Orac.Sibyl. fr. 3.3: / ἀλλὰ θεός μόνος εἷς πανυπέρτατος, ὃς πεποίηκεν / οὐρανόν (see also ib. 1.8, 3.35, 543, 786 and 8.375).

3b-6 : Creation and preservation of the world

On this subject see the notes on 1.1.33.3f., 1.1.34.2f. and 2.1.38. 12b-14.

3. ὃς ἔκτισε ... πάντα : Cf. 1.1.33.3b, 1.1.30.13 and 1.1.32.9. In line 7 God is called κτίστης as happens in Synes. hymn.3.16 (see Terzaghi's note ad loc. where references to other passages are cited).

Lines 4-5 : Their content, standing in apposition to πλῆσέ τε

1. A.C. Pearson, (The Fragments of Sophocles, vol.iii (Camb.,1917), p.174) seems to be right to cast doubts on the authenticity of this fragment by suggesting that it ' reads like a Hellenized paraphrase from a Hebrew prophet of the Old Testament'.



πάντα (3), reminds us of a passage in the anaphora of the Liturgy of St Mark (Brightman p.125.25ff.) : σοὶ τῷ ποιήσαντι τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, γῆν καὶ τὰ ἐν τῇ γῆ, θαλάσσας πηγὰς ποταμοὺς λίμνας καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, and a similar one in Epist.Diognet. 7.2

(Marrou, SC, p.68) : ὃ (sc. Λόγῳ) πάντα διατέτακται καὶ διώριστα καὶ ὑποτέτακται, οὐρανοὶ καὶ τὰ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, γῆ καὶ τὰ ἐν τῇ γῆ, θάλασσα καὶ τὰ ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. The two passages seem to be based on LXX Ps. 145.6, 2Esd. 19.6 and Apoc.14.7. Finally, note the word-pattern in line 4 : a-b-a-b (where we have two pairs of words with parallel construction) and the polysyndeton in line 5.

5. πόντον καὶ ποταμοῦς : The phrase is in the same sedes in Ps.-Manetho 1.206.

6. πάντα ζωογονῶν : Cf. 1.1.33.4 and the note ad loc. Besides, ὁ ζωογονῶν (referring to God) may be found in Pap.Mag.Gr. iv.1162; in 1282 and vii.530 it is used of the sun. See also Orph. hymn.38.3, where Κουρῆτες are called ζωογόνοι πνοιαί, and van Liempt p.47.

Lines 7-10 : The Creation and particularly the rational natures praise God

A similar subject appears in Gregory's or.44.11 (M.36. 620B): Πάντα θεὸν ὕμνεῖ καὶ δοξάζει φωναῖς ἀλαλήτοις· ἐπὶ πᾶσι γὰρ εὐχαριστεῖται δι' ἐμοῦ θεός· καὶ οὕτως ὁ ἐκείνων ὕμνος ἡμέτερος γίνεται, παρ' ὧν ἐγὼ (sc. Gregory) τὸ ὕμνεῖν λαμβάνω. See also 2.1.38.23-26 and the notes ad loc.

Line 7 : The image of the Creation praising its Creator goes back to the Old Testament : LXX Tob.8.5 : εὐλογησάτωσάν σε (sc. God) ... πᾶσαι αἱ κτίσεις σου (cf. ib. 15) and Job 38.7 :/ ὅτε ἐγενήθησαν ἄστρα, ἦνεσάν με (sc. God) φωνῇ μεγάλῃ πάντες ἄγγελοί μου./. An elaborate example of this image may be the whole of Psalm 148 where in line 5 we read : αἰνεσάτωσαν (sc. all the parts of Creation) τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου· ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπε καὶ ἐγενήθησαν, αὐτὸς ἐνετείλατο καὶ

ἐκτίσθησαν . However, this is not the only poem to follow the Biblical practice, since this may be seen also in Synes. hymn.1.343f. :/ Σοὶ πάντα φέρει/ αἶνον ἀγήρων·/ which is followed by an enumeration in thirteen lines of the various elements of Creation, all in apposition to πάντα.

7. σοφόν : The addition of this epithet, made to describe the Creator, is in accordance with e.g. LXX Sap.9.2, or Ps.103.24 : πάντα ἐν σοφίᾳ ἐποίησας (which is used in Liturg.Marc. (Brightman p. 126.2)). Cf. 1.1.33.3 : σῆς σοφίης and the note ad loc.

7. κτίσις ὑμνήσετε ; Cf. 1.1.4.1 (415). On ὑμνεῖν as a common verb for introducing Greek pagan hymns see above p.23. The same verb is used in 1.1.29.2 and in other Christian hymns : Clem. Alex. hymn.Christ. 8 ap. Paed. (Heitsch p.158), Synes. hymn.1.210f., 2.80, 82, 87, 3.1, 8.3 etc.

Line 8 : All comes into existence and is preserved because of God who is the first cause (ἡ πρώτη αἷτια), since He is also ἡ πρώτη οὐσία or φύσις (cf. or.28.7 (Gallay p.114; M.36.33C) and ib. 31 (p.172;72A)). The present passage may be compared to De Virtute : carm.1.2.10. 942-45 (748):

θεὸν τὸ μὴ σέβειν μὲν ἔστ' ὀλωτάτον,  
μηδ' αἰτίαν τιν' εἰδέναί πρώτην ὄλων,  
ἐξ ἧς τὰ πάντα καὶ προῆλθε καὶ μένει  
τάξει τ' ἀφράστῳ καὶ λόγῳ τηρούμενα.

On the theme of God as the first cause see also or.28.13 (Gallay p.128; M.36.44A), or.31.14 (Gallay p.302; M.36.149A), ib.30(p.336f.; 168C) and Moreschini p.1385)

8. μόνον : The addition of the word is made in order to emphasize God's power, and by doing so the poet follows a common practice of Greek pagan hymns in which expressions with μόνος are regularly used (see above p.29 ). Such expressions are found

also in NT and are used of God or Christ : Ep.1Tim.1.17, Judae 4.25 (see Deichgräber p.101). They are found in 1.1.30.26 and 1.1.29.4, 5 too.

9. λογική ... φύσις ... ἀείση : Cf. Const.Apost.7.35.10 : σοῦ (sc. God)... ἡ ἐπάξιος προσκύνησις ὀφείλεται παρὰ πάσης λογικῆς καὶ ἀγίας φύσεως, 8.37.6 and or.28.13 (Gallay p.128; M.36.44A): ἐφύεται μὲν πᾶσα λογικὴ φύσις θεοῦ καὶ τῆς πρώτης αἰτίας. Besides, in 1.1.30.12 man is called λογικὸν ζῶον (see the note ad loc.). Here λογικὴ φύσις may apply to mankind and angels alike.

It is worthwhile to mention that the poet chooses appropriately the content of both hymns (one in lines 7-8 and the other in 9-10) to match with the relationship with God of those who offer them. Thus, in the former hymn all creation (possibly the irrational) cannot but unconsciously celebrate its Creator as the only Cause of its existence and preservation. On the other hand, the content of the latter hymn (i.e. that God is great King and kind Father) is in accordance with the more personal relationship of rational beings with God who is Himself rational and may consequently be known only by them.

In distinguishing the two hymns in this way the poet appears to follow similar ideas in Greek philosophy e.g. the Stoics (see below the notes on 1.1.30. 10-12).

9. διὰ παντός ἀείση : The expression with διὰ παντός is equivalent to those with ἀεί or διηνεκές which are found in 1.1.33.11 and 1.1.34.10 respectively (see the notes ad loc.), and serves the same purpose : it underlines the devotee's ceaseless hymn. Such an expression appears in 1.1.30.37 too and is occasionally used in Greek pagan hymns : Cleanth. hymn.14 and Soph. Aj.705 (see Keyssner p.34 ). Examples of the same expression may be found in the Psalms too : LXX Ps.33.2, 39.12, 17, 69.5, 70.6, 14, 71.15, and Orac.Sibyl.

fr.1.17 (see Smolak p.446 n.64).

On ἀεΐδεν (as a verb used to introduce hymns) see above p.23.

As in 2.1.38.25f. (see the note ad loc.) so here the only reason for man's existence is to praise God. This is also the primary duty of man according to Xenophanes fr.1.13f. (ed. H.Diels, PFF, p.35): / χρὴ δὲ πρῶτον μὲν θεὸν ὑμεῖν εὐφρονας ἄνδρας / εὐφήμοις μύθοις καὶ καθαροῖσι λόγοις\* /.

10. βασιλῆα μέγα : This is a LXX expression and is used primarily in the Psalms which celebrate the kingship of God :LXX Ps. 46.3, 47.3 and 94.3. Cf. besides Orph. hymn.Prooem.37 (Asclepius), Pap.Mag.Gr.iv.243 and Orac.Sibyl.3.499,616. The same phrase appears in Gregory's or.7.17 (M.35.776C); while βασιλεὺς τῶν ὄλων is used in or.2.61 (Bernardi p.172; M.35.472Af.), and the invocation πάντων βασιλεῦ in 1.1.33.1 (= 1.1.34.1): see the note ad loc. and Gottwald p.24.

10. ἀγαθὸν πατέρα: Cf. Clem.Rom. 1Cor.56 (Lightfoot p.165.19f.) and 1.1.34.29a.

Note the verbal and structural correspondence between the two couplets : 7-8 and 9-10.

III. Prayer (11-12): A request to the Father to grant the poet  
the ability to glorify Him appropriately

Line 11 : With the polysyndeton in this line the poet wants to underline his wish to glorify God with the entire of himself, However, the four words used in the line were not chosen at random, since they may be grouped into two pairs: one with parallel ideas (πνεῦμα - ψυχῆ), and the other with opposite ones (γλῶττα - διάνοια). Cf. 1.1.34.24 : κραδίη καὶ χεῖλεσι and the note ad loc..

12. ὁδός : On requests with this verb see the note on 1.1.34.26, and Smolak p.435 n.36.

12. καὶ ἐμοί : The function of this phrase is the same as that of καὶ γὰρ in 1.1.34.14 : as in the latter hymn the poet wants to join

with the heavenly choirs in their hymn to God, so in this hymn he, as a rational being, wants to imitate the example of the rational natures in glorifying God.

12. (δός) καθαρῶς δοξολογεῖν σε : Cf. carm.1.2.1.2 (521):/ ἐκ καθαρῆς κραδίης καθαροῖς μέλποντες (sc. παρθενίην) ἐν ὕμνοις/. A similar request closes the hymnodic epilogue in carm.2.1.1.634 (1017): (καὶ μοι ὄπασσον) ... ὕμνοις σε διηνεκέεσσι γεραίρειν/. See also Synes. hymn.1.60-71: ἵνα σοι ψυχὰ/ καθαρὰ παθέων,/ .../(68) καθαρῆ γλώσσῃ/ γνώμῃ θ' ὀσίῃ/ τὸν ὀφειλόμενον/ ὕμνον ἀποιήσῃ./. An elaborate example which shows with the repetition of καθαρός (or -ρῶς) seven times the importance of purity (since it is the pre-supposition for praising God properly) is Serap. Euch.10. 1-2:

Κύριε ... θεὸ τῶν λογικῶν πνευμάτων, θεὸ ψυχῶν καθαρῶν καὶ πάντων τῶν ... καθαρῶς ἐπικαλουμένων, ὁ... γινωσκόμενος τοῖς καθαροῖς πνεύμασιν, ... δὸς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ταύτην ... καθαρὰν ἐκκλησίαν εἶναι, ... ἵνα δυνηθῇ καθαρῶς ὑμνεῖν σε.

Cf. LXX Job 16.18 which is used in Liturg.Marc. (Brightman p.135.13). On the subject of purification see the notes on 1.1.34.21 and 26, and 1.1.32. 45-46.

The patristic verb δοξολογεῖν appears in Serap. Euch.13.1, Liturg.Jac. (Brightman p.50.13) and the Morning hymn ap. Const.Apost. 7.47.2.

12. Πάτερ : The invocation calls back to πατέρα (10) and Πατρί (1). See also above the note on this invocation in 1.1.34.14.

The short elegiac hymn we have just discussed is the only hymn from the present group which is not written entirely on the 'du-Stil', but on the contrary the Introduction and Praise are built on the 'er-Stil' and only the two-line Prayer is in 'du-Stil'. Thus, the

hymn appears to comply with the practice commonly followed in the Homeric hymns.

As has been said in the introductory analysis the hymn may be characterized as a doxology. Besides, the similarity in the subject of the first and last couplets gives the poem a ring form.

The addressee of the hymn in the Introduction is all the three persons of the Trinity; while Praise is devoted to the Trinitarian God and the request is made to God the Father. The themes used in the Praise are both commonly found in Christian hymns and prayers, and are based mainly on the Bible.

The transition from Introduction to Praise and from there to Prayer is made asyndetically.

In 1.1.31 there are various features common in hymns as : anaphora (δόξα:1,2), expressions with πᾶς(3,6,7), μόνος(8), διὰ παντός (9), epithets in παν- (1,2), verbs of singing (7,9), an imperative of δοδόναι (12) and the patristic verb δοξολογεῖν((12).

Finally, one may observe that the elegiac couplet with its symmetrical form, added to the balanced subject division of the hymn (Introduction: 1 couplet, Praise:2 x 2 and Prayer: 1), helps the poet to build a well-constructed hymn in which the rhetorical figures are plentiful: isocolon, homoioteleuton (4a, 4b), polysyndeton (5,11), anaphora (10a-10b), alliteration of 'π' (used six times in 5f.), chiasmus (10) and repetition within one line of words from the same root (7: κτίστην, κτίσις).

III.4. Carmina 1.1.30 and 1.1.32

The next poems to be discussed are 1.1.30 and 1.1.32. Both may form a group, not only because, as we have seen above, they follow a similar MS tradition, but also because they are written in short verses : the former in anacreontic and ionic dimeters with two exceptions and the latter in a non-quantitative metre (see above p.55ff.).

Their metrical form appears to affect their style. While in the hexameter and elegiac hymns (already discussed) the epic forms , archaisms, heavy compounds and rare words are abundant and determine their solemn and elevated style, 1.1.30 and 1.1.32 do not contain such forms, but rather expressions from koine and the imperial period. Such expressions give them a style which is closer to the ordinary speech and is thus similar to that of the various prose liturgical hymns and prayers. Besides, as is discussed in the commentary on these hymns, their similarity to other early Christian hymns and prayers in terms of themes and expressions used in them is greater than that of the hexameter and elegiac hymns. Therefore, Krumbacher's observation about the dualism in style of Byzantine hymnography may equally well apply to that of the two categories of hymns in the present research : the solemnity and elevation of style in the hexameter and elegiac hymns is replaced by simplicity and 'vulgarism' in those written in short lines (see K. Krumbacher, Geschichte der Byzantinische Litteratur von Justinian bis zum Ende des Oströmischen Reiches : Handbuch des kl. Altertums-Wissenschaft ix.1 (München, 1891), p.340).

Carm. 1.1.30

Let us now come to 1.1.30. This hymn is the only one of the present group to have been analysed and commented (see K. Smolak,

'Interpretatorische Bemerkungen zum Hymnus Πρὸς Θεόν des Gregor von Nazianz', in Studi Classici in Onore di Quintino Cataudella, edited by Univ. Catania, Fac. Lett. e Filosof., vol.2 (Catania: Edigraf, 1972), pp.425-48).

In my analysis of the content of 1.1.30 I follow Smolak in general lines without going into as much detail as he does since such a treatment of subdividing the major sections of 1.1.30 is, I think, mechanical and superfluous, and involves the risk of overschematization and at the same time of splitting into parts what is in actual fact a unity.

The poet begins the hymn with an address to the sole-ruler, king and lord in order to grant him the ability to praise Him properly (1-3). As Smolak observes (p.427f.), the structure of line 4 with  $\delta\iota' \theta\upsilon$  leads over to the following section (5-12), with which it forms a structural unity; while at the same time its content with  $\psi\mu\nu\omicron\varsigma$  and  $\alpha\lambda\nu\omicron\varsigma$  connects it to the introductory section :cf.  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\nu\mu\nu\epsilon\iota\nu, \acute{\alpha}\epsilon\lambda\delta\epsilon\iota\nu$  (2).

In lines 5-12  $\delta\iota' \theta\upsilon$  is used six times in anaphora, introducing each time a different object (animate or inanimate) in the chronological order of its creation :  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda\omicron\iota, \alpha\iota\omega\nu\epsilon\varsigma, \eta\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma, \sigma\epsilon\lambda\eta\acute{\nu}\eta, \acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\omicron\alpha, \acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\omega\pi\omicron\varsigma$ . Behind this arrangement Smolak (p.427) discerns the Neoplatonic order of : 1)  $\kappa\acute{\omicron}\sigma\mu\omicron\varsigma \nu\omicron\eta\tau\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$  (5-6), 2)  $\kappa\acute{\omicron}\sigma\mu\omicron\varsigma \alpha\iota\sigma\theta\eta\tau\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$  (7-9) and 3) man (10-12) by regarding  $\alpha\iota\omega\nu\epsilon\varsigma$  as hypostatized beings (p.438f.). The refutation of such an interpretation is made below in the note on  $\alpha\iota\omega\nu\epsilon\varsigma$ . The ultimate purpose of this section is to praise God by reference to the task each part of the created order is destined to fulfil. As has been said in the case of 2.1.38. 12b-26 (which is built on the same principles) the praise of God by reference to the various parts of Creation is particularly Biblical and is exemplified in the Psalms and other hymns and prayers of OT.



The following section (13-15) introduced by γὰρ explains why the various parts of creation praise God : God created everything giving it order and preserving it with His providence.

Line 16, as Smolak also observes (428), serves the same double purpose as line 4 : a) it completes the act of creation according to the Biblical exposition of it by adding that it took place only by the word of God and b) it leads over to the content of the following subsection (17-21): the characteristics and participation of the second person of the Trinity (significantly here called Logos) in the creation of the world.

In lines 22-24 the poet refers to the work of the Holy Spirit (to protect and preserve everything ). So, while the first major part of Praise (4-12) refers to the Godhead, the second (13-24) is shared among the three persons of the Trinity : a) the Father (13-16), b) the Son (17-21) and c) the Spirit (22-24). Extending his observations further Smolak (p.429) sees a thematical correspondence between : 1) lines 13-14 and 20, and 2) 15 and 22-24.

The reference separately to the three persons of the trinitarian God leads over to the third part of Praise (25-35) which is devoted to an exposition of the nature and characteristics of the Trinity expressed in a series of epithets and participial phrases in the mode of the Orphic hymns on the one hand and of the Synesian on the other.

The three-fold Praise is followed by the Prayer (36-49) which is addressed to the Father as does that in 1.1.34 and 1.1.31. It begins and ends with the common request for mercy, while the rest of the petitions (for forgiveness of sins and cleansing of the poet's conscience ) are interrelated since they all aim at making the poet able to praise God and Christ properly.

Finally, the hymn ends with a formulaic doxology (50-51) which derives from its Biblical counterparts.

As has been seen from the analysis of the hymn there is fluent transition from one section to another without sometimes clear demarcations (cf. lines 4 and 16). Nevertheless, subdivisions are made below in the commentary but are intended only to facilitate the exposition of the material.

It has been noticed by Wilamowitz (Sitz. Berl. Akad., i (1907), p. 279) that the structure of this hymn with the anaphora of δε' ον (seven times) and the parallel cola (κόμματα) is similar to that of Synesius's hymns. These similarities explain why this hymn (together with 1.1.32) has been appended to various early editions of Synesius's hymns (see above p. 86f.). Besides, a number of expressions used in the present hymn may be found in Biblical prayers, for instance that of Simon the high priest in LXX 3Macc. 2.2ff. Introduced by phrases like : κόμψας τὰ γόνατα (1), and τὰς χεῖρας προτείνας εὐτάκτως (1)<sup>1</sup>, Simon's prayer includes expressions such as: βασιλεῦ τῶν οὐρανῶν (2), δέσποτα πάσης τῆς κτίσεως (2), μόναρχε (2), σὺ γὰρ ὁ κτίσας τὰ πάντα (3), ἀπάλειψον τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν (19), and ἐπίφανον τὸ ἔλεός σου (19). All these expressions, as well as the anaphora of σὺ in 3-9, find their parallels in the present hymn. However, in general the two texts differ, not only because 1.1.30 refers mostly to the Trinitarian God, while the Biblical prayer to the Godhead, but also because Simon the archpriest prays on behalf of a community and therefore his petitions are expressed in the plural, while 1.1.30 is a private hymn addressed to God by an individual about his own particular needs.

---

1. The text of line 1 is not found in Swete's edition of LXX, but in that of A. Rahlfs.

I. Introduction (1-3): The Sole-ruler is implored to grant the poet the ability to praise Him

1. σέ : The emphatic position of the second person pronoun (here referring to the Godhead) at the beginning of hymns, or a section of them, may be seen in 1.1.32.1,19,21,33,39 (but σὺν σοῦ) and 46, Mag.hymn.Typhon (ed. Heitsch p.185f.) = Pap.Mag.Gr.iv. 261-73, in which σέ is in anaphora in the first ten lines, and Synes. hymn.e.g. 1. 12-14,23,25-27,191-96 and 2. 1-4 (see above the note on 1.1.33.1).

1. ἄφθιτον : On this universal divine epithet see the note on 1.1.34.6 and the examples cited in Smolak p.435 n.39.

1. μονάρχην : In line 26 this title refers to the Trinity. In Greek pagan literature it mainly refers to men (cf. Solon fr.9.3 (West) and Theogn. 52). As a divine epithet μονάρχης seems to have replaced μόναρχος which is used in Aesch. Prom.324 of Zeus and Pap.Mag.Gr.xii. 264 of god (cf. also Smolak p.435 n.37). The latter epithet (i.e. μόναρχος) is found once in LXX 3Macc.2.2 (in the prayer to God by Simon mentioned above in the introductory analysis of 1.1.30); and thereafter in a prayer from the Clementine Liturgy in Const.Apost.8. 11.2 (Brightman p.12.11), and in Orac.Sibyl.3.11,704.

Line 2 : At the beginning of his hymn the poet asks God to grant that he may praise Him. Similar requests may be found in 1.1. 35.2 (see the note ad loc.), Hom. hymn.10.5 : δὸς δ' ἑμερδέσσαν ἀουδὴν (cf. Hesiod. Theog.104) and Synes. hymn.7.47 : ὕμνους ἀνάγειν δέου, although in the last two passages the requests appear towards the end of each hymn. The present request paves the way to the Praise which follows and both of them anticipate the Prayer.

On requests with δός see the note on 1.1.34.26.

The late Greek verb ἀνυμνεῖν which is used also in 1.1.34.11, Nonn. Dion.24.328, 31.66 and the Appendix to AP 6.261.18 (ed. Cougny, 1890 p.519) does not appear to have been used in order to begin any

Greek pagan or early Christian hymn as is the case with the common verb ἀειδῆν (see above p. 23 ). The latter verb is found in 1.1.33.11, 1.1.34.10 and 1.1.31.9. The close position of verbs of singing may be seen also in 1.1.31.7,9 , Cleanth. hymn.6 and Clem. Alex. hymn.Christ.7f. ap. Paed. (ed. Heitsch p.158).

3. ἄνακτα : On this universal divine epithet see the note on 1.1.36.1.

3. δεσπότην : This is another universal divine epithet, used of many Greek gods (see above p. 25 and Eur. Hippol.88), and often found in the Magic papyri (see T. Schermann, 'Griechische Zauberpapyri und das Gemeinde- und Dankgebet im I. Klemensbriefe', TU 34. 2b (Leipzig, 1909), p.22f.). As a Biblical epithet (see e.g. LXX 1Esd. 4.60, Ecclus.23.1, the Nunc dimittis in Ev.Lc.2.29 and Act.4.24) it has been widely used in Christian literature : Clem.Rom. 1Cor.7 (see Lightfoot's note ad loc.), and in the liturgical prayers and those found in the Apostolic Constitutions and Serapion's Euchologion.

In these three introductory lines the poet praises God by reference to His kingship and lordship seen in the three epithets he uses. These themes are commonly found both in Greek pagan hymns and the Biblical Psalms and prayers.

## II. Praise (4-35)

As is noted in the introductory analysis this may be divided into three sections: a) 4-12, b) 13-24, and c) 25-35.

a) 4-12 : The Godhead is praised by reference to the work each part of creation is destined to fulfil.

Line 4 : Cf. LXX 3Macc.7.16 : ἐν αἰνοῖς καὶ πανμελέσιν ὕμνοῖς εὐχαριστοῦντες τῷ θεῷ, Clem.Alex. hymn.Christ.54f. ap. Paed. (ed. Heitsch p.159): αἰνοῦς ἀφελεῖς, / ὕμνοῦς ἀτρεκεῖς / and ib.7f.

The juxtaposition of ὕμνος and αἶνος may be found also in the Evening hymn ap. Const.Apost.7.48.3, and in Serap. Euch.13.1. Both

words are defined in Gregory's carm.1.2.34.143f. (955f.) which Smolak mistakenly regards as inauthentic (p.437), possibly having confused this poem with carm.1.2.32(916-27): Γνωμικὰ δόσιτλα - first disputed by Davids (see Davids pp.51-55 and Lefherz p.71f.). The two definitions run :/ Αἶνος δ' ἔπαινος εἰς θεὸν σεβάσμιος./ ὁ δ' ὕμνος αἶνος ἐμμελής.

As has been maintained the repetition of various predications (here δὲ ὄν is repeated seven times) is a characteristic of Hellenic and oriental texts alike (see Norden p.168ff., particularly p.175 where reference is made to our hymn). Besides, on the feature of anaphora in the hymns under discussion see above the note on 1.1.33.8.

δὲ ὄν : Cf. Hesiod. Oper.3: / ὄν τε δαΐ which is used in anastrophe and refers to Zeus (see West's note ad loc., and Norden p.259 n.1). A quadruple anaphora of this expression is found in Anacreontea 36. 7-10 (PLG iii p.319 Bergk): (ἀναμέλφομεν δὲ Βάκχον) ... δὲ ὄν ἢ μέθυ λοχεύθη,/ δὲ ὄν ἢ χάρις ἐτέχθη,/ δὲ ὄν ἀπαύεται λύπα,/ δὲ ὄν εὐνάζειτ' ἀνία./ and a triple in a passage from a tomb inscription mentioned in Philostratus Vita Apollonii 4.13 and referred to by Norden p.50 n.4: ναὶ Παλάμηδες, δὲ ὄν λόγου, δὲ ὄν Μοῦσαι, δὲ ὄν ἐγώ. An elaborate example from Patristic literature (though of a slightly later period than Gregory's ) is a prose hymn to the Virgin Mary by Cyril of Alexandria which is found in his homiliae diversae 4 (M.77.992Bf.) and is formed mostly of eighteen cola, each beginning with δὲ ἦς or δὲ ἦν. Cf. finally, Ep.Heb. 2.10.

Line 5 : Cf. or.7.17 (M.35.776B): ἀγγέλων ... χορεύαν and Gottwald p.47f. for other references to χορεύα from Gregory's orations; also Synes. hymn.9.92, 4.18f., 2.1.38.47f. and the note on 1.1.34.6: ἀγγελικῆς στρατιῆς.

Line 6 : Cf. Aesch. Suppl.574ff.:/ (δὲ) αἰῶνος κρέων ἀπαύστου/ Ζεὺς < > / ... σθένει/, carm. 1.2.14.40 (758):/ αἰῶν οὐ φθινύθων which

refers to the eternity of the next life and 1.1.4.63 (420):/ αἰῶσιν κενεοῖσιν ὑπέρτατος ἐμβασιλεύων,/ (sc. God) where αἰῶνες κενεοῦ is interpreted by Sykes (see his note ad loc.) as 'ages devoid of temporal events' and is considered as equivalent to the singular αἰών, 'eternity'. Gregory defines eternity in carm.1.2.34.14 (946) as : / αἰών, διάστημ' ἀχρόνως ἀεὶ ῥέον,/ and describes it in more detail in or.38.8 (M.36.320Af.) = or.45.4 (628C): Αἰών γὰρ οὔτε χρόνος, οὔτε χρόνου τι μέρος· οὐδὲ γὰρ μετρητόν· ἀλλ' ὅπερ ἡμῶν ὁ χρόνος ἡλίου φορῶ μετρούμενος (cf. Ps.-Plat. definit.411b). τοῦτο τοῖς ἀϊδίοις αἰῶν τὸ συμπαρακτείνόμενον τοῖς οὔσιν, οἷόν τι χρονικὸν κίνημα καὶ δόστημα; see also or.29.3 (Gallay p.182; M.36.77A) and Gallay's note ad loc.

As is mentioned in the introductory analysis, Smolak considers the plural αἰῶνες as hypostatized beings and suggests that Gregory must have been influenced by Greek magic papyri to include them in an otherwise orthodox poem. In these papyri God is said to reign over αἰῶνες and the Demiurge is called Αἰὼν αἰῶνος. However, he admits that perhaps Gregory might have found in the Biblical expression βασιλεὺς τῶν αἰῶνων (Ep.1Tim.1.17), which is a doxological predication of God, justification for using the plural αἰῶνες in this hymn. The same scholar then goes on to cite two passages from St Ignatius of Antioch where αἰῶνες appear in his view to have an astral character (p.438f.).

It is true that the plural αἰῶνες ('aeons') as hypostatized beings/powers had considerable importance in: a) Neoplatonism (see e.g. Procl. Inst.Theol. 53 ed. Dodds and his note ad loc.), b) Hermetic literature and Magic papyri (see Le R.P. Festugière, La Révélation d' Hermès Trismégiste, vol.iv (Paris,1954), chapter viii: 'Aiôn dans les textes Hermétiques', ch. ix: 'Aiôn en dehors de l' Hermétisme', pp.152-99), and c) Gnosticism (see Hippol. haer.vi.29.3ff. (GCS 3 p.

155f.) and RAC s.v. Aion I p.200ff.).

It is also well-known that on a number of occasions in his works Gregory made serious attacks on Gnosticism. See for instance or.41.2 (M.36.4290): καὶ τὴν ὀγδοάδα καὶ τριακάδα (sc. τιμῶσιν) οὐ ἀπὸ Σίμωνος καὶ Μαρκιῶνος, οἷς δὴ καὶ Ἰσαρίθους τινὰς Αἰῶνας ἐπονομάζουσι καὶ τιμῶσιν, or.36.16(2330): φεύξονται (sc. the flock of Christ) Οὐαλεντινίου τὴν τοῦ ἐνὸς εἰς δύο κατατομήν, οὐκ ἄλλον τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ τὸν Δημιουργὸν πιστεύοντες καὶ τὸν Βυθὸν καὶ τὴν Σιγὴν καὶ τοὺς μυθικοὺς Αἰῶνας, τὰ βυθοῦ καὶ σιγῆς ὄντος ἄξια and De Vita Sua: carm.2.1.11.1165ff. (Jungck p.110; M.37.1109):/ οἱ τὸν Βυθὸν Σιγῆν τε προχρόνους φύσεις/ τιμῶντες αἰῶνάς τε τοὺς θηλάρσενας,/ Σίμωνος ἰὸς τοῦ Μάγου. For further instances and a discussion on Gnosticism see Jungck's note ad loc.

In view of the above criticism by Gregory I cannot accept that the plural αἰῶνες here are meant by Gregory to be considered as hypostatized beings; nor that they found their way into the hymn because of the influence either of any of the above texts, or particularly of the magic papyri (as Smolak claims). The reason why I reject this view is because references to αἰῶνες are found outside the areas covered by these texts: in the Bible there are such references which not only were accepted by the early Church, but were even introduced in liturgical prayers and various confessions. I am referring particularly to two passages from the epistle to the Hebrews : one in 1.2: δεῦ οὗ (sc. of the Son) καὶ ἐποίησεν (sc. God) τοὺς αἰῶνας ; and the other in 11.8: Πίστει νοοῦμεν κατηρτίσθαι τοὺς αἰῶνας ῥήματι θεοῦ. The former was introduced for instance in the Anaphora of Liturg.Bas. (Brightman p.325.22f) and the latter was incorporated in various Creeds (cf. Hahn p.143 and 145).

Despite the ambiguous meaning of αἰῶνες in the two Biblical passages (Bauer s.v. αἰών 3.interprets αἰῶνες as 'the world' as a

spatial concept and Westcott on Heb.1.2 simply 'the world'(see his note). these two passages could have led Gregory directly or indirectly through the intermediary of liturgical prayers and confessions - which should have been familiar to him - to include αἰῶνες in his poem.

Therefore, both Ep.1Tim.1.17 (mentioned already by Smolak) and the two passages from the epistle to the Hebrews provide not a possible (as Smolak wants to believe) but a certain justification for Gregory's use of the plural αἰῶνες here. Besides, Ep.Heb.1.2 seems to be also the source for Gregory's or.39.12 (M.36.348B) where the Son is called ποιητὴς χρόνων (here χρόνοι must have been used instead of αἰῶνες of the Biblical passage).

To come now to the meaning of αἰῶνες in our passage: the word in the plural may mean generally either 'the world' as a spatial conception ( as the two passages to the Hebrews mean according to Bauer s.v. αἰών 3.); or 'ages'/'generations' as segments of time (see Bauer s.v. αἰών 2.). Here αἰῶνες are described as ἀπαιστος, an epithet which, according to the above two interpretations, seems to me to mean 'keep going' (but not necessarily 'never ending').

If now, as Sykes suggested (in his note on 1.1.4.63(420) which is cited above), the plural αἰῶνες in our hymn stands for the singular αἰών ('eternity':see Bauer s.v. αἰών 1.), then ἀπαιστος should mean 'going on for evermore'.

The position of αἰῶνες second in the list : after angels (who are created, according to Gregory's or.38.9f.(M.36.320C-321A) = or.45.5f. (629A-C) before the material world; see also Lampe s.v. ἄγγελος II.B.3 and Trempelas, Δογματική, vol.i, p.412f.) and before the celestial bodies and man is appropriate to their sense in the above three interpretations.

In whichever way we interpret αἰῶνες one thing remains clear:



the passage (5-9) (where most of the verbs are omitted and the action in each sentence is implied by the adjectives used in it) is not didactic, but is intended simply to praise God. Therefore, it seems to me fairly certain that even Gregory himself did not have a specific meaning for αἰῶνες in his mind when he composed this hymn.

Line 7 : Cf. Synes. hymn.5.2 : πάλιν ἀμέρα προλάμπει (also ib.37).

Line 8 : Cf. 1.1.36.9a and the note ad loc., or.28.30 (Gallay p.170; M.36.69Bf.): σὺ δὲ ἔγνωσ σελήνης φύσιν, καὶ πάθη, καὶ μέτρα φωτός, καὶ δρόμους. The phrase δρόμος σελήνης may be found in Ps.-Plat. Axioch.370b, while in Mag.hymn.Pantocrator. 13(ed. Heitsch p. 180) = Pap.Mag.Gr. xii.251 we find : μήνης τε δρόμος. Cf. Pap.Mag.Gr. xiii.575. In Christian texts the phrase may be seen in Epist.Diogn. 7.2 (Marrou, SC, p.68) and Synes. hymn.1.31. Cf. also Orac.Sibyl. 3.221.

Lines 10-12 : The list of the various parts of Creation, given in a chronological order, ends with a reference to man, who, as the king of earthly creation, had to be left last. Such an idea is expressed in Gregory's or.44.4 (M.36.612A): "Ἐδεῦ γὰρ ὡςπερ βασιλεῦ προὔποσθῆναι τὰ βασίλεια καὶ οὕτως εἰσαχθῆναι τὸν βασιλέα (sc. man) πᾶσιν ἤδη δορυφορούμενον and Const.Apost. 7.34.6. Man comes last also in the equivalent section in 2.1.38.15-26. But, while there man's task is to sing the glory of Christ (see the note ad loc.), here man's work (which is an ability bestowed on him: ἔλαχεν) is to think of /contemplate (νοεῖν) God, since he is a rational being.

10. σεμνός : Smolak compares in p.440 n.52 this epithet with Const.Apost.3.7.6, Serap. Euch.1.3 and Orph. hymn.55.28.

Line 11 : Smolak (p.440) quite unjustifiably sees a parallel to this line in Cleanth. hymn.4f.: θεοῦ (corr. Pearson) μύμημα λαχόντες/μοῦνου and Gregory's carm.1.1.8.91 (453): ἠγεσύν νοερὴν λάχεν (sc. the soul), by suggesting hazardously that in line 11 νοεῖν replaces

ὕμνεῖν. I think that if the poet's intention in lines 10-12 had been to underline man's primary duty to offer hymns to God (as he does in 2.1.38.25f. and 1.1.31.9f.), he could have stated it more clearly.

Line 12 : The explanation why man can 'think of /contemplate' God is found in his rationality. The Aristotelian definition that man is a 'rational animal' (λογικὸν ζῷον) :see fr.192. (Rose, 1886) may be found also in the Stoics : e.g. Chrysip. fr.390 (Arnim SVF iii p.95.10) and Philo Alex. ii 182.18 (Cohn-Wendland). Later it became a common topos in Patristic literature (see Lampe s.v. λογικός A. and Smolak p.441 n.53). This expression is used quite often in the prayers of Const.Apost. e.g. 7.34.6, 38.5, 8.37.5 and 41.4.

b) 13-24 : Participation of the three persons of the Trinity in the creation and preservation of the world

The same subject appears in 1.1.33. 1-4 and 1.1.31. 3-6 (see the notes ad loc.).

Lines 13-16 : Creation, order and providence over the world

13. γάρ : Section 13-24 is the ground for the previous section (4-12) : all the parts of creation praise God because He is their Creator. On the introduction of Praise by γάρ see the note on 1.1.35.3 and the examples cited by Smolak p.441 n.54.

13.(σὺ γὰρ) ἔκτισας τὰ πάντα: Cf.Apoc.4.11, 1.1.33.3 and 1.1.31.3 (and the notes ad loc.).

14f. παρέχων ... συνέχων: This is an example of the use of participial predications for the praise of gods (see Norden p.166ff., 201ff. and above p. 25 ). However, such predications are rarely used in our hymns : see two further examples in the same hymn in lines 33f.

Line 14 : The order in the creation is underlined in De Virtute:

car.1.2.10.944f. (748): τὰ πάντα καὶ προῆλθε καὶ μένει/ τάξει τ' ἀφράστῃ καὶ λόγῳ τηρούμενα, ib.186 (694) and in more detail in or.32.7f. (M.36.181B-D) - a homily on Moderation in Disputes:

τάξει τὰ πάντα διεκοσμήθη καὶ ὁ διακοσμήσας Λόγος\* (...) ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο πρῶτόν τι καὶ δεύτερον ἀριθμεῖται καὶ τρίτον καὶ τὰ ἕξῃς ἕνα τάξις εὐθύς συνεισέληθ' τοῖς κτίσμασι.

Τάξις οὖν τὸ πᾶν συνεστήσατο. Τάξις συνέχει καὶ τὰ ἐπουράνια καὶ τὰ ἐπίγεια· τάξις ἐν νοητοῖς· τάξις ἐν αἰσθητοῖς· τάξις ἐν ἀγγέλοις· τάξις ἐν ἄστροις, (...)· τάξις ἐν ὡραῖς ...· τάξις ἐν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς μέτροις ...· τάξις ἐν στοιχείοις ...· τάξις περιήγαγεν οὐρανόν .

Finally, the order in the creation which is governed by providence (cf. line 15) is the subject of or.16.5 (M.35.940B):

πότερον κίνησις τις τοῦ παντὸς ἄτακτος καὶ ἀνώματος καὶ ἀκυβέρνητος φορὰ τε καὶ ἀλογία, ὡς οὐδενὸς τοῖς οὐσίην ἐπιστατοῦντος, καὶ τὸ αὐτόματον ταῦτα φέρει, ὡς δοκεῖ τοῖς ἀσόφως σοφοῦς<sup>1</sup>... ἢ λόγῳ τινὶ καὶ τάξει ὥσπερ ὑπέστη τὸ πᾶν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐκράθη καὶ συνεδέθη καὶ ἐκινήθη κοσμίως, ὡς μόνῃ τῇ κινήσαντι γνώριμον, οὕτω καὶ μετακνεῖται καὶ μετατίθεται προνοίας χαλινοῦς ὀδηγούμενον;

All these passages show to some extent a dependence on the Platonic notion of τάξις in the Cosmos : see e.g. Tim.30a ,52e, Leges 898a-b and cf. Gorgias 504a-d and Epinom.982a 7.

Smolak (p.441) notes that τάξις (as well as πρόνοια: 15) is a

1. Gottwald (p.27) thinks that ἀσόφως σοφοῦς refers to Aristotle, who, according to Epiphanius Haer.iii.2.9.31 in Doxograph. p. 592, appears to have said: φορὰ τινὶ ἀλόγῳ φέρεσθαι ὡς ἔτυχεν (sc. τὰ κάτωθεν τῆς σεληνης). However, I could not trace such a passage in Aristotle's works. Yet, I think that only τὸ αὐτόματον ταῦτα φέρει' (which is separated from the rest of the passage by Gregory's view in ὡς ... ἐπιστατοῦντος) is what Gregory assigns to the 'un-wise wise one', possibly the Greek physical philosophers (notably the atomists) as Aristotle seems to suggest in De Phys.195b 31-198a 13 on spontaneity (τὸ αὐτόματον).

philosophical term, without however giving any evidence for this.

He cites only Athenagoras Legat.10 (Goodspeed, Die Ältesten Apologeten, p.325; M.6.909B): ὁ ποιητῆς καὶ δημιουργὸς κόσμου θεὸς διὰ τοῦ παρ' αὐτοῦ λόγου διένειμε καὶ διέταξεν ... καὶ τὸν κόσμον καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν τούτων εὐταξίαν, in order to show that the order in the world was the work of Logos, the second person of the Trinity. Such a view is expressed also by Gregory in or.32.7 (M.36.181B) which is cited above in the same note. The idea of τάξις is recalled by that in 20.

Line 15: Gregory calls God in or.28.6 (Gallay p.110; M.36.320) πάντων ποιητικὴν τε καὶ συνεκτικὴν αἰτίαν and in carm.1.1.6.3f. (430) αἰτίαν/ ποιητικὴν τε καὶ συνεκτικὴν ὄλων (a passage alluding to Aristotle. De Mundo 6.397b). See also or.31.29 (Gallay p.334; M.36.1650) where the Holy Spirit is said to συνέχειν πάντα (the actual text is cited below in the note on line 22). Mason, commenting on the first passage, provides for comparison Ep.Col.1.17: τὰ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ (sc.the Son of God) συνέστηκεν (but the verb here is συνιστάναι and not συνέχειν). A more appropriate Biblical passage is LXX Sap.1.7 (which both Gallay and Mason mention when commenting on the third Gregorian passage above).

A similar idea may be found in Xenophon Cyrop.8.7.22: (sc. οἱ θεοὶ) τήνδε τὴν τῶν ὄλων τάξιν συνέχουσιν ἀτριβῆ and Memorab. 4.3.13: ὁ τὸν ὄλον κόσμον συντάπτων τε καὶ συνέχων.

On συνέχειν Smolak (p.442) cites Pap.Mag.Gr.xiii.844 and vii.530: the invocation to the sun: ὁ τὰ ὅλα συνέχων καὶ ζφογονῶν.

15. τῆ προνοίᾳ : Gregory wrote two poems On Providence : carm. 1.1.5 and 1.1.6 (424-38). It is surprising, however, that the word πρόνοια is used in them only once in 1.1.6.7 (430). The definition of πρόνοια according to Gregory appears in carm.1.2.34.265 (964): ἡ δ' (sc. ἐστὶν) οἰακισμὸς (a hapax meaning according to Lampe s.v. 'guidance'), ἧ φέρει τὸ πᾶν θεός. On the subject of Providence see

or.40.45 (M.36.424A): Πίστευε τὸν σύμπαντα κόσμον ... προνοῖα τοῦ ποιήσαντος διοικούμενον, or.2.35 (Bernardi p.134; M.35.444A): τῆς τὰ πάντα συνδεούσης τε καὶ διεξαγούσης προνοίας, or.16.5 (M.35.940B) which is cited in the note on line 14, or.32.27 (M.36.205Bf.) and De Virtute: carm.1.2.10.188 (694).

The subject of providence in Greek philosophy (e.g. Plotinus and the Stoic Epictetus ) is discussed by Sykes on carm.1.1.5. See also Gottwald p.27f. for various references to Stoic philosophers.

Line 16: Cf. the Biblical expression καὶ εἶπεν (sc. ὁ θεός)-καὶ ἐγένετο in e.g. LXX Gen.1.3 and Ps.32.9: αὐτὸς εἶπεν, καὶ ἐγενήθησαν, αὐτὸς ἐνετείλατο καὶ ἐκτίσθησαν (= Ps.148.5). The same Psalmic passage is used by Gregory to support his view in or.20.9 (Mossay p. 74; M.35.1076B): λόγῳ, φησί, τὸ πᾶν ὑπέστησε (sc. God) καὶ βουλήματι. The close position of λόγον (16) and Λόγος (17) may be explained in terms similar to those for the choice of the by-name Λόγος in 1.1.33.3 (see the note ad loc.). Thus, it is not a mere word-play, but, on the contrary, it has been cleverly used by Gregory to make a theological point.

As has been said in the introductory analysis to the hymn, line 16 serves the double purpose of: a) expanding the subject of creation in lines 13-15 by adding how it took place and b) leading over to the content of the following subsection (17-21). Thus, it links these two parts. Its importance in the structure of the hymn is obvious and totally disproves both Scheidweiler's and Musurillo's suggestions. The former claims that line 16 must be omitted because it repeats what has been said in line 13; while the latter thinks that a line (which should refer to the union of the Father and the Son in the creation of the world) has been lost immediately after line 16 (see above p. 57).

Lines 17-21: Son's nature in relation to the Father and His

## participation in the creation of the world

Line 17: Cf. 1.1.33.3: θεὸς Υἱὸς ὁ σὸς Λόγος and the note ad loc.

18. ὁμοούσιος: In or.31.7 (Gallay p.288; M.36.140D) and or.30.20 (G. p.268;129B) Gregory states the consubstantiability (τὸ ὁμοούσιον) of the Son with the Father. The cognate noun ὁμοουσιότης appears in or.40.41 (M.36.417B) : θεὸν τὰ τρία (sc. πρόσωπα) σὺν ἀλλήλοις νοούμενα, ἐκεῖνο διὰ τὴν ὁμοουσιότητα, τοῦτο διὰ τὴν μοναρχίαν.

The epithet was first used in Greek philosophy : e.g. Plot. Enn. iv.4.28.55, 7.10.19, Porphyrius De Abstinencia 1.19.1 and Syrianus in Metaph. (= Comm. in Aristot. Graec., vi.1, p.129.3); in Hermetic literature : Corp.Herm.i.10 (ed. Nock-Festugière p.10); and in Gnosticism : see Lampe s.v. II.A. Later it was brought into prominence in the patristic literature by the disputes with which the Council of Nicaea was concerned (see Lampe s.v. II.B.). Its introduction into the Creed may be seen in Symbol.Nic.(325) (Opitz, Athanasiuswerke iii p.44.14; M.20.1540B). See also Hahn p.135, 138, 141, 143 etc.

19. ὁμότιμος τῷ τεκόντι : The Son is ὁμότιμος ('equal in honour') to the Father. The subject of the ὁμοτιμία or τὸ ὁμότιμον of God, and particularly of the Spirit, is often discussed by Gregory: or.29.2 (Gallay p.178; M.36.76B), or.31.12 (G. p.298;145D), or.32.5 (M.36.180A), or.34.11 (252B) and or.31.12 (Gallay p.300;M.36.148A).

The epithet is used in Il.15.186 where Poseidon claims to be ὁμότιμος with Zeus; in Nonn. Dion.7.103 to show the relationship of Dionysus to the other gods and in Theocr. Idyl.17.16 where Ptolemy Philadelphus is compared to the gods. Other epithets in ὁμο- or συν- are occasionally used in Greek pagan hymns to describe the relation between two gods, or between a god and his followers (see Keyssner p.129f.).

Line 20 : The poet uses the Biblical κτίζειν (13) for the Father, ἐφαρμόζειν (20) for the Son and περιλαμβάνειν (22) for the Spirit (in all cases the verbs are connected with πάντα) , not merely for reasons of variation, but above all to show the different function of each person (see above the note on 1.1.33. 3b-4).

Smolak (p.441) compares this line with Cleanth. hymn.20 : εἰς ἔν πάντα συνήρμοκας. Finally, the addition by the editio princeps (ed. 1568) of 'ν' ἐφελκυστικόν was necessary to restore the metre.

Line 21 : Cf. 1.1.33.1 = 1.1.34.1 : πάντων βασιλεῦ, 1.1.31.1: παμβασιλῆς (said of the Son) and the notes ad loc.

Note the syntactical chiasmus in lines 20-21.

Lines 22-24: Nature and function of the Holy Spirit

22f. περιλαμβάνον δὲ πάντα/ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα : Behind this passage one may discern a reference to the notion of the presence of God and particularly of the Holy Spirit in the universe. This notion is based on certain Biblical passages : e.g. LXX Jer.23.24 and Sap.1.7. See Moreschini p.1385f. where this idea is traced in Gregory and other preceding Fathers. The sense of our passage may be illustrated with or.28.8 (Gallay p.114; M.36.33D) :

Πῶς δὲ καὶ σωθήσεται τὸ διὰ πάντων διήκειν καὶ πληροῦν τὰ πάντα θεόν, καὶ τὸ οὐχὶ τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν ἐγὼ πληρῶ; λέγει Κύριος (cf. LXX Jer.23.24)· καὶ Πνεῦμα Κυρίου περιπλήρωκε τὴν οἰκουμένην (Sap.1.7), εἰ τὸ μὲν περιγράφου, τὸ δὲ περιγράφουτο;

and or.31.29 (Gallay p.334; M.36.165C): (sc. the Holy Spirit) πάντα τῆ οὐσίας πληροῦν, πάντα συνέχον· πληρωτικὸν κόσμου κατὰ τὴν οὐσίαν ἀχώρητον κόσμῳ κατὰ τὴν δύναμιν· ... πληροῦν, οὐ πληρούμενον, συνέχον, οὐ συνεχόμενον.

The latter passage justifies Smolak's observation (p.429) that there is a thematic correspondence between lines 15 and 23-25.

Besides, the Spirit is called ὁ πληρῶν τὰ πάντα in a prayer addressed to Him at the beginning of the Third Hour (see Horologion ad loc.).

Finally, passages from Greek and Latin writers alike, in which the similar Stoic idea, namely that god imbues and fills everything, is discussed, are cited in Gottwald p.23 to show the Stoic origin of the Gregorian passages mentioned above. However, such a view is challenged by Moreschini (p.1386).

23. τὸ θεῖον : It is added possibly to support the divine nature of the Holy Spirit which was a controversial matter in Gregory's times. See for instance Gregory's or.39.12 (M.36.348C): (τὸ Πνεῦμα) ... ὅτι (sc. because He is) θεός, κἀν μὴ δοκῆ τοῖς ἀθέοις and the entire of his fifth theological oration on the Holy Spirit.

Line 24 : On providence see above the note on line 15.

c) 25-35 : The nature and functions of the Trinity

25. Τριάδα ζῶσαν : The phrase stands for the equivalent common Biblical expression θεὸς ζῶν (e.g. in Ev.Mt.16.16, Act.14.15), which is used also in Nonn. par.Jo.1:50 (M.43.760A).

Line 26 : It is an emphatic pleonasm. The whole verse is contrasted to Τριάδα of the previous line. On the subject of the tri-une God see above the note on 1.1.31.3a. Further relevant passages to this subject are: De Vita Sua: carm.2.1.11.658f.

(Jungck p.86; M.37.1074): / πῶς ἡ μονὰς τριάζεθ', ἡ τριάς κάλυψεν / ἐνύζεται', 2.1.12.310ff. (1188): τὴν ἡ Τριάδα μου, πῶς ἐνύζεται θεὸς / καὶ τέμνεται αὐθις, ἐν σέβας, φύσις μία, / μονάς, Τριάς τε, or.25.17 (Mossay p.198; M.35.1221C): Νῦν δὲ δίδασκει τοσοῦτον εἶδέναί μόνον, μονάδα ἐν Τριάδι καὶ Τριάδα ἐν μονάδι προσκυνουμένην.

In the above passages Gregory tries to explain the tri-une God in terms of a paradox which in the Synesian hymns degenerates into mere word-play. See for instance his hymn.1.210ff.: 'Ὑμῶ σε, μονάς' / ὕμῶ σε, τριάς' / μονὰς εἶ τριάς ὦν, / τριάς εἶ μονὰς ὦν, /. The same



subject appears also in Ps.-Dionys. Areop. div.nom. 13.3 (M.3.980D-981A) and 1.4 (589D-592A).

26. μόνον : On the use of expressions with μόνος to praise gods see above the note on 1.1.31.8.

26. μονάρχην : Cf. line 1 and the note ad loc.

27. φύσιν ἄτρεπτον : Cf. Philo Alex. i.174.16: τὸ μὲν θεῖον ἄτρεπτον and iii.294.7: (ἐγὼ sc. ὁ θεός) ἄτρεπτος ὤν. The unchangeableness of the nature of God is expressed in Basil. Eunom.2.23 (Sesbotié, SC, p.92; M.29.621C): τὴν ἄτρεπτον καὶ ἀναλλοίωτον οὐσίαν and other passages cited in Lampe s.v. ἄτρεπτος. Smolak p.443 n.58 quotes a passage parallel to the present one from Chrysostom. hom.3.4 in Rom. (M.60.415 ): ὁ θεός, ἡ ... ἄτρεπτος φύσις. Besides, the Son is not τρεπτός according to Symbol.Nic.(325): (see Hahn p.161 and Opitz, Athanasiuswerke iii p.45.3.

In Greek pagan literature ἄτρεπτος is used of Μοῦσα in Nonn. Dion.12.144, 25.365 and Kaibel ep.507.2, though in a different sense.

φύσις is repeated in anaphora in the following line. On the device of anaphora in the hymns under discussion see the note on 1.1.33.8 : οἶα.

27. ἀναρχον : Cf. 2.1.38.7 and the note ad loc. The epithet in the sense of 'without beginning' may be seen e.g. in Const.Apost.8.37.2 : ὁ ἀναρχος θεός καὶ ἀτελεύτητος and in a confession cited in Hahn p.178.

Line 28 : Cf. or.31.8 (Gallay p.290; M.36.141C): (οἱ μηδέ ... δυνάμενοι) ... λόγον ὑπέχειν τῆς οὕτως ἀρρήτου καὶ ὑπὲρ λόγον φύσεως, and below the extended note on God's ineffability in 1.1.29.2,4. This line may be compared also with Synes. hymn.1.221:/ φύσις ἀφθεγκτος/, ib.236f.:/ ἀφθεγκτε γόνε/ πατρὸς ἀφθέγκτου/, 2.91 and Orph. fr.132.2 (Kern) = fr.305.2 (Abel).

Line 29 : As it stands this line literally means (Trinity, I

shall call you) 'a mind full of wisdom and beyond man's reach'.

However, if ἀνέφικτον stands here instead of ἀνεφίκτου according to the figure of hypallage (see Smyth 3027) the meaning becomes: 'a mind of unattainable wisdom'. The former interpretation makes the line similar to line 30, whereas the latter with line 28.

In either case it is clear that the point made in this line is that God (as Mind) is beyond man's reach. This idea is expressed in similar terms in a confession cited in Hahn p.178 : (sc. God) οὐ ... τὸ μέγεθος νοῆσαι ἢ ἐξηγήσασθαι ... ἀνθρωπίνῃ φύσει ἀνέφικτον.

In favour of the second interpretation (i.e. that with hypallage) is carm.2.1.45.192 (1367): κρυπτὸν ἐῆς βένθος ἔχει (sc. God) σοφίης which seems to allude to Ep.Rom.11.33f.

God (here the Trinity) is called Mind - after the common philosophical idea - also in or.28.13 (Gallay p.126; M.36.410). See on this the note on 2.1.38.5.

ἀνέφικτος is a fairly rare epithet used in Julian. orat.3.26 (82d): ed. Bidez, BL, p.157 to describe the φύσις of deities.

Line 30 : 'a ceaseless power over the heavens'. Greek gods were occasionally called κράτος: Aesch. Sept.127: (Athene) ὦ Διουγενὲς φιλόμαχον κράτος/, Suppl.525f.: (Zeus) τελέων/ τελειότατον κράτος and Orph. hymn.12.5 (Heracles). More often they were praised for their κράτος or κάρτος : Archiloch. 88.1f. (PLG ii p.408 Bergk): / ὦ Ζεῦ, πάτερ Ζεῦ, σὸν μὲν οὐρανοῦ κράτος, / σὺ δ' ἔργ' ἐπ' ἀνθρώπων ὄρας/ (see also above p.29).

Examples of this idea in early Christian hymns are: Synes. hymn. 3.62:/ χαίροις, ὦ παιδὸς (sc. Son of God) κάρτος/ and 7.49f.: (ἐπί) ... κάρτεϊ σῶ (sc. Christ) ... ὑμνοπολεύσω. Besides, κράτος appears in the formulaic Biblical doxology with which 1.1.32 ends (see below the note on 1.1.32. 49-50).

31. ἄτερ ἀρχῆς : Cf. ἀναρχον in line 27.

31. ἀπέραντον : As Smolak notes (p.443 n.58) the epithet is used in Homiliae Clementinae 16.17 and 17.9,10 (M.2.380A,392C,393B) of God or His οὐσία. See Lightfoot's note on Clem.Rom. 1Cor.20.8 (p.72). Here the epithet (probably in a temporal sense) describes κράτος.

The Trinity is an 'infinite power', a notion which seems to recall LXX Ps.144.3: καὶ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης αὐτοῦ (sc. God) οὐκ ἔστιν πέρασ.

32. ἀκατασκόπητον αὐγήν : This passage is the only citation in Lexica of ἀκατασκόπητος which Lampe s.v. renders as 'not to be gazed on'. The Trinity thus is called αὐγή (an alternative for the Biblical φῶς in Ev.Jo.8.12 though it is used of Christ) on which one cannot gaze. Such a notion may be compared to Ep.1Tim.6.15: (God) ὁ ... φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον ὃν οἶδεν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν δύναται (cf. Ev.Jo.1.18 and Ep.1Jo.4.12) on which Synes. hymn.1.197f.: (σὺ sc. God) φῶς κρυπτόμενον/ ἰδέσθαι ἀγαῖς seems to be based (cf. Idem 1. 118-25 and 158f.).

The same notion may be seen in Orph.fr.65 (Kern) and Pap.Mag.Gr. xii.230.

Line 33 : Cf. carm.1.2.1. 176f. (536): (sc. Christ) πάντ' ἐφορᾷ καὶ πάντα κυβερνᾷ/ αἰὼν ὅσα κέκευθεν ἀπέριτος, and 1.1.35.1: παν-επίσκοπε and the note ad loc.

The idea that God sees everything appears both in the Bible: LXX 3Macc.2.21 : ὁ πάντων ἐπόπτης θεός and Esth.5.1 (= D.2); and in Greek pagan literature: Soph. Elect.175: / Ζεὺς, ὃς ἐφορᾷ πάντα καὶ κρατύνει\* /, Archiloch. 88.1f. (cited above in the note on line 30) and Xenophon Cyrop.8.7.22. See also Orac.Sibyl.fr.3.42 and from early Christian literature: Clem. Alex. Strom.vii.2. 5,6 (GCS 3 p.6.2) - the passage alludes to Xenophanes fr.24 (Diels, Vorsokr. i p.135) - Clem. Rom. 1Cor.59 (Lightfoot p.174) and AP 1.117.2 where Christ is called ἡ πανόμματος χάρις.

The ideas expressed in lines 32 and 33 are polar in sense to each other and the juxtaposition of them may be seen in a number of passages : 1) Eur. fr.1129 (TGF, Nauck<sup>2</sup> p.713) ap. Clem.Alex. Protr. vi.68.3 (GCS 1 p.52.8f.): θεὸν δὲ ποῦον, εἰπέ μου, νοητέον;/ τὸν πάνθ' ὀρώωντα καὐτὸν οὐχ ὀρώμενον, 2) Orph.fr.245.9f. (Kern) = Orph. fr.5.10f. (Abel): οὐδέ τις αὐτὸν (sc. θεὸν)/ εἰσοράα θνητῶν, αὐτὸς δέ γε πάντας ὀράται, Orph.fr.247.11f. (Kern), 3) Orac.Sibyl.3.12: (sc. God) ἀόρατος ὀρώμενος αὐτὸς ἅπαντα/, 4.12, fr.1.8, 4) Pap.Mag.Gr.xiii.63f., 572f. and 5) Kerygma Petri ap. Clem.Alex. Strom.vi.5 39,3 (GCS 2 p.451.9).

Lines 34-35 : They expand the idea in line 33 and may be compared to Ep.Heb.4.13. See also Clem.Rom.1Cor.28.3 (Lightfoot p.92) which is a loose quotation from LXX Ps. 138. 7-10, and Pap.Mag.Gr.iv.1120 : ἀπὸ γῆς ... ἄχρι τῶν περάτων τῆς ἀβύσσου (cf. ib.1210).

### III. Prayer (36-49)

The transition to the prayer is made asyndetically (see above p.30).

Line 36 = Line 48.

36. Πάτερ : See the note on 1.1.34.14.

36. ἔλεως γενοῦ μου: On the common requests for mercy which are used in the hymns under discussion see above the note on 1.1.33.5. The expression ἔλεως γενέσθαι is used quite often in the Biblical prayers : LXX Dt. 21.8, 4Macc.6.28 and Num.14.19. It is also addressed to Hermes in Pap.Mag.Gr.v.420 .

Note that in 1.1.29.15 the epic and lyric form ἔλαος is used, while here the late Greek form ἔλεως was preferred instead. Thus, in both cases the poet appears to obey the laws of form and style.

37. διὰ παντός : Cf. 1.1.31.9 and the note ad loc.

37f. θεραπεύειν/ τὸ σέβασμα τοῦτο δός μου : Smolak takes τὸ σέβασμα to mean 'worship' (see Lampe s.v.). However, since τοῦτο denotes something in hand, I think that τὸ σέβασμα τοῦτο refers more

possibly to Gregory's present hymn (which is written in honour of God and may thus be described as a sort of worship/adoration of Him). In this case line 37f. appears to repeat in other words the introductory request in line 2, and thus it may be compared to the requests in 1.1.35.2f. and 1.1.31.11f. Such a correspondence between θεραπεύειν and ἀνομινεῖν - αἰεῖδεν (2) was noticed also by Smolak (p.447).

Lines 39-41 : A request for forgiveness of sins and cleansing of the poet's conscience

Line 39 : Cf. Procl. hymn.1.35 : καί με κάθηρον ἀμαρτῶδος although it is used in a different sense.

Line 40f. : Cf. Ep.Heb.9.14 : καθαριεῖ (sc. τὸ αἷμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ) τὴν συνείδησιν ἡμῶν ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων εἰς τὸ λατρεύειν θεῷ ζῶντι, 1Cor. 5.7 (for the use of ἐκκαθαίρειν), and 1Tim.3.9 and 2Tim.1.3 (which both refer to καθαρὰ συνείδησις). The last two Biblical passages are used in Serap. Euch.27.2 and 11.3.

Note the preference for τὸ συνειδός ('conscience', used only in writers of late antiquity: see LSJ and Bauer s.v.) instead of ἡ συνείδησις of the above Biblical passages.

Lines 42-47 : The poet expresses in three purpose clauses the reasons why he made his previous requests : in order to glorify God, praise Christ and beg Him to receive him as a servant in His kingdom. That forgiveness of sins and a clean conscience are prerequisites for glorifying God properly has already been seen in 1.1.31.11f. (see the note ad loc.). However, these purpose clauses may serve also the same purpose as the one in 1.1.34.24, namely be a sort of promise which the poet will fulfil if his previous requests receive a favourable answer from God the Father (see above the note on 1.1.34.24).

42. δοξάσω : On this verb see above the note on δόξα (sc. εἶναι) in 1.1.31.1.

42. τὸ θεῖον : Note the use of this common philosophical term (instead of the more general τὸν θεόν).

Line 43 : The allusion to Ep.1Tim.2.8 : Βούλομαι οὖν προσεύχασθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας ... ἐπαίροντας ὁσίους χεῖρας is obvious, although the poet departs from his model when he chooses the more common feminine form ἡ ὁσία instead of ἡ ὁστος of the Pauline passage (cf. Bauer s. v. and Blass-Debrunner-Funk 59.2). See also Athenagoras Legat.13 (Goodspeed, Die Ältesten Apologeten p.328; M.6.916Bf.).

Our line may be compared to or.33.3 (M.36.217A): 'Τίνας εὐχομένους ἐπολιόρησα καὶ τὰς χεῖρας πρὸς τὸν θεὸν αὔροντας;' and Serap. Euch.1.1 : καθαρὰς ἐκτείνομεν τὰς χεῖρας.

This way of praying by raising the hands to heavens is both pagan and Christian (see above the note on 1.1.34.14 and Origen. orat.31.2 (GCS 2 p.396. 2-6), Clem.Alex. Strom.vii.7 40,1 (GCS 3 p.30. 19-25) and Lightfoot's note on Clem.Rom. 1Cor.29.1 in p.93). Examples of it appear in Isyllus paean Apoll.-Asclep.13 (Coll.Alex. p.133):/ χεῖρας ἀνασχόντες μακάρεσσιν ἐς οὐρανὸν εὐρύ[v]'/, Il.18.75 (for other examples from the Homeric epics see Beckmann p.70 n.3) and Orac.Sibyl.3.559, 591, 4.166.

44. εὐλογήσω : Cf. 1.1.32.1 and the note ad loc. Note the variety of terms especially chosen to describe the various ways of man's communication with God : εὐλογεῖν (for a hymn of praise), δοξάζειν in 42 (for a doxology) and ἱκετεύειν in 45 (for a petition). See also above p. 31 . To these one may add ἀνυμνεῖν, ἀείδειν (2), ὕμνος, αἶνος (4) and δόξα, χάρις (a thanksgiving) in 50.

45. γόνυ κάμπτων ἱκετεύσω : This should be another purpose clause with ἵνα omitted, possibly metri gratia. On the Biblical posture of supplication by kneeling down (LXX 1Par. 29.20, Ep.Rom.11.4, Ep.Eph.3.14) see above the note on 1.1.34.14f.: γόνυ κάμπτω / ἡμετέρας κραδύνης.

ἰκετεύω : This verb of praying may be found in both Greek pagan and Biblical/ Christian prayers : Pind. paean 9.8 = fr.52K (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1975 p.46), Eur. Hec.97, Ion 454 for the former category of prayers and LXX 3Macc.6.14 (cf. Ps.36.7, 2Macc.11.6) , Const.Apost.8.6.7 and Liturg.Jac. (Brightman p.53.15), for the latter.

46. τότε : This is a correction of the editio princeps of the poem (ed. 1568) instead of the reading ὅτε of all Codd . The error is a dittography of ὅτε in the following line.

46. δοῦλον : The usage of the word in the sense of 'god-fearing people as servants of God is particularly Biblical : Ep.1Petr. 2.16, Act.4.29, LXX Ps.26.9 (see Bauer s.v. 4.).

In this sense it has replaced θεράπων already seen in the hexameter hymns : 1.1.34.20 (see the note ad loc.).

47. ἔλθῃ βασιλεύσων ; This is a correction of the editio princeps (ed. 1568) needed, not only for syntactical reasons (since purpose is usually denoted with future participles: see Smyth 2065), but also to restore the sense (since the second coming is usually associated with Christ : see above the note on 1.1.36.16).

Line 48 = Line 36.

Line 49 : Cf. carm.1.1.34.27b (and the note ad loc.), LXX Sap. 3.9 : ὅτι χάρις καὶ ἔλεος τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς αὐτοῦ (sc. of God), 4.15. Besides, on the Biblical phrase χάριν εὐρεῖν see for instance LXX Gen. 6.8, 18.3 and Ecclus.3.18, and from NT Ev.Lc.1.30 and Act.7.46

#### IV. Final doxology (50-51)

The same feature of a final praise appears in 1.1.34.29f. and 1.1.32.49f. (see the notes ad loc.).

50. ὅτι : See the note (on this) above on 1.1.34.29.

50. χάρις σοι : Cf. 1.1.34.1,2,12,29,30 and 1.1.33.1 where the phrase σοὶ χάρις is used instead (see the note on 1.1.33.1).

Line 51 : A variant of the  $\alpha\lambda\acute{\omega}\nu$ -formula may be seen in 1.1.32.50 and 1.1.34.30 (see the note ad loc.).

As a conclusion instead of summing up the various features of the poem (as I normally do for each hymn) I would like to make a comment on Smolak's conclusions about this hymn.

Firstly he detects that the hymn must have been influenced either directly or indirectly by the hymn to Zeus by Cleanthes.

Most of the similarities (Smolak mentions in his article) between the two texts are related to features of form and content which appear generally in any Greek pagan hymn and are not restricted particularly to the hymn of Cleanthes. See for instance his notes 36, 40 and p.436f. Therefore, when our poet makes use of them, he simply follows the custom of any Greek hymnographer and not that of Cleanthes specifically.

Besides, of the few cases left, (in which the two texts are compared in terms of similarities in philosophical ideas) some comparisons made by Smolak seem to be contrived : they show, I think, apparent (but not real) similarities between the two texts. See for instance above the notes on lines 10-13.

That the two texts inevitably in some (but very few) cases have such similarities is easily explicable : not only the philosophical hymns in general, but also the magic papyri, Orphic hymns and fragments, and Hermetic literature: a) occasionally touch ideas concerning the nature and characteristics of a monotheistic conception of god (see above p.18ff.) : and b) contain requests of a moral character (see above p. 31). All these are features also of Biblical and other early Christian hymns and prayers and consequently of our hymn.

Smolak's second conclusion is that the magic papyri exercised an



influence upon the language and form of this hymn (more than they did upon the hymns of Synesius and Proclus).

Again, I would argue that Smolak was misled in reaching this conclusion for reasons that I state below.

As has been said in the introduction to 1.1.30 and 1.1.32, the metre of both hymns and the resulting simplicity of their style make them resemble in language and form the Biblical hymns and prayers. Such a view is, I think, sufficiently proved by the many Biblical expressions quoted in the commentary on these hymns.

It is also well-known that there are marked similarities between the language of the Bible and that of the non-literary papyri (including the magic ones). Not wanting to go into detail I refer the reader for instance to J.H. Moulton-G. Milligan, The Vocabulary of the Greek Testament illustrated from the Papyri and other non-literary Sources, (London, 1930). Cf. also T. Schermann, 'Griechische Zauberpapyri und das Gemeinde- und Dankgebet im I. Klemensbriefe', TU 34. 2b, which reaches similar conclusions but from a different starting point.

Therefore, it becomes clear that the dependence in language and form of this hymn upon the magic papyri is, in my view, only apparent and results from the close connection of both texts with the Bible.

Smolak's argument that the magic papyri had an influence on this hymn greater than that on the Proclean and Synesian hymns is self-evident in the case of the Proclean hymns, which have a completely pagan content. However, the hymns of Synesius have more similarities with the magic papyri but, as in Gregory's case, they seem simply to reflect the same notions (see Terzaghi's commentary on Synes.hymn.passim).

To come now to his third and final conclusion with which I wholeheartedly agree: 'the hymns 1.1.31 and 1.1.34 from the point of view of interpretation have the right to be regarded as

genuine works of Gregory' (p.448). Such a view needs no further support here since it has been dealt with in the concluding remarks on all the disputed hymns (i.e. 1.1.31, 1.1.33-35).

Carm.1.1.32

This hymn, together with Exhortatio ad Virgines: carm.1.2.3. (632-640), is the only poem of the Gregorian poetic corpus written in non-quantitative metre which a number of scholars has tried to explain and set under various rules without however finding any convincing solution to the problem. This peculiar metrical structure of the poem led some of them to cast doubts about its authenticity and date it instead at a later period, although the external evidence leaves only very little room for such disputes (see above pp.75ff. ). However, the metrical structure of the hymn had one positive effect: it attracted the interest of some scholars to produce a better critical edition of it, than that in the Patrologia Graeca, based on a wider range of MSS (see above p.86f.).

The hymn is addressed to Christ as are also 1.1.36, 1.1.37, 1.1.38 and 2.1.38, although the last six lines refer to the tri-une God. In the first six introductory lines Christ is praised with reference to His characteristics in relation to the other two persons of the Trinity: a) as Logos and Light of God the Father, and b) as the Dispenser of the Spirit. The first two by-names are common and are found elsewhere in the hymns under discussion, but the second appears only in this hymn (see below the notes ad loc.). However, the predominant idea of this section (as for the rest of the hymn too) is that of 'light' (3,5-6), which is here used metaphorically to show the relationship between the three persons of the Trinity.

In Praise (7-32) the poet refers to the works of Christ in re-

lation to the world and man. These are: a) The creation of cosmic light (7-12), b) the enlightenment of man's mind (13-18), c) the creation of celestial bodies and the administration of the harmonious succession of night and day (19-24), and d) the administration of man's works during night and day (25-32). As happens in the introductory invocation (1-6), in all these four subdivisions the idea of light (expressed in the word φῶς and its cognitives and synonyms) is central and is used successively in a literal or metaphorical sense. More precisely, in sections (a), (c) and the first four lines of (d) it is used in a literal sense, while in the rest in a metaphorical.

In the Prayer (33-48) firstly Christ is implored to grant the poet 'light' sleep so that he may offer Him his nocturnal hymns imitating the angels (33-38); secondly the poet wishes that his thoughts at bed may be pious and his dreams free from any sinful illusions (39-44); and thirdly he expresses his great desire that his mind (even without his body) may speak to the tri-une God (45-48). All these requests are commonly found in early Christian evening hymns and prayers (see below).

The hymn closes with a final dōxology which is a form of the common clausula for the majority of Christian hymns and prayers (49-50).

As we see from the above, the hymn may be divided into eight sections each consisting of six lines except for the fifth which has eight lines. The clear demarcations between these sections (each of which refers to a different subject) may be seen also from the fact that the first, fourth, sixth and seventh sections begin with a second person personal pronoun, while sections two and three with the relative pronoun ὅς.

The hymn is carefully and symmetrically structured so that the

syntactical order in a section may correspond to that in the following one with the same or reversed ratio of lines. This may be seen in sections (2) and (3) which both consist of one or two relative clauses (ὅς) followed by two positive purpose clauses (ἵνα), but in a reversed ratio of lines: (2): 2 + 4, (3): 4 + 2 (see below the note on line 18). The same may be seen also in sections (6) and (7) - which correspond antithetically to each other : each begins with a main clause in two lines (introduced with οὐ μὲν and οὐν σοὶ δέ respectively) and is followed by two negative clauses in two lines each (introduced with ὡς μή - μήτε) and μηδέ - μηδέ respectively).

Section (4) contains two parallel clauses in two and four lines respectively (both introduced with οὐ). Section (5) - the only eight-line unit - includes two antithetical main clauses in two lines each (τῆ μὲν - τῆ δέ) followed by one four-line purpose clause. In the last section the four-line main clause (where σοὶ appears only at the beginning of the second line) is followed by a two-line relative clause.

In the MSS the hymn is entitled δοξολογία (ἐπὶ κοίτης), or ὕμνος ἑσπερινός, or even εὐχὴ ἑσπερινή. All these three titles are justifiable: the first because the hymn ends with a doxological formula and the other two because all the requests are appropriate only in evening prayers. But as the hymn begins with the verb εὐλογεῖν I would rather prefer to characterize it εὐλογία (i.e. a hymn of praise). (see below the note on line 1).

Another point to mention here is the fact that a version of a few lines from the Prayer (33-38, 41-42 and 45-46) is incorporated in a prose prayer under the title : Εἰς τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ἰκετήριος καὶ κατανοητικὴ, which is found in a modern Prayer Book and is assigned by its editors to Gregory (see Προσεύχεσθε published by 'Σωτήρ', fourth edition (Athens, 1974), pp.63ff.). Unfortunately,

and despite my efforts, I have not been able to investigate the origin and authenticity of this prayer which, as far as I know, is not included in the Migne edition of the Gregorian works.

This poem is not the only example of an evening hymn in which one finds on the one hand light-images used for the praise of Christ (or of God in general) and on the other requests appropriate to it, since in the adoration of the early Church there were a number of such evening hymns and prayers chanted or recited during evening services, namely during the Office of Vigils or that of Τὸ Μικρὸν or Μεγάλον Ἀπόδειπνον. From these we may refer for instance to the seventh prayer in the Office of Vigils part of which runs as follows:

Ὁ θεός ... φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπόσειτον, ὁ πᾶσαν τὴν κτίσιν ἐν σοφίᾳ δημιουργήσας· ὁ διαχωρίσας ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ φωτὸς καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σκοτίους, καὶ τὸν μὲν ἥλιον θέμενος εἰς ἔξουσίαν τῆς ἡμέρας, σελήνην δὲ καὶ ἀστέρας εἰς ἔξουσίαν τῆς νυκτός· ὁ καταξιώσας ἡμᾶς ... καὶ τὴν ἐσπερινὴν σοι δοξολογίαν προσάγαγεῦν. (...) καὶ δὸς τὸν ὕπνον, ὃν εἰς ἀνάπαυσιν τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ ἡμῶν ἐδώρήσω, πάσης διαβολικῆς φαντασίας ἀπηλλαγμένον. ... ἵνα ἐπὶ ταῖς κοίταις ἡμῶν κατανυγόμενοι μνημονεύωμεν ἐν νυκτὶ τοῦ ὀνόματός σου· καὶ τῇ μελέτῃ τῶν σῶν ἐντολῶν καταυγαζόμενοι, ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει ψυχῆς διαναστῶμεν πρὸς δοξολογίαν τῆς σῆς ἀγαθότητος, ....

(see Goar, Euchologion p.29f.); also to a prayer addressed to Christ from Τὸ Μικρὸν Ἀπόδειπνον (part of which is cited below in the note on lines 41-44) and to the Candle light hymn (Ἐπιλύχνιος Εὐχαριστία : see W. Christ - M. Paranikas, Anthologia Graeca Carminum Christianorum (Lipsiae, 1871), p.40 and J.B.Pitra, Analecta Sacra, vol.1 (Paris, 1876), p.lxxiii).

I. Introduction (1-6): Invocation to Christ and praise of His nature and characteristics

1. σὲ καὶ νῦν εὐλογοῦμεν : On the use of σέ (or σοῦ) at the beginning of hymns see above the notes on 1.1.33.1 and 1.1.30.1; while for καὶ νῦν see 1.1.36.33 and 1.1.38.5.

The verb εὐλογεῖν is used in carm.1.1.30.44 and Orac.Sibyl.4.25, but not in Greek pagan hymns. It has a Biblical origin as it is commonly found in such hymns and prayers, especially at the beginning of Psalms : LXX Ps.33, 102, 103; and is then used in various early Christian hymns : The Morning Hymn ap. Const.Apost.7.47.2 and The Evening Hymn ap. ib.48.2 ! Its appearance here determines the character of the present hymn which may thus be called εὐλογία. This type of hymn is equivalent to the pagan hymns of praise (see Haldane p.103).

2. Χριστέ μου : This title is used in 1.1.35.1, 1.1.36.1,31, 1.1.37.2, 1.1.38.6, 2.1.38.1,37,39 and 1.1.30.44; while the addition of the first person pronoun gives a personal character to the hymn and marks the poet's devotion to Christ.

2. Λόγε θεοῦ : On the by-name Λόγος see above the note on 1.1.33.3.

3. φῶς ἐκ φωτός : This credal formula is discussed above in the note on 2.1.38.6. A similar formula is used by Gregory in carm. 1.2.1. 20-24 (523f.) where the generation of the Son from the Father is described as : ἐκ μὲν ἀνάρχου/ Πατρὸς Υἱὸς ἄναξ, ... ὡς ἐκ σέλαος σέλαος ἔρχεται, while in or.45.9 (M.36.633C) = or.38.13 (325B) Logos is called τὸ ἐκ τοῦ φωτὸς φῶς. The same credal expression may be found in Nonn. par.Jo.1:1 (M.43.749A).

3. ἀνάρχου : On this epithet (here describing the Father) see the notes on 2.1.38.7 and 1.1.30.27.

4. καὶ Πνεύματος ταμία : 'and dispenser of the Spirit' .

Various pagan divinities were praised for being ταμίας : Dionysus in

Soph. Ant.1154, Poseidon as ταμίας τριαλῶν in Aristoph. Nubes 566, Zeus as τῶν μελλόντων/ ταμίας in Soph. fr.531 (Nauck<sup>2</sup> TGF p.259) and Helios as πυρὸς ταμίας in Nonn. Dion.12.36 and 23.240 (see also above p.29).

In carm.2.1.45.31 (1355) Christ is called ζωῆς ταμίης. See also or.40.29 (M.36.400C): αὐτὸς (sc. Christ ) γὰρ καὶ τοῦ παθεῖν ἦν ἑαυτῷ ταμίας, ὡσερ καὶ τῆς γεννήσεως, or.5.1 (Bernardi p.294; M.35.665A): ὅπως ἄν, ..., τῷ τεχνίτῃ Λόγῳ δοκῆ καὶ ταμίᾳ τῶν ἡμετέρων and Kertsch p.136 n.3. On the contrary, in carm.2.1.13.2 (1227) bishops are addressed as : ὧ ψυχῶν ταμίαι μεγακύδεις.

God is called ταμίας, among other appellations, in a prayer in Const.Apost.8.11.5 and a number of times in the hymns of Synesius: 2.182 (cf. Terzaghi's note ad loc.), 1.35f. and 693f.

When Gregory calls Christ the dispenser of the Spirit he does not refer to the Eternal Procession of this Spirit , since this is caused only by the Father according to his or.20.11 (Mossay p.78; M.35.1077C): Πνεῦμα τὸ προῖόν ἐκ τοῦ Πατρός, carm.2.1.1.630 (1017):/ Πνεῦμα θ' ὃ πατρόθεν εἶσι, or.31.8 (Gallay p.290; M.36.141B) and or.39.12 (M.36.348Bf.). On the contrary, I think that the present passage, compared to Ev.Jo.15.26: ὁ παράκλητος ὃν ἐγὼ (sc. Christ) πέμφω, refers to the mission of the Spirit in the world. On the progression of the Spirit see P.N. Trempelas, Δογματικὴ, vol.1, second edition (Athens,1978), pp.278-98 and J.N.D. Kelly, Early Christian Doctrines , fifth revised edition (London,1977), pp.258-63.

Lines 5-6 : Gregory was fond of using light images to describe the relationship between the three persons of the Trinity. From the innumerable passages we cite only those which have verbal similarities to the present one. These are: carm.1.2.1.29 (524):/ εἰς θεὸς ἐν τρισσοῦσιν ἀνοιγόμενος φαέεσσι/, 1.1.4.65 (421) ≅ 2.1.99.2 (1452): / τρισσοφαοῦς θεότητος ὁμὸν σέλας, 2.1.88.174 (1442): (θεοῦ)/ φάους

ένος τριλαμποῦς/, 2.1.87.16 (1434):/ ἴσοφαοῦς Τριάδος λάμπεις, De Vita Sua: 2.1.11.1948 (Jungck p.148; M.37.1165):/ ἔνθα τριάς μου καὶ τὸ σύγκρατον σέλας, 2.1.16.29f. (1256): Τριάς ... ἡ μονόσεπτος (a harax) / λαμπομένη τρισσοῦς κάλλεσιν, 2.1.17. 36-38 (1264): Τριάδος ἄπτεται .../ κῦδος ἔν ἐν τρισσοῦς κάλλεσι δερκόμενος, 2.2.4.88 (1512): (Τριάς) .../ ἔν φάος ἐν τρισσοῦς ἀμαρύγμασιν ἴσοθέοισι./, 2.1.34.78f.(1313), 1.1.3.71 (413), 2.1.85.14 (1432), or.40.5, 41 (M.36.364B, 417C), or. 44.3 (609B), or.32.21 (197C) and or.14.4 (M.35.856B).

II. Praise (7-32): Works of Christ in relation to the world

a) 7-12 : Creation of the cosmic light

This subject is discussed in Kertsch pp.152-59.

Lines 7-8: This couplet seems to be based on Ep.2Cor.4.6: ὁ θεὸς ὁ εἰπὼν Ἐκ σκοτόυς φῶς λάμπει, and may be compared with or.5.31 (Bernardi p.356: M.35.704B): Λόγῳ τὸ σκοτός ἔλυσε, λόγῳ τὸ φῶς ὑπεστήσατο and or.38.2 (M.36.313A): Πάλιν τὸ σκοτός λύεται, πάλιν τὸ φῶς ὑφίσταται, although the latter passage is used in a metaphorical sense.

The two lines are parallel in structure : pronoun + verb + object, and polar in sense as happens also with 25f.-27f., 35f.-37f. and 41f.-43f. Such a rhetorical device - common in Greek prose - became relatively more important in later Greek literature and may be compared with the feature of parallelismus membrorum of Hebrew and oriental, or orientalized Greek texts as is for instance the Septuagint . But, while the latter feature in the view of many scholars became a primary characteristic of Byzantine hymnography (see Mitsakis, passim ) , for the case of Gregory I believe that the appearance of parallel or antithetical cola in his poetry is owed to his rhetorical training in Athens (see above p. 46).

The same device appears very often in the hymns of Synesius: 1. 191-96, 25-27, 280-83, 555-59, 2. 1-4 and 3.24f. and that of Clement



of Alexandria.

The creation of the cosmic light is discussed in or.44.3f.

(M.36.609C-612A):

ἔπρεπε τῷ μεγάλῳ φωτὶ τῆς δημιουργίας (sc. God) ἐκ φωτὸς ἄρξασθαι, ἥ λύει τὸ σκότος καὶ τὴν ἐπέχουσαν τέως ἀκοσμίαν καὶ ἀταξίαν . . . . Ἐπειδὴ γὰρ τοῦς ἄλλοις τὴν ὕλην προὔποσθήσας εἰδοποίησεν ὕστερον, ἐκάστῳ τάξιν καὶ σχῆμα καὶ μέγεθος περιθεῖς, ἵνα θαυματουργήσῃ τι μεῖζον, ἐνταῦθα τὸ εἶδος τῆς ὕλης προὔπεσθήσατο (εἶδος γὰρ ἡλίου τὸ φῶς)\* μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο τὴν ὕλην ἐπάγει, τὸν ὀφθαλμὸν τῆς ἡμέρας δημιουργήσας τοῦτον τὸν ἥλιον.

In this passage where the Platonic terminology is obvious (see above the note on 1.1.30.14) it is made clear that Gregory differentiates the creation of cosmic light from that of the sun and by doing so he follows the Biblical exposition of the creation as this is related in Genesis. The same order appears in our hymn as well: first comes the creation of cosmic light (7f.) and then that of the various celestial bodies (φωστῆρσιν:19); also in or.40.5 (M.36.364C): Οὐδα καὶ ἄλλο φῶς, ἥ τὸ ἀρχέγονον ἠλάθη σκότος, ἥ διεκόπη πρῶτον ὑποστὰν τῆς ὀρατῆς κτίσεως, τὴν τε κυκλικὴν τῶν ἀστέρων περιόδον and carm.1.2.1. 66-69 (527):

ἦτοι μὲν πρώτιστα φῶς γένεθ', ὥς κεν ἅπαντα ἔργα πέλοι χαρίζεντα φάους πλέα. αὐτὰρ ἔπειτα οὐρανὸν ἀστερόεντα κυκλώσας, θαῦμα μέγιστον, ἠελίῳ μῆνη τε διαυγέα.

(which alludes to Hesiod. Theog.116, 127). On the subject of creation in general see above the notes on 1.1.33. 2-4 and 1.1.34.2-3.

The image of light succeeding darkness is used metaphorically in or.45.15 (M.36.644A).

7. ὅς : On the relative style of predications see above the

note on 1.1.34.2; while on the feature of anaphora (here ὅς is repeated at the beginning of lines 8,13) the note on 1.1.33.8: οἷα.

8. ὑπέστησας : Apart from the passages cited above, this verb is used in the same context in or.45.6 (M.36.629C) = or.38.10 (321B), or.20.9 (Mossay p.74; M.35.1076B) and or.16.5 (M.35.940B). See also Kertsch p.157 n.4.

Line 9 : It gives the reason why cosmic light was created first. This is illustrated further in carm.1.2.1.66f. (527) which is cited in the note on lines 7-8.

On the use of expressions with πᾶς in the present hymns see above the note on 1.1.33.1.

Lines 10-12 : Cf. or.41.2 (M.36.429C): ὁ θεὸς τὴν ὕλην ὑποστήσας τε καὶ μορφώσας καὶ διακοσμήσας παντοίοις εἶδεσι καὶ συγκρύμασι καὶ τὸν νῦν ὁρώμενον τοῦτον κόσμον ποιήσας .... Cf. the note on 1.1.30.14.

The emphasis, placed on the antithetical pair: ἄστατον - στήσης and the parallel one: κόσμον - εὐκοσμίαν, may be seen in other Gregorian passages similarly constructed : carm.2.1.46.14 (1379): ἄκοσμον ὕλης κόσμον ἐβλήθη (sc. Christ) λόγῳ . Cf. also 1.2.1.65 (527).

The same contrast may be seen in a non-quantitative hymn attributed to Clement of Alexandria and edited by Stählin at the end of the scholia on the Paedagogus (GCS 1 p.340.19f.):/ ὅλον τε κόσμον ἐξ ἀκοσμίας κτίσας/ ὕλης ἀμόρφου, τόδε τὸ πᾶν κατήρτισσας,/. Cf. Apost.Const.7.34.1: ὁ διὰ Χριστοῦ ... κοσμήσας τὰ ἀκατασκεύαστα.

11. στήσης : This verb is used with reference to creation also in 1.1.34.3 (see the note ad loc.).

b) 13-18 : Enlightenment of man's mind with reason and wisdom

Line 13 : Cf. or.2.76 (Bernardi p.188; M.35.484B): (sc. God) ὅς νοῦν φωτίζει, and De Virtute: carm.1.2.10.959 (749):/ ὅς νοῦν σοφίζει.

The closest Biblical parallel to the present passage seems to be Ep.Eph.1.18 where God is implored to grant πεφωτισμένους τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς

τῆς καρδίας (sc. of the Ephesians). Cf. also LXX 2Esdr.9.8 and Ev.Jo. 1.9. Again, in our passage the influence from Greek philosophy is obvious in the poet's preference for νοῦς instead of ὀφθαλμός or καρδιά of the above Biblical texts. (On this see above the note on 2.1.38.23b). Cf. also Plat. Rep.508b-509a.

God appears to illuminate also the rational natures in Gregory's or.40.5 (M.36.364B): θεὸς μὲν ἐστὶ φῶς ... πάσης φωτιστικὸν λογικῆς φύσεως. Interpreting Ev.Jo.8.12 Origen uses the same idea in his in Jo.1.25 (GCS 4 p.31. 17-20; M.14.68C): ὁ δὲ σωτήρ, ... φωτίζει οὐ σώματα ἀλλὰ ἀσώματῶν δυνάμει τὸν ἀσώματον νοῦν, ἵνα ὡς ὑπὸ ἡλίου ἕκαστος ἡμῶν φωτιζόμενος καὶ τὰ ἄλλα δυνήθῃ βλέπειν νοητά. If Kertsch is right in noticing that Gregory follows the example of Alexandrian Fathers in his use of light images, then this passage from Origen may have been Gregory's source here (see Kertsch p.157 and n.3).

Lines 15-16 : Theodorou interprets these lines by saying that Christ makes man ' εἰκόνα θεοῦ καὶ σύνοψιν ἀπάσης δημιουργίας'. (see Theodorou p.263). Hence, he seems firstly to take man and not νοῦν ἀνθρώπου as the object of θεός (possibly according to the figure of synecdoche ); secondly to regard καὶ κάτω as referring also to λαμπρότητος as τῆς ἄνω does (following thus the interpretation of the Benedictine editors: see the note on line 16 in M.37.512); and thirdly to interpret ἡ ἄνω λαμπρότης as 'God', (ἡ) κάτω (λαμπρότης) as the 'creation/world' and man as an image of both. On the other hand, the Maurist annotator refuses to accept that κάτω refers to λαμπρότητος because it is not accompanied by the article τῆς as ἄνω is (see the note on line 16 in M.37.512). Since man is generally regarded only as image of God and not of creation too, I would accept the view of the Maurist annotator, namely that κάτω does not refer to λαμπρότητος, and rather that καὶ is used with 'κάτω θεός' in the sense : 'even/also placing (sc. man) down' (on earth).

16. εἰκόνα : Man is an image of God: LXX Ge.1.26,27, Ep.1Cor.11.7 (cf. also Ep.Col.3.10) as is also Christ (see 2.1.38.7 and the note ad loc.). This idea is used a number of times in Gregory's poems: carm.1.1.8.74f. (452), 1.2.1.96f. (529), 2.1.45.8,9,67 (1354, 1358), and 2.2.6.89 (1549). However, the obvious preference for philosophical terminology in this hymn leads Gregory to present instead the mind of man as the image of the 'splendour above' (i.e. God). The idea that man is an image of god appears in pagan texts as well (see Bauer s.v. εἰκόν).

Line 17 : It seems to be based (at least verbally) on LXX Ps. 35.10: ἐν τῷ φωτὶ σου (sc. God) ὀφώμεθα φῶς which is used also in or. 40.34 (M.36.408C). The same Psalmic passage has inspired the last prayer of the first Hour which is addressed to Christ as: φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν τὸ φωτίζον καὶ ἀγιάζον πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον and includes the request to Him : σημειωθήτω ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸ φῶς τοῦ προσώπου σου, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ ὀφώμεθα φῶς τὸ ἀπρόσβλεπτον (see Horologion ad loc.). Cf. carm.2.1.45.38 (1356), or.20.1 (Mossay p.58; M.35.1065A): φωτὶ προσλαμβάνοντα φῶς, or.32.15 (M.36.192A) and Moerschini pp.1358f.,1363ff.

This line is reminiscent of the common philosophical view that 'τὸ ὅμοιον φέρεται πρὸς τὸ ὅμοιον' (see Theophrastus De Sensu 1.1f. (ed. E. Wimmer p.321) and Empedocles fr.90 (H. Diels, PPF, p.140))<sup>1</sup>.

Lines 17-18 : They may be compared to or.39.2 (M.36.336C): ἔν' ἡμεῖς τὸ σκότος ἀποθέμενοι, τῷ φωτὶ πλησιάζωμεν, εἶτα καὶ φῶς γενώμεθα τέλειον, τελείου φωτὸς γεννήματα. To this we may add a passage from Symeon the New Theologian cited in Theodorou p.44 : Μετὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τούτου φωτὸς ὁ νοῦς ὑπερφῶς ἐνοῦται, φωτίζεται, καθίσταται ὁλος φῶς.

Line 18 : After calling God and angels the first and second light respectively, Gregory goes on to name man the third light in or.

1. Or, more likely, the doctrine of cognition by assimilation as in Aristotle's De Anima.

40.5 (M.36.364Bf.): Τρίτον φῶς ἄνθρωπος, ὃ καὶ τοῖς ἔξω δῆλόν ἐστιν.  
 φῶς γὰρ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὀνομάζουσι διὰ τὴν τοῦ ἐν ἡμῶν λόγου δύναμιν.

See also or.39.20 (360A). The idea that man is light is found not only in the Bible (see e.g. Ev.Mt.5.14), but goes even back to Homer: see Od. 16.23 - though not carrying its philosophical sense - and Bauer s.v. φῶς.

While in the previous section (7-12) the relative clauses (7,8) occupy two lines and the purpose ones four (9-12), in this section (13-18) the ratio is reversed: one relative clause in four lines (13-16) and one purpose clause in two (17-18).

c) 19-24 : Light produced by celestial bodies to distinguish  
 night from day

Lines 19-20 : 'you decorated the sky with various lights'. The word φωστήρ is used in the Biblical exposition of creation in LXX Gen. 1.14,16 where it appears to be restricted only to the sun and the moon, while in this passage it is more likely to include the stars too, since it is characterized by ποικύλος, an epithet which implies a variety of celestial bodies and not only two. The same word may be found in Orac.Sibyl.8.341, 2.186,200, 3.88.

καταυγάζειν is a late Greek verb used in the Septuagint in Sap. 17.5 and 1Macc.6.39.

Line 21 : Cf. 1.1.36.26 : σὲ νύκτα καὶ ἡμᾶρ and the note ad loc.

Lines 21-23 : σὺ ... ἔταξας: The succession of night and day may be seen in Comparatio Vitarum: carm.1.2.8.178 (Werhahn p.27; M.37.661): / νύξ ἡμέραν ἔπαυσε, νύκτα δ' ἡμέρα and or.32.22 (M.36.200C): κοινὴ νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐναλλαγὴ. On the equal interchange of night and day see Eur. Phoen.541ff.

On ἡπίως see above the note on 2.1.38. 19-20.

23f. νόμον ... φιλλίας : The metaphor whereby the night and day appear as personified beings to give way to one another obeying the law of brotherly love and friendship may be compared to similar ones

found in Greek philosophy : e.g. Plat. Gorgias 507e-508a (which recalls the φιλότις in Empedocles fr.17 (Diels, PPF, p.112)); cf. also Heraclitus fr. A 14.a (Diels, Vorsokr., i, p.147.17f.).

A similar metaphor is used by Gregory to show the relationship of the various virtues in or.45.13 (M.36.641A): τὸν τῶν ἀρετῶν κύκλον ἡπίως ἐπιμιγνυμένων καὶ κερναμένων ἀλλήλαις νόμφ φιλίας καὶ τάξεως.

d) 25-32 : Man's works during night and day

Lines 25-28 : This passage consists of two pairs of lines antithetical to one another: τῇ μὲν - τῇ δέ, ἔπαυσας - ἤγειρας.

The Biblical overtones of this passage, as well as of lines 21-24, may be easily discerned if one takes into account another passage in Gregory's or.32.9 (M.36.184Bf.) which is obviously based on LXX Ps. 103 (known as the Prooemiac Psalm and read at the beginning of the Office of Vigils: see Goar, Euchologion, p.2 §20 and p.23 n.20).

This passage runs as follows:

... ὥσπερ οὐδ' ἥλιον (sc. οὐδέεν τις) ἐν νυκτὶ μειούμενον ἢ πληρούμενον, οὔτε σελήνην ἐν ἡμέρᾳ πυρσεύουσαν .... Ἐποίησε σελήνην εἰς καιρούς· ὁ ἥλιος ἔγνω τὴν δύσιν αὐτοῦ· νύξ καὶ ἄνθρωπος ὕπνῳ συστέλλεται καὶ τὰ θηρία παρῶρησιάζεται ... ἡμέρα, ... καὶ ἄνθρωπος ἐπὶ τὴν ἐργασίαν ἐπεύγεται καὶ ἀλλήλους ὑποχωροῦμεν ἐν τάξει, νόμφ καὶ λόμφ φύσεως.

The above text alludes to LXX Ps.103.19 and 23 (which is rendered by Apollinarius in Met.Ps.103.50 as : (sc. ἀνὴρ) / ἐσπερίην καμάτου τέλος ποτιδέγμενος ὄρην. See also the passage from an evening prayer in Const.Apost. 8.37.2: (sc. ὁ θεός) ... ὁ ποιήσας ἡμέραν πρὸς ἔργα φωτὸς καὶ νύκτα εἰς ἀνάπαυσιν τῆς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν, and 34.6.

The idea that night is the time for man to have a rest from daily work is common in Greek literature too. See e.g. Quintus Smyrnaeus 7. 672:/ νύξ, ἢ τ' ἀνθρώποισι λύσιν καμάτου φέρουσα/, 10.437, and cf. Alexis fr.240.9 (CAF, ii, p.385 Kock) where ὕπνος is called βροτειῶν

πόνων παυστήρ and Orph. hymn.85.5.

26. πολυμόχθου : It is used again in carm.1.2.1.725 (577) and 1.2.13.7 (755) connected with γαῖα and ζωή (i.e. the poet's life) respectively. See also Procl. hymn.2.19.

Lines 29-30 : Gregory may have used σκοτός here in the sense of ἀμαρτία as he does in or.30.20 (Gallay p.268f.; M.36.129Bf.) where explaining Christ's appellation as φῶς he identifies σκοτός with ἄγνοια and ἀμαρτία, and φῶς with γνῶσις and βίος ὁ ἔνθεος. Besides, in or.18.28 (M.35.1017D) he uses the expression τὸ σκοτός τῆς ἀμαρτίας, and in or.45.15 (M.36.644A) he calls the present life as οὐδὲ τοῦ παρόντος βίου ; while in or.40.13 (376B) he uses: ἡ νύξ τῆς ἀμαρτίας. On this see Kertsch p.156 n.2 and Theodorou p.506f. Accordingly, ἡμέρα (30) should be the eternal day (i.e. the eternity). The closest Biblical passage to this meaning of ἡμέρα here is Ep.2Petr.3.18 where the phrase ἡμέρα αἰῶνος ('day of eternity') may be interpreted as the day which itself constitutes eternity (see Bauer s.v. ἡμέρα 3.b.β ; also Apoc.22.5 and C. Spicq, Les Épitres de Saint Pierre, Sources Bibliques (Paris: Gabalda, 1966), p.264f.). However, the metaphorical use of ἡμέρα for eternity is possibly of the Patristic era (see Lampe s.v.2.b.).

Lines 31-32 : Meyer suggested in his apparatus criticus of the this hymn that these lines should be omitted, in spite of the fact that they are found in all the MSS (W. Meyer, Die zwei rhythmischen Gedichte des Gregor von Nazianz, p.152). Although Meyer's suggestion may be supported by the fact that these two lines extend the normal six-line rhythmical unit, these lines are needed by the sense: lines 25-28 refer to the pair 'night-day' in a literal sense and lines 29-32 to the same pair in a metaphorical sense.

Note the anadiplosis ἡμέραν/ ἡμέραν (30f.), a typical feature of the solemn style of hymns and prayers.

The epithet στυγνός describes νύξ also in LXX Sap.17.5.

III. Prayer (33-48)

The transition to the Prayer is made with μέν.

a) 33-38 : A request for a 'light' sleep

Lines 33-34: In a letter to Gregory St Basil uses the phrase ὕπνοι δὲ κοῦφοι καὶ εὐαπάλλακτοι: epist.2.6 (Courtonne BL p.12; M.32.233A). In his Epitheta Deorum Bruchmann does not mention ἐλαφρός (or any other similar word) as an epithet of ὕπνος; nor does Stephanus in Thesaurus s.v. ὕπνος, although he mentions a number of other epithets commonly associated with sleep. The closest passage to the present one seems to be Il.10.2: μαλακῶ ... ὕπνω; while the opposite epithet βαθύς is used in AP 14.128.4 (Metrod.). However, Greek pagan gods were implored (as is Christ here) ὕπνον ἐπὶ βλεφάροις βάλλειν (or χεύειν, or even ἐπιχεύειν): see Od.16.450f.: ὕπνον/ ἠδὺν ἐπὶ βλεφάροισι βάλε γλαυκῶπις Ἀθήνη./ and cf. 12.338.

Lines 35-36 : The reason why Gregory begs for a 'light' sleep is to be able to offer nocturnal hymns to Christ. In homil.5.4 (M.31.244Cf.) St Basil advises his fellow Christians to divide night time between sleep and prayer: μεριζέσθω σοι τῆς νυκτὸς ὁ χρόνος εἰς τε ὕπνον καὶ προσευχὴν· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ ὕπνοι αὐτοῖ μελετήματα ἔστωσαν τῆς εὐσεβείας. Nocturnal hymn-singing was Gregory's habit as he himself tells us in carm.2.1.34.169f. (1319): ὕμνοις παννυχίοισι/ στηλώθην. Such was also the custom of the Psalmist: LXX Ps.118.62, 91.2f. and 133.2.

35. γλῶσσαν ὕμνωδόν : This expression is used in carm.2.1.20.2 (1279); while in 2.2(epit.).78.3f.(M.38.51f.) = AP 8.35.3f. one finds : ὕμνήτειραν/ γλῶσσαν instead.

Lines 37-38 : The two lines repeat the idea of the preceding two lines and are similarly constructed - yet with some variation : ὡς μή + infinitive (35f.), but μήτε + optative (37f.).

As a substantive ἀντίφωνον is a technical term used for the antiphonal singing of Psalms in Church (see Lampe s.v. ἀντίφωνος 2.



and Mitsakis, Byzantine Hymnography, pp.53ff. for a discussion on the origin and development of such singing ). Here it is used as an adjective describing πλάσμα to denote that Gregory in his hymn is responsive to that of the angels, since both human beings and angels have hymn-singing as their main task (see above the note on 2.1.38.26: ὕμνοπóλος).

b) 39-44 : Request for 'pious' thoughts

39. σὺν σοῦ : According to Mommsen's investigations Gregory follows his contemporaries in using prepositions with sparingness ('Oligoprothesie': see T. Mommsen, Beiträge zu der Lehre von den griechischen Präpositionen (Berlin, 1895), p.235f. and p.318 n.20 where he gives other instances in Gregory's poems of σὺν with personal substantives in dative)..-

40. ἐταζέτω : This is a common Biblical verb: LXX 1Par.29.17, 28.9, Ps.7.10 and Jer.17.10.

Lines 41-44 : What the poet wishes positively in the previous two lines (namely to make only pious thoughts at bed) he expresses it negatively here where he wishes that he may avoid examining anything impious of the day and his dreams may be free from any sinful illusions. All these requests are commonly found in early Christian evening prayers. Apart from that cited in the introduction to this hymn we may here refer to two prayers from the Office of Vigils. The first (entitled Εὐχή τῆς κεφαλοκλισίας) is found in Goar, Euchologion, p.32 and reads: οὓς (sc. τοὺς σοὺς δούλους) διαφύλαξον ... κατὰ τὴν παροῦσαν ἐσπέραν καὶ τὴν προσλοῦσαν νύκτα ἀπὸ παντὸς ἐχθροῦ, ἀπὸ πάσης ἀντικειμένης ἐνεργείας διαβολικῆς καὶ διαλογισμῶν ματαίων καὶ ἐνθυμήσεων πονηρῶν . The second is in Goar, p.36 in which similar requests are expressed : ἀπόστησον δὲ ἀφ' ἡμῶν πᾶσαν φαντασίαν ἀπρεπῆ καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν βλαβεράν. Διαφάστησον δὲ ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τῆς προσευχῆς ... . From Τὸ Μικρὸν Ἀπόδειπνον is taken the following part

of a prayer in which Christ is implored: δώρησαι ἡμῖν ... ὕπνον ἐλαφρὸν καὶ πάσης σατανικῆς φαντασίας ἀπηλλαγμένον. ... Παννύχιον ἡμῖν τὴν σὴν δοξολογίαν χάρισαι ... . For other requests for a sinless night in evening prayers see Const.Apost.8.36.3, 37.3, and cf. the prayer Πρὸ τοῦ ὑπνῶσαι καὶ εἰς ἐνυπνιαζόμενον in Goar p.529.

Behind these lines one may even discern the standard philosophical view that dreams reflect events of the day (see e.g. Aristot. De Somnis chapter 3 and Costelloe-Muirhead, Aristotle and the Earlier Peripatetics, vol.2, p.76f.).

Note the emphatic antithesis in the juxtaposition: ἡμέρας νύξ.

The verb ἐλέγχειν is used in the sense 'to examine' (see Lampe s.v. B.) or more likely 'to find out'.

Lines 43-44 : 'Let not the illusions of the night disturb my dreams'. The verb θροέειν is used not in its classical meaning but in the sense 'to disturb' (see Lampe s.v.).

c) 45-50 : Request that the poet's mind may communicate with God and final doxology

Lines 45-46: These lines may be compared to a number of other Gregorian passages which are related to the notion of the purification of mind and body as the prerequisite for the contemplation, vision and knowledge of God (discussed also in the notes on 1.1.34. 21b,26 and 1.1.29. 14b-15a). The Platonic and Neoplatonic terminology used in them has been noticed by various scholars: Gottwald p. 43f., Pinault p. 195ff. and Moreschini pp.1358-62. From these I choose : or.2.7 (Bernardi p.96; M.35.413Bf,) ≈ or.20.1 (Mossay p.56 M.35.1065A): Οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐδόκει μοι τοιοῦτον οἶον μύσαντα τὰς αἰσθησεῖς, ἔξω σαρκὸς καὶ κόσμου γενόμενον, εἰς ἑαυτὸν συστραφέντα, μηδενὸς τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων προσαπτόμενον, ὅτι μὴ πᾶσα ἀνάγκη, ἑαυτῷ προσλαλοῦντα καὶ τῷ θεῷ. This passage, together with or.28.12 (Gallay p.126; M.36.41B) and ib.13(p.128;44A): Οὕτω κάμνει ἐκβῆναι τὰ σωματικὰ ὁ

ἡμέτερος νοῦς, καὶ γυμνοῖς ὁμιλῆσαι τοῖς ἀσωμάτοις, is compared by Moreschini (pp.1358-62) with Plato's Phaedo, particularly 65a-67d. Gottwald (p.46) cites some further passages worth quoting here: or.12.4 (M.35.848A): τὸν νοῦν εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἀναχωρῆσαι καὶ συστραφῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν αἰσθήσεων, ὥστε ὁμιλεῖν ἀκηλιδῶτως θεῷ and or.26.7 (Mossay p. 242; M.35.1237A): χρῆναί τι καὶ ἡσυχάζειν, ὥστε ἀθολῶτως προσομιλεῖν τῷ θεῷ καὶ μικρὸν ἐπανάγειν τὸν νοῦν ἀπὸ τῶν πλανωμένων ; and he sees some connection of these texts with Plat. Rep. 500c 9 and Numenius fr. 11 (E.-A.Leemans, p.131.11) ; while Theodorou (p.509) sees in the former passage an influence from the Plotinian mystic philosophy.

However, the addition in line 45 of καὶ ('even': see LSJ s.v. B.5 ) leads me to believe that the poet here does not refer simply to the purification of mind from the abstractions caused by the body or flesh (or even from the distractions of the sensible world as is seen in some of the above passages), but rather to the common philosophical view that during sleep the mind remains awake and separate from the body (cf. e.g. Aristot. De Anima iii.4-5(429a10-430a25), Ross's note ad loc. and Costelloe-Muirhead, Aristotle..., ii, p.93ff.).

Line 46: The expression προσλαλεῖν τῷ θεῷ ('to address God', i.e. 'to pray to God': see Lampe s.v.1.) apart from the passages cited above, may be seen in or.21.19 (Mossay p. 148 ; M.1104A): οἱ μὲν τὸν πάντη μοναδικόν τε καὶ ἄμικτον διαθλοῦντες βίον ἑαυτοῖς μό- νοις προσλαλοῦντες καὶ τῷ θεῷ (said of the hermits and monks ) and in Clem.Alex. Strom. vii.7 39,6(GCS 3 p.30.15ff.) which is cited below in the note on 1.1.29.10b; while the equivalent προσομιλεῖν τῷ θεῷ is seen in some of the above Gregorian passages and in those quoted in Lampe s.v. 6.f.

Lines 47-48: Although the rest of the hymn refers to Christ this does not prevent the poet from closing it by addressing God in this common trinitarian formula.

Lines 49-50 : Final doxology

Such doxologies are to be found in the prayer of Manassis 15 (Swete, OT, iii p.826): ὅτι σὲ ὑμεῖς πᾶσα ἡ δύναμις τῶν οὐρανῶν, καὶ σοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν, very often in the prose hymns of NT: Ep.Rom.11.36, 1Tim.1.17, 6.15, 1Petr.4.11, Apoc.1.6, 7.12 (see on this J. Marty, Rev.Hist.Phil.Rel., 9(1929), pp.253ff. and E.F. von der Goltz, Das Gebet in der Ältesten Christenheit (Leipzig, 1901), pp.157-60 ); and at the end of most of the Christian hymns and prayers: hymn in Trinitatem 24-28 ap. Pap.Oxyr.1786 (ed. Heitsch p. 160), hymn in Christum 6 ap. Pap.Berol.Mus.8299 (Idem p.161), The Morning and Evening Hymns ap. Const.Apost.7.47.3 and 48.3 respectively and ib.8.13.10. Similar doxological formulae are also used to end various homilies: see e.g. Gregory's or.31.32 (M.36.172B), or.45.30 (664Bf.) and or.36.12 (280C). See finally, the notes on 1.1.34. 29b-30 and 1.1.30. 50-51.

The necessity for a final doxology (yet in prayers) is underlined by Origen in his Orat.33.6 (GCS 2 p.402.32ff.;M.11.561A): εὐλογον δὲ ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ δοξολογίας εἰς δοξολογίαν καταλήγοντα καταπαύειν τὴν εὐχήν, ὑμνοῦντα καὶ δοξάζοντα τὸν τῶν ὄλων πατέρα διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν ἀγίῳ πνεύματι, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.

50. ἀμήν : Greek pagan hymns and prayers end occasionally with a conventional wish which serves the same purpose as the Amen: Soph. OT 1096f.: ἦγε φοῦβε, σοὶ δὲ/ ταῦτ' ἀρέστ' εἶη./ and Aristoph. Pax 453 : ἡμῶν δ' ἀγαθὰ γένοιτ' ( see RAC s.v. Amen vol.1, cols 378-80).

As a conclusion to this poem it would be appropriate, I think, to discuss the problem of its authorship. As we have said above the authenticity of this hymn (and that of carm.1.2.3) has been challenged by various scholars primarily on grounds of its peculiar metrical structure.(see above pp. 58ff.). A summary of the arguments expressed

until 1958 in favour or against the authenticity of 1.1.32 may be found in Lefherz p.69f.

From the examination of the MS tradition of the hymn (see above pp. 75ff) we have seen that our hymn is included not only in poetic but also in prose MSS and that a version of it is found in Syriac and other MSS. Generally the external evidence supports the authenticity of the hymn, although a slight possibility for the opposite remains in the fact that among the texts in which 1.1.32 is included and which constitute the appendix to the Gregorian orations in the prose MSS one finds inauthentic works (e.g. the epistle 243). Despite the support from the external evidence of the authenticity of this hymn and the rejection by Werhahn of the opposite views of Keydell, the former scholar insists on keeping the hymn in the category of the dubious poems until further and fuller investigation on it is undertaken (see Werhahn, TU 92, p.343f.).

In the commentary we have seen a number of expressions and ideas which find their parallels in authentic Gregorian works so that Keydell appears to be wrong when, suggesting the inauthenticity of this hymn, he notes that it has nothing in common with Gregory's thought or style (see Keydell, BZ, 43 (1950), p.337). These similarities are, I think, sufficient to support the authenticity of 1.1.32.

It is true that, apart from Christ's appellation as ταμίας, the entire poem is similar in themes and structure to other early Christian hymns (particularly in the use of εὐλογεῖν, the final doxology, the various requests, the parallel or antithetical cola and other rhetorical figures). However, this is not sufficient reason for placing the hymn at a later period (around A.D. 600), since in it the obvious preference for philosophical terms (instead of those commonly accepted in Christian usage), together with the careful arrangement of the various themes, is, as we have repeatedly

seen a beloved Gregorian custom which in turn gives the hymn such a character as to differentiate it from the more vulgar style of the anonymous early Christian hymns.

Besides, the fact that the hymn is written in non-quantitative metre and in a style somewhat distant from that of the hexameter and elegiac hymns, in my view, does not cast doubt on the authenticity of the poem, but, on the contrary, this should be seen to be in line with the techniques used by Gregory in verse-composition (which are observed a number of times in the commentaries on the hymns under discussion and in Appendix III). As Gregory did not compose poems only in common Greek metres (hexam., iamb., eleg.), but also in hemiambs (carm.2.1.88 (435)); or in a combination of iambic trimeters dimeters and monometers (1.2.24 (790-813)<sup>1</sup>; see also West, Greek Metre p.175f. and 183 n.66), I am not convinced that he could not have written also in non-quantitative metre (since the feeling for quantity had already started to become weaker : see West pp.161-63)<sup>2</sup>.

On the other hand, the reason provided by Keydell (BZ,43, p. 337) that in Gregory's poetry which was destined to replace the pagan one non-quantitative poems have no place is in my view not a strong one, since Gregory wrote poetry also for consoling himself in his old age and 1.1.32 (as a personal evening hymn) could have been composed precisely for this reason (see above p.38).

Finally, both the external and internal evidence seem to support the Gregorian authorship of this hymn, although the problem still remains with regard to the metrical structure of 1.1.32.

- 
1. On the various metres used by Gregory see Wyss, Museum Helveticum,6 (1949), 203f.
  2. As we have seen above (pp.32ff.) most of the so-called quantitative early Christian hymns (e.g. the hymn to Christ by Clement of Alexandria) which are even earlier than Gregory's do not strictly follow accepted Greek metres, but rather show tendencies of non-quantitative poetry.

III.5. Carm. 1.1.29

This poem which is better known as a Neoplatonic Hymn to God has attracted the greatest interest among the hymns examined in the present research, ever since Jahn disputed its authenticity as early as 1838 (see A. Jahn, Lesefrüchte altdeutscher Theologie und Philosophie (Bern, 1838), p.19). The Neoplatonic elements in it and the fact that it is found in a Proclean MS (Monacensis gr. 547) led Jahn to attribute it to Proclus (see A. Jahn, 'Hymnus in Deum platonicus, vulgo Gregorio Naz. adscriptus nunc Proclo platonico vindicatus', in Eclogae e Proclo de Philosophia Chaldaica sive de Doctrina Oraculorum Chaldaicorum (Halis Saxonum: Pfeffer, 1891), pp.49-77).

The opinions of later scholars were divided : some followed Jahn's thesis, some criticized it and retained the Gregorian authorship, while others suggested an attribution to any Neoplatonist, or even to Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite. A summary of the various opinions provided till the early fifties to defend this or that view may be found in Lefherz p.68f. However, all the opinions provided were primarily based on internal evidence, yet not systematically examined.

The first who focused his attention on the external evidence was Werhahn. His investigation of the surviving MSS with Gregory's poems revealed that our hymn is found not only in one group of Gregorian MSS, but also in a Proclean and two Ps.-Dionysian MSS. The results of his investigation were announced at the fourth International Conference on Patristic Studies which took place at Oxford in 1963 (see H.M. Werhahn, 'Dubia und Spuria', TU 92 p.345f.).

In his communication Werhahn expressed doubts similar to Jahn's on the authenticity of the hymn. Yet, he too based his remarks on partial evidence, and therefore his view should be given no greater

weight than the earlier opinions, even if it seems to have been accepted as authoritative by later scholars.

Here I am going to examine these MSS, together with Vaticanus Palatinus gr.39 (s. xv) which came to my attention in the course of my research but is not mentioned by Werhahn. Such an examination cannot be the final word on the problem either, since, despite my efforts, it was impossible for me during the course of this research to visit the various libraries and have an autopsy of the MSS involved. However, the descriptions of them in the various catalogues and the readings of the hymn which have been available to me, partly on photostats or photographs and partly through Professor Sicherl's first collation (kindly sent to me), would, I think, help us in reaching a further step towards finding a possible solution to the problem of authenticity.<sup>1</sup>

As I have shown in a communication presented at the Ninth International Conference on Patristic Studies (which took place at Oxford in September 1983), these MSS may be classed in two different groups: one ( $\alpha$ ) containing ten MSS where the hymn appears among Gregory's poems and the other ( $\beta$ ) containing a Proclean and three Ps.-Dionysian MSS (see above pp.81ff.).

The text of the hymn in group  $\alpha$  omits lines 8-10; while that in group  $\beta$  retains them, but reverses lines 3 and 4, and follows three major different readings: ὑπάρχεις, πολύλλογε, ὑπερφανέας instead of καὶ οὐδέν (12), πανώνυμε (13), ὑπερνεφέας (14) of the text of group  $\alpha$  respectively. The discussion of these textual problems appears below in the commentary.

On grounds of their similarities, at least in the main three

---

1. I do hope soon after the completion of this research to have the opportunity of visiting these libraries so that firmer conclusions may be drawn on this matter.



readings (mentioned above), the MSS of group α. (where the hymn appears always among Gregory's poems) seem to descend (though not directly) from the oldest, namely Cod. Vh. Therefore, the results from the examination of this MS with regard to the authenticity of 1.1.29 may apply also to the rest of the MSS of this group.

Cod. Vh consists of an anthology of works from Gregory, Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite and Maximus the Confessor. The hymn is entitled "Ὕμνος εἰς θεόν and not Εἰς τὸ περὶ θεῶν ὀνομάτων as Werhahn says (TU 92 p.345), possibly by confusing it with that in Cod. Vk (see below). It appears at the beginning of the section which includes an anthology of Gregory's hexameter poems. The section is entitled "Ἀπανθίσματα ἐκ τῶν ἐπιγῶν τοῦ ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ θεολόγου and is placed after a long section (ff.130-165<sup>V</sup>) which contains Gregory's epistles, and before another one (ff.172<sup>V</sup>-181<sup>V</sup>) including an anthology of his iambic poems. Since the description of the MS in Devreesse's Catalogue (see R. Devreesse, Cod. Vat. Gr., vol.ii, pp. 294-80) and the photostat of the folio containing the hymn show that the hymn is clearly not a later interpolation by another scribe, we must accept its Gregorian authorship unless of course such an interpolation took place at an earlier stage in the transmission of the hymn-in a non-surviving MS. On the present MS evidence of group α 1.1.29 is attributed to Gregory.

To turn to the MSS of group β and first to the Proclean MS (Cod. Ms): From I. Hardt's description of Cod. Ms in his Catalogus Codicum Manuscriptorum Graecorum Bibliothecae Regiae Bavariae, vol.5 (Munich, 1812), p.366 we learn that the hymn is written on a parchment sheet, while the Proclean text covering the rest of the MS is written on paper. Furthermore, the photostat at my disposal of this parchment sheet shows that the hymn is anonymous and bears no title. Finally, Saffrey has claimed that the hymn was written by a second hand, that

of Cardinal Bessarion (see H. D. Saffrey, 'Notes autographes du Cardinal Bessarion dans un manuscrit de Munich' Byzantion, 35(1965), p.538; cf. also Idem-L.G. Westerink, Proclus. Théologie Platonicienne, vol.1 (Paris, BL, 1968), p.cxxi).

From the above it is more than obvious that the hymn is a later interpolation and that the possibility of its attribution to Proclus is, if not impossible, at least improbable. Another reason which may also exclude such possibility is the fact that the extant Proclean hymns (addressed to particular Greek gods and not to the transcendent god) are completely different in content and structure from 1.1.29.

The possible reason why Bessarion added the hymn in the Proclean MS is, I think, because it has some similarities with Proclus's philosophy and not because he believed it belonged to Proclus.

Of the remaining three Ps.-Dionysian MSS of this group (i.e. β) Cod. Vκ (the oldest MS of the group), according to Gianneli's description (see above p. 83 ) is partly of the eleventh and partly of the thirteenth centuries. Here, the hymn is found in f.88<sup>V</sup>, and (again according to Gianneli) is written by a different hand, that of a fourteenth century scribe. It is preceded by two empty folia (f.87<sup>V</sup>, 88<sup>R</sup>) which mark the end of the first section of the MS. This section contains the De divinis Nominibus (ff.8<sup>V</sup>-86<sup>R</sup>) and a prologue to Ps.-Dionysius's works by Maximus the Confessor (ff.86<sup>V</sup>-87<sup>R</sup>). From the photostat I have of f.88<sup>V</sup> I see that the hymn is cited anonymously and carries the title Εἰς τὸ περὶ θεῶν ὀνομάτων. From this we may infer with Werhahn (TU 92, p.345) that the addition of the hymn at the end of the first section was possibly made in order to provide a sort of poetic summary of the Ps.-Dionysian work with the same title. Despite the poem's misleading title, the preceding empty folia and the fact that 1.1.29 is written by a later hand, strongly favour the view that here too the poem is a later interpolation and, consequently, its

attribution to Ps.-Dionysius remains groundless.

The other two Ps.-Dionysian MSS on grounds of their similarity to the readings of Cod. Vκ seem to descend (if not directly) from the latter MS. In one of them, namely Cod. Lr, the hymn is entitled Στίχου εἰς τὸ περὶ θεῶν ὀνομάτων and is placed at the beginning of the section which follows the Ps.-Dionysian works and contains scholia on them (see above p. 83). The reason which led the copyist to preface these scholia with 1.1.29 is possibly the same as that which led to the interpolation of the same poem in Cod. Vκ. Therefore, the appearance of the hymn in this MS must be explained quite independently from its authorship.

Finally, in Cod. Pl 1.1.29 appears (according to H. Stevenson's description of the MS in his Codices Manuscripti Palatini Graeci Bibliothecae Vaticanae (Vatican, 1885), p.21 and the photostats I have), between the De divinis Nominibus (ff.81-138<sup>V</sup>) and De mystica Theologia (ff.139<sup>V</sup> onwards) in ff.138<sup>V</sup>-139<sup>R</sup> and is entitled τοῦ ἀγίου Δο-  
υσοῦ ὕμνος θεῶς διὰ στίχων ἡρωϊκῶν. I gather from the photostats containing the hymn that it is written by the same hand as the rest of the MS (so that there seems to be no possibility of the hymn having been interpolated). Besides, its attribution to Ps.-Dionysius, I believe, must be due to the scribe of Cod. Pl himself (who took it for granted that since the hymn appeared in the Ps.-Dionysian MS he was copying from, it must have come from Ps.-Dionysius's own pen, even if in the MS he was copying from the hymn appeared anonymous.

To conclude: it looks as if in the case of group α the attribution to Gregory of the poem (i.e. its 13-line form) relies entirely on the degree of accuracy of the scribe of Cod. Vh to include the poem among Gregorian works. On the contrary, in the case of group β there are two possibilities: either the poem (i.e. its 16-line form) has no authorship connection with that in group α (in which

case its author - possibly a Neoplatonist or a Christian Neoplatonizing - will remain anonymous till more evidence, if ever, comes to light); or it came from the Gregorian 13-line form, in which case the differences between the two forms are likely to have been caused by scribal activities (i.e. of interpolating lines 8-10, reversing lines 3 and 4 and replacing the original readings of the 13-line form by a gloss or similar word).

The first possibility, namely that more than one hymn and several authors lie behind the two forms of 13 and 16 lines respectively, is supported by the fact that two short versions of the present hymn are found : one as a Christian epigram in AP 1.102 and the other in two forms in Olympiodorus's Commentary on Plato's Gorgias : a) in Gorg. 4.3 (Westerink p.32. 22-24) and b) ib. 47.2 (p.243. 21-22).

In order to facilitate the discussion on them it was thought necessary to cite the text of all three versions. Thus, the Christian epigram, taken from P. Waltz's edition of Anthologie Grecque, vol.1 (Paris:BL, 1928), p.40 reads :

Εἰς τὸν Σωτῆρα καὶ Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν,

υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ

ᾧ πάντων ἐπέκεινα - τί γὰρ πλεον ἄλλο σε μέλψω;-

πῶς σὲ τὸν ἐν πάντεσσιν ὑπεύροχον ἐξονομήνω;

πῶς δὲ λόγῳ μέλψω σὲ, τὸν οὐδὲ λόγῳ περιληπτόν;

The text in the work of Olympiodorus is that of L.G. Westerink in his Olympiodori in Platonis Gorgiam Commentaria (Leipzig:T, 1970).

The first form of in Gorg.4.3 (Wester. p.32. 21-24)= Olymp. a runs:

ἀμέλει λέγων τις ὕμνον εἰς τὸν θεὸν φησιν

ᾧ πάντων ἐπέκεινα\* τί γὰρ πλεον ἄλλο σε μέλψω;

πῶς σε τὸν ἐν πάντεσσιν ὑπεύροχον ὕμνοπολεύσω;

πῶς σε λόγῳ μέλψαιμι τὸν οὐδὲ νόῳ περιληπτόν;'

21. mg. ση. τὸν θαυμάσιον τοῦτον ὕμνον .

The second version of Olymp. in Gorg.47.2 (p.243. 19-22)= Olymp. b

is:

δεῦ δὲ εἰδέναί ὄτι οἱ φιλό-  
σοφοι μίαν τῶν πάντων ἀρχὴν οὔονται εἶναι καὶ ἐν τῷ πρῶ-  
τιστον αὔτιον ὑπερκόσμιον, 'ἐξ οὗ πάντα πέφυκεν', ὃ οὐδὲ  
ὀνόματι ἐκάλεσαν· τίς γὰρ ὀνοματοθεσία ἐκεῖνου; ἀμέλει  
20 καὶ φησὶν τις ἐν ὕμνῳ·

'πῶς σε τὸν ἐν πάντεσσιν ὑπεύροχον ὕμνοπολεύσω;  
τίς δὲ λόγος μέλπει σε τὸν οὐδὲ νόφ περιληπτόν;'

All the three versions, as we see, are cited anonymously. Besides, the Christian epigram and Olymp. a begin with the opening line of the present hymn but have two slight differences : κλέον for θέμις and μέλπω for μέλπειν of our hymn.

In the same commentary by Olympiodorus there are two variations of another verse, also taken from an anonymous hymn to God : one in Gorg. prooem.8 (p.7.15) and the other in ib.16.1 (p.93.9). In its context the former reads (p.7. 12-15)= Olymp. c :

ἀπλοῦς γὰρ ὁ θεὸς ἐξ  
οὐδενὸς παραγόμενος, ὅθεν καὶ ὕμνος λέγεται εἰς αὐτὸν  
φάσκων

15 'ἐξ οὗ πάντα πέφηκε, σὺ δ' οὐδενὸς οὐνεκα μοῦνος'.

and the latter (p.93. 7-9) = Olymp.d :

ὄτι δὲ ὡς εἴρηται μόνως  
οὗ ἔνεκα τὸ πρῶτον αὔτιον, δηλοῦ καὶ ὁ ὕμνος ὁ λέγων  
9 'ἐκ σοῦ πάντα πέφυκε, σὺ δ' οὐδενὸς οὐνεκα μοῦνος'.

The earliest version of this line seems to be the verse which is quoted twice - again anonymously - by Asclepius in his Commentary on Aristotle's Metaphysics. The first is : in Metaph. (Comm. in Aristot. Graec., vol.vi.2 (Berlin, 1888), p.20.27f.) and runs:

διὸ παγκάλως φησὶν ἐκεῖνος 'ἔκ σεο πάντα πέ-  
φηκε, σὺ δ' οὐδενὸς εἶνεκα μοῦνος'.

27. ἐκεῖνος] nescio quis Orphicus

and the second in ib. (p.123.14f.):

ὥστε πᾶσά ἐστιν ἀνάγκη εἶναι τὸ τελικὸν αὔτιον. διό φησιν

15 ἐκεῖνος 'ἐκ σέο πάντα πέφηνε, σὺ δ' οὐδενὸς εἶνεκα μοῦνος'.

15 ἐκεῖνος] nescio quis; cf. p.20, 27.28

A variation of the first hemistich of these lines is found only a few lines before the 2-line version in Olympiodorus (see Olymp. b line 18 : 'ἐξ οὗ πάντα πέφυκεν').

Whether of course this single verse in its various forms, and the variation of its first hemistich form part of Olymp. a or b is not certain, although the close position of this hemistich with Olymp. b might suggest such a possibility.

What is however clear from the above exposition of the short versions of 1.1.29 (and may be drawn also from its MS tradition) is that the hymn was circulated among both pagan (and more precisely Neoplatonic) and Christian authors.

In order to explain the existence of so many versions, in my paper (which will be published in due course in the Proceedings of the Oxford Conference) I maintained the theory of variatio, a ~~d~~vice so /e commonly used in Hellenistic and late-Greek epigrams<sup>1</sup>. Following this theory I suggested that the opening line of the present hymn was likely to have originated in a Neoplatonic environment and later to have been taken by Christian writers.

Provided that the information derived from the various MSS is correct, one must, finally, not overlook the fact that Gregory lived earlier than either Ps.-Dionysius, or Proclus, Olympiodorus and even Asclepius (all people associated with the hymn) and that, there-

1. See e.g. W. Ludwig, 'Die Kunst der Variation im hellenistischen Liebesepigram', Entretiens Hardt, vol.xiv (1968), pp.297-334 and Sonya Lida Tarán, The Art of Variation in the Hellenistic Epigram, Columbia Studies in class. Tradition, vol.ix (Leiden: Brill, 1979).

fore he should be considered the first possible author of the hymn (at least of its 13-line form).

We may now turn to analyse the content of 1.1.29. The hymn begins with the invocation to God ὦ πάντων ἐπέκεινα ('you who are beyond everything') the meaning of which is discussed in detail below ad loc. My view expressed in this discussion is that when the poet uses this epiclesis he means that God is beyond knowledge and expression, and not that He is transcendent in the Neoplatonic sense by being situated in the outermost sphere of cosmos. In support of my view is also the fact that by calling God ὦ πάντων ἐπέκεινα (an expression standing in the place of the non-existent proper name of God, or one of His common titles) the poet fittingly anticipates his view expressed below in the same hymn that God is without any name by which to be called upon (see ἀκλήϊστος:14 and the note ad loc.).

The rhetorical question which follows (1b) serves the same purpose as this epiclesis and to some extent is added by the poet: a) as his self-justification for using this epiclesis and b) in order to anticipate the main subject of the hymn : the incomprehensibility and ineffability of God.

These two themes are treated first in lines 2-5 (which are in reality a development of line 1b) and then in lines 13b-15a . Lines 2-5 are carefully structured and well balanced, since they may be divided into two couplets (A,B), each line of which deals with one of the two themes: 1) God is ineffable (A1,B1) and 2) God is unknowable (A2,B2), arranged in a parallel order (A1-A2-B1-B2). Besides, the strong trochaic caesura breaks each line into two hemistichs: a,b (where b always gives the reason for the ideas expressed in a ). Finally, although the two couplets (A,B) contain the same themes (1,2) they are expressed with some variation: in A1,2 with a rhetorical

question and a γάρ-clause ; while in B1,2 the definition by negation in the first hemistich is followed by an ἐπεὶ-clause.

Apart from the above observations on the structure and themes used in lines 2-5 one may add the various rhetorical figures : anaphora (πᾶς:2,3, μόνος:4,5), homoioteleuton (2a-3a, 2b-3b, 4a-5a, 4b-5b), and polyptoton (λόγος-λόγῳ:2, νόος-νόῳ:3). All are common features of Gregory's poetry (see above p. 46).

The reference to God's creation in lines 4b and 5b leads on to the following two lines (6-7): All (sc. the creation) praises God. Such a notion whereby the whole of the creation responds to its Creator by addressing a thankful song of praise to Him appears in 1.1.31.7-10 where it is discussed in detail (see the notes ad loc.).

The structure of this couplet with the anaphora of πάντα and the homoioteleuton follows that of lines 2-5. To these features one may add the fact that the poet states the content of πάντα in two pairs each including antithetical terms: a) λαλέοντα - οὐ λαλέοντα and b) νοέοντα - οὐ νοέοντα. Both pairs are deliberately chosen so that the former corresponds to λαλεῖται (4) and the latter to νοεῖται (5); also the former recalls the theme of God's ineffability (2,4) and the latter His incomprehensibility (3,5). In other words God is ineffable and incomprehensible because He is the Creator of all that: a) can be spoken of, or thought and b) have or have not the ability to speak or think. So, although the poet in lines 4-7 appears to play with a limited number of verbs used in various forms: active (positive or negative) and passive, in reality every word he writes is cleverly chosen to serve the main subject of section 2-7.

Let us come now to lines 8-10 which are missing from the MSS of group α . Two possibilities may explain such an omission: a) lines 8-10 are a later interpolation in the MSS of group α and therefore do not belong to the original hymn, or b) they form part of the



original hymn, but were lost well before the earliest extant MS of group  $\alpha$ .

Before examining these possibilities with regard to the internal evidence it seems important to say a word about the extant editions of the hymn (see above p. 87f.).

All of them attribute the hymn to Gregory and follow the readings of group  $\alpha$ , but include lines 8-10 (which as has been said are missing from all the MSS of this group). Besides, the text of the hymn in the earliest extant edition (that of Canter in 1567) was based, as Canter tells us (see ed. 1567, p.219) on a very old MS containing Gregorian poems (which was at that time in the possession of Levenclavius). Jahn (p.50f.) casts some doubts as to whether the hymn was really taken from this Gregorian MS and whether it was written by Gregory. However, his doubts do not prevent us from suggesting that this MS of Levenclavius (or any other carrying such a text of 1.1.29 as described above) is very likely to have been earlier than the extant MSS and belonged to group  $\alpha$ . The appearance of lines 8-10 in this early MS support the second possibility, namely that these lines form part of the original hymn but were lost some time before the earliest extant MS.

Let us now discuss the content of lines 8-10 with regard to the rest of the hymn.

The interpretation of these lines is discussed in detail in the commentary ad loc. Here it will suffice to give briefly their content. These three lines refer: a) to the great desire and pangs of all for God, b) to the prayer of All to Him, and c) to the silent hymn which All offer to God realizing that they are God's own 'creation/composition' ( $\sigma\upsilon\nu\theta\epsilon\mu\alpha:10$ ).

As they stand, these lines (particularly 9-10) appear to repeat to some extent the content of lines 6-7. Besides, their structure

differs from that of the rest of the hymn in the use of enjambement in lines 8f. and 9f. Such observations may be used to support the possibility of interpolation. However, as will be shown below, a closer examination of these lines will prove that they could well be part of the hymn.

The apparent repetition of the content of lines 6-7 in 9-10 can be easily explained. Lines 6-7 refer, as we have seen, to the hymn of all creation: rational (νοέοντα, λαλέοντα) and irrational (οὐ νοέοντα, οὐ λαλέοντα). On the contrary, lines 8-10 refer only to animate beings (or, better, to rational beings: νοέοντα in 10). Therefore, section 6-10 seems to correspond to 1.1.31. 7-10 where, as we have seen, the first couplet refers to the hymn of all the creation and the second to that of the rational natures. Besides, in both poems the two hymns are offered as a response to God's creation (see the note on 1.1.31. 7-10). According to this interpretation ἀπάντων (8), and πάντα (twice in line 9) should refer to all rational beings only and not all the creation as πάντα and ὅσα do in lines 6-7 and 4-5 respectively. That only rational beings show great desire and suffer pangs in the search for God may be seen for instance in Gregory's or.28.13 (cited below in the note on πῶθου:8).

The conjunction γάρ (8) is used to join the content of lines 8-10 with that of 6-7 and explain why the νοέοντα (7) praise God: because, as rational beings, they all have common desires and suffer pangs for God. Besides, the fact that they are rational beings explains why they alone pray to God. And, finally, using their reason they know that they are God's 'creation/composition', and as a result praise Him. The characterization of their hymn as silent is, I think, made only to be contrasted to λαλεῖ (or even to λαλέοντα in line 6).

To come now to the rest of the hymn and first to lines 11-13a:

they describe God in relation to All. All remains in God and All is directed towards God who is the end of All. Then (12b-13a) in terms of a paradox God is at the same time One and All and Nothing - and not One and not All. The anaphora of σοῦ in the two hemistichs of line 11, the polysyndeton in line 12 and the use of antithetical words in line 12f. are the main features of this section.

With lines 13b-15a the poet returns to the subject of lines 2-5 (God's ineffability and incomprehensibility) which he expresses here with two rhetorical questions only. God is ἀκλήϊστος (cannot be called/named : see below ad loc.) and yet He is πανώνυμος (has every name). His anonymity is contrasted to His 'having every name'. The subject of God's incomprehensibility lies behind the second rhetorical question, each word of which is cleverly chosen (see below the discussion ad loc.). However, in these lines the two themes are not simply repeated, but, I think, are expressed in such a way as to show that the poet has made his greatest and final effort to name/express or understand God but did not manage to do so. Therefore, aware of his lack of ability he asks for God's mercy and repeats his introductory epicleresis (since throughout the hymn he did not manage to find any other proper way of invoking God).

The repetition of the first line at the end gives the hymn a ring form, while, as is seen from the above analysis, all the sections of 1.1.29 seem to flow naturally from one to another. A main characteristic appearing throughout the hymn is the extensive use of second person pronouns (14 times) and of πάντα (or ἅπαντα):12.

Finally, we may conclude by observing that the word-play is the primary feature of this hymn as it is composed throughout with a limited number of words arranged in such a way as to make the main point of the hymn, namely that God is, and will remain ὁ πάντων ἐπέκεινα ('the One beyond human expression and understanding').

## I. Introduction (1)

1. Ὁ πάντων ἐπέκεινα : 'oh you who are beyond everything' . In the introduction to the hymn I have maintained the theory of variatio in order to explain the existence of more than one version of this hymn and suggested that the opening line seems to have originated in a Neoplatonic environment before it was taken over by Christian writers.

For a Neoplatonist this introductory epiclesis to God would obviously refer to the notion of God's transcendence, since for him God is understood as 'something extra , something outside and beyond, (...) [something] which is left over, which remains outside and transcending our systematization and classification of the cosmos' (see A.H. Armstrong, The Architecture of the Intelligible Universe in the Philosophy of Plotinus: An Analytical and Historical Study (Amsterdam: A.M.Hakkert, 1967), p.5, although the author here refers to the Plotinian One). However, for Gregory (if he is the writer of this hymn), or any Christian , such an interpretation would be, I think, unacceptable. This may be shown for instance by Gregory's acceptance of both the transcendence of God and His appearance/immanence in the world (see the passages cited below and on the rejection of immanence by Neoplatonists the note on Procl. Inst.Theol.30 by Dodds). Therefore, the meaning of this epiclesis for Gregory is, I think, different, even if he happened to take it from Neoplatonism. The content of the hymn as a whole will help us to decide what precisely Gregory means by this epiclesis.

As is noted above in the analysis of 1.1.29, the general subject of the hymn is God's incomprehensibility and ineffability (the latter idea expanded by the paradox that God has all names and no name). Had the poet chosen any other expression from those commonly used in Christian hymns and prayers to address God, this would have been, I

think, inappropriate to the general theme of the poem, since such an expression would to some extent have described God (either His nature, or His characteristics). The only way the poet could make an address to God and not describe Him was to use this general epiclesis ὦ πάντων ἐπέκεινα (i.e. you who are beyond any human understanding and expression).

Having established the meaning of this epiclesis, in the following lines I shall refer briefly to the development of the Neoplatonic notion of the transcendent God, insisting particularly on expressions similar - yet only verbally - to the present epiclesis, and give some Christian texts (though later than Gregory's) where such expressions are found, only in order to show the wide range of texts using such expressions and, consequently, to justify Gregory's readiness to use in a hymn (possibly intended only for private worship) this Neoplatonic expression without fear of being misunderstood by his contemporaries - as he has been by some modern theologians (see Lefherz p.68f.).

The idea of transcendence is first hinted at in Plato Rep.509b : τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ... ἔτε ἐπέκεινα τῆς οὐσίας, reaches its fullest development in Plotinus in expressions e.g. ἐκεῖνο (sc. τὸ πρῶτον) ἐπέκεινα τῶν πάντων in Enn.v.4.2.39f. (cf. v.3.13.2) which Norden p.78f. regards as the origin of our expression), and then is used as a doctrine by later Neoplatonists such as Proclus : see his Theol.Plato.2.12 (Saffrey-Westerink p.73): τὸ ἄρρητον τοῦ πάντων ἐπέκεινα θεοῦ and the passages cited in Jahn p.65 and L.J.Rosán, The Philosophy of Proclus (N.York:Cosmos, 1949), p.54. Similar expressions are found also in Christian writers influenced by Neoplatonism such as Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite: see his Epist.2.1 (M.3.1068A): ὁ πάντων ἐπέκεινα, epist.4.1 (1072A) and Div.Nom.11.6 (956B); and Synesius: see hymn.1.164-166: (sc. ἀναξ) ἐπέκεινα θεῶν,/ ἐπέκεινα νόων,/ ἐπέκεινα νόμων,/. Likewise, Origen in Cels.vii.38 (GCS 2 p.188.11) calls God: ἐπέ-

κεινα νοῦ καὶ οὐσίας (cf. vi.64 (p.135.4)); while Elias of Crete, the ancient scholiast of Gregory's orations, uses phrases such as: ἕλεως εἶη ὁ πάντων ἐπέκεινα καὶ πᾶσαν νόησιν καὶ κατάληψιν ὑπερβαίνων (M.36.801B) when commenting on or.20.9, and :τῆς ἀγίας καὶ ὑπερουσίου καὶ πάντων ἐπέκεινα καὶ ἀλήπτου Τριάδος (802A and 811A), a comment on or. 20.10 and or.29.13. For other passages from Christian authors see Lampe s.v. ἐπέκεινα.

Such an idea is hinted at in Gregory's writings, although, so far as I know, he nowhere uses the phrase ὁ πάντων ἐπέκεινα. See e.g. carm.1.1.5.2f. (424):/ νοῦς μέγας (sc. God) ἐντὸς ἅπαντα φέρων καὶ παντὸς ὑπερθεν/ αὐτὸς ἐών, De Virtute:1.2.10.958f. (749):/ ὅς πάντα πληροῦ καὶ ἄνω παντὸς μένει/ ὅς νοῦν σοφίζει καὶ νοὸς φεύγει βολᾶς,/, or.6.12 (M.35.737B): κάλλιστον μὲν τῶν ὄντων καὶ ὑψηλότατον θεός, εἰ μὴ τῷ φύλον καὶ ὑπὲρ τὴν οὐσίαν ἄγειν αὐτόν, ἢ ὄλον ἐν αὐτῷ τιθέναι τὸ εἶναι, παρ' οὗ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις (cf. Gottwald p.23) and or.2.76 (Bernardi p.188; M.35.484A): (sc. θεός) ὅς ἐν τῷ παντὶ τῷδε καὶ τοῦ παντός ἐστιν ἔξω, ὅς καλὸν ἐστιν ἅπαν καὶ ἄνω παντὸς καλοῦ, ὅς νοῦν φωτίζει καὶ διαφεύγει νοῦ τάχος καὶ ὕψος. In these passages Gregory, by contrasting God's transcendence to His appearance in the world, appears to accept both ideas (in their Christian meaning of course). Finally, the expression that God is ὑπὲρ ἅπαντα whereby the second theological oration ends (or.28.13 (Gallay p.174; M.36.72C)) in the view of Fernández could be said that it substitutes the more philosophical and poetical πάντων ἐπέκεινα (see Fernández, Emerita 36 (1968), p.243f.).

An exclamatory phrase to begin a hymn may be found in e.g. hymn. Apoll.1 (Heitsch p.168): ὦ μέγα πᾶσι(ν) χάριμα βροτοῦσιν.

Line 1b : The reason why the poet addresses God by the general invocation ὦ πάντων ἐπέκεινα is given in the rhetorical question which stands in the place of a negative statement: 'because there is no

other lawful way of praising you'.

A number of Greek pagan hymns begin (as does the present) with a rhetorical question: Callim. hymn.Jov.1ff. : τὺ κεν ... ἀεῖδεν; (cf. McLennan's note ad loc.), hymn.Del.1f., Pind. fr.89a (ed. Snell-Maehler, 1975) (see Norden p.152 for other examples in Pindar), hymn.Fortunam 3 (Heitsch p.172) and Mesom. hymn.Adrias 1ff. (Idem p.28). The rhetorical question becomes a device for praising God and may be compared to the use of negative sentences for the same reason (see above the note on 1.1.37.1). Both ways serve the 'hyperbolic' style of hymns as do various other features, for instance the use of compound epithets in παν- or παντο- (see Keyssner pp.28ff.).

On the phrase θέμις (sc. εἶναι) see the note on 2.1.38.3. Here we may add that the hymn to Zeus by Cleanthes, after the introductory salutation to the god (with a χαῖρε-formula), is followed in line 3 by a clause with θέμις (sc. εἶναι) which serves the same purpose as the present one: σὲ γὰρ πάντεσσι θέμις θνητοῖσι προσαυδᾶν.

μέλπειν : The verb may be found in 2.1.38.24,48, 2.1.22.12 (cited above on p.196), carm.2.1.34.71,75,77,85,87 (1312, 1313), 1.1.8.63 (451) = 1.2.1.85 (528) and 2.1.45.26 (1355). It is used also in Synes. hymn.1.21,271,278, 2.7,26, 3.55 etc. and Anonym. hymn.Dion. 1,26 (= AP 9.524.1,26 or in Abel, Orphica, p.284f.). As a verb of celebrating it could be used to introduce Greek pagan hymns (see above p.23).

The two versions in Olympiodorus and the Palatine Anthology (cited above p. 309) have πλέον and μέλπω instead of θέμις and μέλπειν of the present hymn.

In his edition of this hymn and after the first line Jahn completely unjustifiably and without any MS evidence adds line 2 of Olymp. a which is cited on p. 309 (see Jahn, p.76). However, this line, as well as that in the Anthology version (which has ἐξουμῆνω

instead of ὕμνοπολεῦσω) has no structural connection with either line 1 or lines 2ff. of our hymn (each of which consists of two distinct hemistichs). On the contrary, the Olympiodorus and Anthology lines may be compared in structure with the sentence in line 13f.: πῶς ... ἀκλήϊστον. Jahn's innovation is further extended when he adds after line 10 the single line from the Asclepius version (cited above p.310f.).

The verbs ἐξονομαίνεσθαι (of the Anthology version) and ὕμνοπολεῦσθαι (of Olymp. a and b) are both used by Dioscorus in one of his verse encomia : No 6.13,15 (Heitsch p.136). For the latter verb see also Apollinarius Προθεωρία 108, Met.Ps.9.4, 20.27, 21.45, 103.71 etc. and Golega p.44 for examples in other authors.

As has been said in the introductory analysis of 1.1.29, the hymn acquires a ring form with the repetition of line 1 at the end. Hymns 1.1.34 and 1.1.31 are also ring compositions. Similar ring compositions may be found in Procl. hymn.6. 1-3 = 13-15, Anacreontea 36. 1-2 = 26-27 (PLG iii p.319 Bergk) and LXX Ps.8, 117, 103. Other types of line-repetitions in Gregory's poems may be found in Appendix III.

## II. Praise (2-15a)

a) 2-5 : Ineffability and incomprehensibility/unknowability of God. Description of God by negation

line 2b : A similar question used possibly to show the poet's embarrassment/hesitation as to how he should praise the god is: πῶς τ' ἄρ' σ' ὑμνήσω πάντως εὖσμονον ἑόντα; in Hom. hymn.Apoll.19, 207. See also Callim. hymn.Jov.4 and McLennan's note ad loc.

The use of five questions in the hymn (1,2,3,13,15) may place it in the category of διαπορητικοὶ ὕμνοι (see above p.27).

ὕμνήσει : See above the note on 1.1.31.7.

Note the variations of the Anthology version and Olymp. a and b : πῶς λόγῳ μέλῳ σε(3), πῶς σε λόγῳ μέλῳ αὐμ and τίς δὲ λόγος μέλῳ σε respectively.



2. ὑμνήσει σε; οὐ : Mommsen observed a three-syllable 'sigmatismus' in this and the following line which is 'mild' (gemildert) as one such syllable is the ending of a verb and between the second and third there is a punctuation mark (see Mommsen, Griechischen Präpositionen p.670f. and 723).

Line 2b : See above the note on 2.1.38.5: φέρτερε μύθου.

This passage, together with line 4a refers to the notion of God's ineffability. This notion is usually connected with the conceptions of God's unnameability and incomprehensibility (which are expressed in lines 3,5 and 13b-14a respectively). To save repeating the same texts, a survey of the passages dealing with these ideas will be given below (off line 5a). Here we may confine ourselves to a reference to ἄρρητος which is used as a divine epithet of Persephone, since as an underworld deity her name was too dangerous for pronunciation (see Haldane p. 116). The same epithet is used of various deities six times in the Orphic hymns (e.g. 6.5, 30.3) and of Zeus in Arat. Phaenom.2. Cf. also Procl. hymn.1.14 and Pap.Mag.Gr.xii.171.

3. ἀθήσει : The verb is used in Gregory's carm.2.1.45.19 (1355): ἀθήσει ἄνακτα θεόν, 1.1.4.11 (416), and 2.1.32.14 (1301). See also Procl. hymn.6.9.

3. νόψ ... ληπιτός : Cf. or.38.10 (M.36.321B) = or.45.6 (6290): αἰ νοεραὶ φύσεις καὶ νψ μόνψ ληπιτά.

The Anthology variation: (τὸν) οὐδὲ λόγψ περιληπιτόν and that of Olymp. a and b : (τὸν) οὐδὲ νόψ περιληπιτόν may be compared - yet in wording only - to Plat. Rep.529d: ἃ δὴ λόγψ μὲν καὶ διανοία ληπιτά, and Empedocles fr.2.8 (H.Diels, PPF, p.106):/ οὔτε νόψ περιληπιτά.

In spite of the fact that the reversal of lines 3 and 4 (followed by the MSS of group β) produces a more attractive and smoother syntactical arrangement for lines 2-7, it cannot be accepted because it spoils the symmetrical structure of the section (explained in

detail above in the introductory analysis to 1.1.29). Lines 2-7 consist of three pairs of lines each of which may be compared in structure with Callim. hymn.Jov. 87-88 and hymn.Apoll.26-27 where anaphora exists both at the beginning and end of the two lines in each pair (see also McLennan's note on Callim. hymn.Jov.87).

4. μούνος : For the significance of the use of expressions with μόνος in hymns see above the note on 1.1.31.8.

4. ἄφραστος : The epithet (a variant of οὐδενὶ ῥητός in line 2) is used by Gregory in carm.2.1.32.56 (1305) to refer to the Trinity: / κάλλεα μαρμαύροντα φάος περὶ τρισσὸν ἄφραστον and in 1.1.30.28 to the οὐσία of the Trinity (see above the note ad loc.). The epithet is not cited in Bruchmann, Epitheta Deorum, under any Greek pagan god. However, Hesychius s.v. Ἄφραστος regards this as a by-name of Hecate (see Haldane p.116,n.1). On the contrary, the equivalent ἄφθεγκτος appears in the Magic papyri (e.g. Pap.Mag.Gr.xiii.983) and the hymns of Synesius: hymn.1.221 (see Terzaghi's note ad loc.) and 236-37.

Line 4b : This phrase, together with the parallel one in the following line, refers to the creation of the world, which consists of all that can be spoken of (ὅσσα λαλεῖται) and all that can be thought of (ὅσσα νοεῖται). The reason why the poet states the content of the creation in these terms is, as has been noticed in the introductory analysis of 1.1.29, to contrast God the Creator with His creation: God the Creator is ineffable and incomprehensible, while His creation is 'effable' and comprehensible, and at the same time to explain why God has these qualities.

The poet uses here τίπτειν to describe the act of creation instead of the Biblical κτίζειν which is found in 1.1.33.3, 1.1.31.3, 1.1.30.13 and 1.1.32.9. Thus, he appears to imitate the practice of Greek pagan hymns in which gods are said to give birth to everything. However, the common verb used in these hymns is not τίπτειν (which

nowhere seems to have been used in the sense of 'producing the world') but γεννᾶν (possibly metri gratia). See for instance Orph. hymn.55.5 (Aphrodite): γεννᾶς δὲ τὰ πάντα. More examples of this verb or its cognitive nouns and epithets may be found in Keyssner pp.20-22.

5. ἄγνωστος : The notion of the unknown God (expressed here in ἄγνωστος) has been the subject of Norden's monograph on Agnostos Theos in which it was maintained that neither the expression ἄγνωστος θεός nor the idea it represents is genuinely Greek (see particularly p.84 and 109). Besides, Dodds tried to show that in Neoplatonism the meaning of the doctrine of the unknowableness of God is quite different from that in Gnosticism (see E.R. Dodds, Proclus. The Elements of Theology, second edition (Oxf.,1963), 'Appendix I', pp.310-13). Whatever the case may be, for our purpose it is sufficient to mention simply the various areas where this notion (together with that of God's incomprehensibility in line 3 and His ineffability in lines 2 and 4) appears, insisting above all on expressions similar to the present ones. Most of the passages cited below have been collected and discussed by various scholars: Norden, particularly pp.69ff., Terzaghi on Synes. hymn.2.227, Le R.P. Festugière, La Révélation d' Hermès Trismégiste, vol.iv, (Paris, 1954), pp.1-140; and in relation to Gregory: Gottwald pp.17-19, Moreschini pp.1370-74, Theodorou pp.236-39, Fernández, Emerita,36(1968), 236-45, Pinault, pp.61-110.

These ideas are first hinted at in Plat.Tim.28c: τὸν μὲν οὖν ποιητὴν καὶ πατέρα τοῦδε τοῦ παντὸς εὐρεῖν τε ἔργον καὶ εὐρόντα εἰς πάντας ἀδύνατον λέγειν, Parmen.142a: Οὐδ' ὀνομάζεται ἄρα οὐδὲ λέγεται οὐδὲ δοξάζεται οὐδὲ γινώσκειται, οὐδέ τι τῶν ὄντων αὐτοῦ αἰσθάνεται and Epist.vii.341c: ῥητὸν γὰρ οὐδαμῶς ἐστίν. Later they appear in Albinus Introductio in Plat.10.4 (ed. Louis p.55): "Ἄρρητος δ' ἐστὶ καὶ τῷ νῷ μόνῳ ληπτὸς and in Neoplatonism: Plot. Enn.v.3.13.1: ἄρρητον τῇ ἀληθείᾳ (sc. τὸ ἔν), v.5.6.12: οὐδὲ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ λέγει and

vi.9.4.11f.: Διὸ οὐδὲ ρητόν, οὐδὲ γραπτόν. However, Plotinus does not use ἄγνωστος. Finally, they culminate in Procl. Theol.Plat.iii.7.12 (Saffrey-Westerink ): ἄρρητος μὲν παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ ἄφραστος, ἄγνωστος δὲ πάσῃ γνώσει καὶ ἄληπτος, Inst.Theol.162 (Dodds p.140.33-142.1): ἄρρητον γὰρ καθ' αὐτὸ πᾶν τὸ θεῖον καὶ ἄγνωστον, 123 (p.108.25f.): Πᾶν τὸ θεῖον αὐτὸ μὲν διὰ τὴν ὑπερούσιον ἔνωσιν ἄρρητόν ἐστι καὶ ἄγνωστον and Theol.Plat.ii.11 (Saff.-West. p.65.13f.). Further examples from Proclus are cited in Jahn p.66f. and 68.

The same ideas appear in Philo Alexandrinus :iii.219.14f.(Wendland): τοῦ ἀκατονομάστου καὶ ἀρρήτου καὶ κατὰ πάσας ἰδέας ἀκατάληπτου θεοῦ, 159.5,13: τὸ ὄν ἄρρητόν ἐστιν and καὶ μὴν εἰ ἄρρητον, καὶ ἀπερινόητον καὶ ἀκατάληπτον, 39.13: ἄρρητον γὰρ τὸ ὄν and ii.70.16f.: ὁ δ' ἄρα οὐδὲ τῷ νῦν καταληπτός (although, like Plotinus, Philo does not use ἄγνωστος). On unknowability in Philo see H.A. Wolfson, Philo, second revised printing, vol.ii (Camb. Mass.:Harv.Un.Press, 1948), pp.94-164.

These ideas are not absent from the Hermetic and Gnostic literature either: a) Corp.Herm.i.31 (Nock-Festugière): ἀνεκλάλητε, ἄρρητε, σιωπῇ φωνούμενε (see the note of Nock-Fest. ad loc. where further examples on ἄρρητος are cited), vii.2: οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἀκουστός (sc. ὁ θεός), οὐδὲ λεκτός, x.9: ὁ γὰρ θεός ... οὔτε λέγεται οὔτε ἀκούεται and 5 where ἄληπτον is used for τὸ κάλλος τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; and b) Const. Apost.6.10.1 where Gnostics are reported to call god ἄρρητον and ἄγνωστον and Clem.Alex. Strom.v.11, 77.2 (GCS 2 p.377.24): ὑμνοῦντας (sc. ἀγγέλους) θεὸν ἄρρητον ὕψιστον (a passage taken from the Apocalypse of the Gnostic Sophonias).

The same ideas either through the mediation of Philo, or directly from Neoplatonism have been introduced into Christian literature, although a reference to the phrase ὁ ἄγνωστος θεός appears in St Paul's speech on Areopagus (Act.17.23) and ἄρρητος is used again by St Paul

to describe ῥήματα (Ep.2Cor.12.4). We may here refer to: Synes. hymn.2.132f.: νόος ἄρρητου/ τίκτει σε πατρός,/ and 227-30: πάτερ ἄγνωστε/ πάτερ ἄρρητε,/ ἄγνωστε νόφ,/ ἄρρητε λόγφ,/ (see Terzaghi's extended note ad loc. for various passages on these ideas taken from the magic papyri, Platonic and Neoplatonic philosophers, minor late Latin poets, gnostic and Christian writers). On ἄρρητος see also Origen. Cels.vii.43 (GCS 2 p.193f.), De Principiis 4.4.1 (GCS 5 p.349.20f.), Didymus De Trinitate iii.2.1 (M.39.788A) and Lampe s.v. The same ideas are common in Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite, whose philosophy, according to Sheldon-Williams, approximates very closely to that of Proclus (see I.P. Sheldon-Williams, 'The ps.-Dionysius and the Holy Hierotheus', Studia Patristica viii (= TU 93, Berlin, 1966), pp.108-117; cf. Plagnieux p.332 n.192): div.nom.1.1 (M.3.588B): ἄρρητόν τε λόγφ παντὶ τὸ ὑπὲρ λόγον ἀγαθόν, ... καὶ νοῦς ἀνόητος καὶ λόγος ἄρρητος, 1.5 (593Af.) where God is described as ἀληπιος, ἀκλήτος (which is interpreted in Max.Conf. schol.div.nom. (M.4.201C) as: ἀκλήτου, φησί, ἀντὶ τοῦ μὴ καλουμένου τινὲ γνωρίζματι and may be compared to ἀκλήϊστος in line 14 of our hymn) and ὑπερώνυμος; while in 2.4 (641A) God's nature is ἀφθεγκτος. See also epist. 3 (1070B): καὶ λεγόμενον (sc. τὸ μυστήριον Ἰησοῦ) ἄρρητον μένει, καὶ νοούμενον ἄγνωστον.

In the School of Alexandria Plat. Tim.28c, together with the two Biblical passages cited above, becomes a regular starting point for any discussion on the ideas of incomprehensibility and ineffability of God. See for instance Clem.Alex. Strom.v.12 78.1 (GCS 2 p.377.25 25ff.) and 79.1 (p.378.14ff.). A number of examples from pagan and Christian literature which make use of the Platonic passage are mentioned in J. Geffcken, Zwei griechische Apologeten, Sammlung Wissenschaftlicher Kommentare zu griechischen und römischen Schriftstellern, reprint from the Leipzig-Berlin: Teubner, 1907 edition

(Hildesheim-N.York: Georg Olms, 1970), p.174f.

Finally, the incomprehensibility of God - yet mainly expressed in the epithet ἀκατάληπτος - is the subject of five homilies by John Chrysostom edited by A.M. Malingrey and R. Flacelière in Sources Chrétiennes 28, second edition (Paris, 1970) with an introduction by J. Daniélou on the history of this idea until Chrysostom's time (pp. 15-29). See B. Otis, Dumbarton Oaks Papers, 12(1958), p.108 n.30.

We now turn to Gregory's works where a number of parallel passages are found dealing with both ideas (which are expressed in various developing stages). These are: or.40.5 (M.36.364B): θεὸς μὲν ἐστὶ φῶς τὸ ἀκρότατον καὶ ἀπρόσιτον καὶ ἄρρητον, οὔτε νῆ καταληπτόν, οὔτε λόγῳ ῥητὸν πάσης φωτιστικὸν λογικῆς φύσεως, or.30.17 (Gallay p.260f.; M.36.125B): Τὸ θεῖον ἀκατονόμαστον .... Οὔτε γὰρ ἀέρα τις ἔπνευσεν ὄλον πάποτε, οὔτε οὐσίαν θεοῦ παντελῶς ἢ νοῦς κεχώρηκεν, ἢ φωνὴ περιέλαβεν, or.45.3 (M.36.625C-628A) = or.38.7 (317Bff.): (sc. God) νῆ μόνῳ σκιαγραφούμενος καὶ τούτῳ λῖαν ἀμυδρῶς καὶ μετρῶς .... "Ἀπειρον οὖν τὸ θεῖον καὶ δυσθεώρητον\* καὶ τοῦτο πάντη καταληπτόν αὐτοῦ μόνον, ἢ ἀπειρία\* ... ἢ ὄλον ἄληπτον εἶναι. The incomprehensibility of God is discussed at length in the second theological oration having as its starting point Plat. Tim.28c: or.28.4 (Gallay p.106f.; M.36.290f.): θεὸν νοῆσαι μὲν χαλεπὸν, φράσαι δὲ ἀδύνατον, ὡς τις τῶν παρ' Ἑλλήσι θεολόγων ἐφιλοσόφησεν, - οὐκ ἀτέχνως ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν, εἶνα καὶ κατεληφέναι δόξη τὸ χαλεπὸν εἶπεῖν, καὶ διαφύγη τῷ ἀνεκφράστῳ τὸν ἔλεγχον. Ἄλλὰ φράσαι μὲν ἀδύνατον, ὡς ὁ ἐμὸς λόγος, νοῆσαι δὲ ἀδυνατώτερον. In paragraph five (p.108f.;32B) God's nature is described as ἄληπτος and ἀπερίληπτος (which is interpreted by Elias of Crete as ἀκατάληπτος : M.36.770A); while in paragraph eleven (p. 122;40B) the idea of incomprehensibility is given in a short statement: Τὸ μὴ ληπτόν εἶναι ἀνθρωπίνῃ διανοίᾳ τὸ θεῖον. See ib.17 (p. 134;48C). In or.31.8 (Gallay p.290; M.36.141C) the nature of God is

called ἄρρητος καὶ ὑπὲρ λόγον. Finally, both ideas given with some flexibility may be seen in carm.2.1.87.13f.(1434): / μήτερ ἐμή, τί μ' ἔτικτες, ἐπεὶ θεὸν οὔτε νοῆσαι, / οὔτε φράσαι δύναμαι τόσσον, ὅσον πο-  
θέω;/ and De Virtute:1.2.10.934-36 (747f.): θεὸς νοεῖται μὲν τισιν,  
εἰ καὶ μετρίως / ὑπ' οὐδενὸς δὲ φράζετ' οὐδ' ἀκούεται, / ὅσον πέρ ἐστι,  
κἄν τις οἴηται λῖαν./.

The question whether Gregory based the exposition of both ideas directly on Plato (as his reference to Tim.28c in or.28.4 leaves us to believe) or indirectly through his acquaintance with the School of Alexandria contributes little to the problem of authenticity of the hymn, since in either case the hymn could have been easily written by Gregory. The dependence of Gregory's second theological oration on Clem.Alex. Strom.v.12 (GCS 2 p.377.25ff.) was pointed out by H. Pinault, pp.73-82. Cf. also Otis, Dumbarton Oaks 12 (1958), p.108 n.31.

b) 6-10: All the creation in relation to God

Lines 6-7: All the creation praises God

On the notion of the creation (πάντα:6,7) praising its Creator see above the notes on 1.1.31. 7-10.

6. πάντα : It corresponds to ὅσσα (4,5) and is contrasted to μοῦνος (4,5).

6. λυγαίνει : Cf. Synes. hymn.5.4f.:/ πάλι μοι λύγαίνε θυμέ,/ θεὸν ὀρθροῦσιν ὕμνοις,/, Apoll. Met.Ps. e.g.18.2, 25.23 (both in the same sedes), Anacreontea 48.3(PLG iii p.325 Bergk) and Nonn. Dion.e.g. 48.197. Besides, the same verb is used by Marinus (a pupil of Proclus) in an epideictic epigram referring to the latter and found in AP 9.197. 5 (same sedes).

7. γεραίρει: Cf. Gregory's carm.2.1.45.349 (1378), 2.1.1.634 (1017), Orph. Arg.619 (Abel) and Apoll. Met.Ps.e.g.4.10, 21.47 (all in the same sedes).

On the structure of lines 6-7 see the introductory analysis to

the hymn. Here, it seems necessary to point out that such techniques as those used in these lines are common in Gregory's style. See for instance the antithetical juxtaposition of active positive and passive negative forms of the same verb in or.41.9 (M.36.441B). See also Ruether p.59ff.,70ff. on figures of language and thought respectively.

Besides, the same feature, whereby the content of πάντα is stated by two antithetical words, may be seen in 1.1.33.1f. (πάντων: οὐρανός-γαῖα), 1.1.34.1f. (πάντων: τὰ νοητά - τὰ ὁρατά) and 1.1.31.3f. (πάντα: οὐρανόν - γαῖαν). In all these cases the poet chooses the antithetical pair in connection to the general context of each hymn and not in order to describe exactly the full scale of πάντα.

Lines 8-10: The possibility that these lines may be a later interpolation in the hymn is discussed in detail in the introductory analysis to the hymn.

8. ξυνοῦ ... ξυναῦ : The epithet is used four times at the end of carm.1.1.9. 97-99 (464) to produce the same effect as here: / ξυνοῦς μὲν πάντεσσιν ἄηρ, ξυνη δέ τε γαῖα, / ξυνοῦς δ' ... / ξυνοῦν δ' ....

The double repetition of this epithet within the same line is featured also in Hesiod. fr.1.6 (Merkelbach-West), Apoll.Rhod. Arg.3.173 (cf.1.336,337), Theocr. Idyl.7.35 (see Gow's note ad loc.) and Oppian. Cyneg.4.43.

8. τέ ... δέ : For this irregular corresponson (instead of the more common τέ ... τέ or τέ ... καί) see J.D. Denniston, The Greek Particles, second edition (Oxf., 1954), p.513. See also above the note on τέ ... τέ in 2.1.38.21.

8. πόθος : The word, together with ἔφεσις (which is similar in sense), appears in Moreschini's view to be a technical term in Neoplatonic philosophy, used to describe the great desire of the purified soul to ascend to God (see Moreschini p.1369f.; cf. Gottwald p.39). An example of this is Plot. Enn.i.6.7.



In Gregory it is used for instance in carm.1.1.7.10 (439): ὡς κε πόθοισι/ τεινώμεσθα πρὸς ὕψος ἀεὶ νέον, 1.2.15.151f. (777):/ ψυχὴ δ' ἔστιν ἄημα θεοῦ, καὶ κρείσσονα μοῦρην/ αἰὲν ἄγαν ποθέει τῶν ὑπερουρανίων, or.28.13 (Gallay p.128; M.36.44Af.): 'Ἐπεὶ ἐφύεται μὲν πᾶσα λογικὴ φύσις θεοῦ καὶ τῆς πρώτης αἰτίας\* καταλαβεῖν δὲ ἀδυνατεῖ δι' ἃς εἴπον αἰτίας. Κάμνουσα δὲ τῷ πόθῳ, καὶ οἶον σφαδάζουσα, ..., δευτερόν ποιεῖται πλοῦν and or.32.15 (M.36.192A).

Examples with πόθος or ποθεῖν from the Platonic Theology of Proclus are collected in Jahn p.69. Here we cite only Procl. hymn. 2.5: πόθων ἀναγώγια κέντρα λαβοῦσαι/ (sc. ψυχαί').

8. ὠδύνες : Delfgaauw (p.148) sees under the whole verse(8) an allusion to Ep.Rom.8.22 where the world - inanimate creation - appears to 'groan and suffer' with mankind: πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις συνστενάζει καὶ συνωδύνει. However, if lines 8-10 belong to this hymn, such a meaning for ὠδύνες is not suitable to the general context of lines 6-10: the relation of All with God and the prevailing notion of All praising God. Jahn, on the other hand, influenced by the Neoplatonic overtones of the whole hymn, interprets ὠδύνες in connection with πόθος as meaning 'great love' (Lebenswehen in p.69). The word in this sense may be found in Plat. Phaedrus 251e 5: ὠδύνων ἔληξεν (sc. ψυχῆ), Epist.ii.313a 5 and Rep.490b 7 (on which Plot. Enn.v.3.17.16 and later Procl. Theol.Plat.ii.8 (Saffr.-West. p.57) are based).

This word is used, I think, in the same sense as the participle σφαδάζουσα of or.28.13 which is cited in the previous note.

8. ἀπάντων : This, as well as the two πάντα in the following line, refers (as I have maintained above in the introductory analysis to the hymn) to all rational beings (νοέοντα:10).

9. ἀμφὶ σέ : 'about you'. The object of the longing and great desire of all rational beings is expressed with a prepositional phrase.

9. σοὶ ... προσεύχεται : Another characteristic which marks the

relation of all rational beings with God is that they offer prayers to Him.

9f. εἰς σέ ... ὕμνον : Note another preference of the poet for prepositional expressions to denote this time the person to whom the hymn of All is addressed. The significance of the use of such expressions in this hymn is discussed below in the note on σοὶ ἔνι in line 11.

10. σύνθεμα : None of the meanings provided in LSJ s.v. is here appropriate. On the contrary, the word appears to mean 'creation', according to Delfgaauw (p.148), or 'composition', according to Lampe s.v. The attitude of the poet to use this word with a different meaning is in accordance with Gregory's tendency to use words with different meaning (see above p. 41).

With this meaning the whole sentence (9f.) becomes: 'to you All (rational beings), realizing that they are (sc. ὄντα) your creation /composition, 'say' 'a silent hymn'.

10. (πάντα) νοέοντα λαλεῦ : This juxtaposition recalls (πάντα) νοέοντα (7) - λαλέοντα (6) which might be further internal evidence for regarding lines 8-10 as part of this hymn.

10. λαλεῦ σιγῶμενον ὕμνον : This oxymoron may have been formed to recall the one in line 6 : οὐ λαλέοντα λυγαίνει (although this is less stressed).

In Gregory this type of oxymoron seems to be common. See for instance carm.2.1.12.364 (1192):/ σιγῇ βοῶντες, κἄν δοκῶμεν μὴ λέγειν/, and other passages from poems and epistles related to Gregory's vow of silence (see above p.203f.) : 2.1.34.1f. (1307):/ "Ισχεο γλῶσσα φύλη· σὺ δέ μου, γραφίς, ἔγγραφε σιγῆς/ρήματα καὶ φθέγγου ὄμμασι τὰ κραδύ- ης./, 209f. (1322): ὡς μὲν ἔχουτε/ ἡμετέρης σιγῆς μνημόσυνον λαλέον./ and (though in a different context) epist.112.1 (Gallay ii p.6; M.37. 209A): Εἶσεδεξάμην σε καὶ σιωπῶν, ἵνα μάθῃς καὶ σιωπῆς λόγον τῇ γρα-

φίδι λαλούμενον, and epist.111 (p.6; 209A): κοινῆ τὸν θεὸν ἄσόμεθα, καρποφοροῦντες ὡς περ εὐλογον σιωπῆν, οὕτω καὶ λόγον ἔνθεον. However, the best parallel seems to be or.44.11 (M.36.620B): πάντα θεὸν ὑμνεῖ καὶ δοξάζει φωναῖς ἀλαλήτοις.

A similar oxymoron appears in other Christian writers : Synes. hymn.2. 80-86: Ὑμῶ σε, μάκαρ,/ καὶ διὰ φωνᾶς,/ ὑμῶ σε, μάκαρ,/ καὶ διὰ σιγᾶς· / ὅσα γὰρ φωνᾶς,/ τόσα καὶ σιγᾶς/ αἴεις νοερᾶς./ to which Terzaghi ad loc. adds Clem. Alex. Strom.vii.7 39,6 (GCS 3 p.30.15ff.): ἔστιν οὖν ... ὁμιλία πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἢ εὐχή· κἂν ψιθυρίζοντες ἄρα μηδὲ τὰ χεῖλη ἀνοίγοντες μετὰ σιγῆς προσλαλῶμεν, ἔνδοθεν κεκράγαμεν . Finally, in a liturgical papyrus (Berol.pap. 9794) God is called σιωπῆ φωνούμενε (see C. Wessely, Les plus anciens Monuments du Christianisme écrits sur Papyrus, vol.ii, in Patrologia Orientalis 18(1924), p.431 line 51f.). The same expression appears in a similar prayer in Corp.Herm.i.31 (cited above p.325; see also note 76 of Nock-Festug. on Corp.Herm.i.30).

c) 11-13a : God's nature and characteristics in relation to All

11. σοὺ ἔνι : The alternative reading ἐνί produces a remarkable contrast with πάντα as both words are juxtaposed. Such a contrast is in harmony with those in μοῦνος (4,5) - πάντα (6,7), and καὶ εἰς καὶ πάντα (12). However, the use of the preposition ἔνι (in anastrophe) seems to be necessitated by the syntax of μένειν (see LSJ s.v.). In this way the prepositional expression σοὺ ἔνι may be compared to those in line 9: ἀμφὶ σέ and εἰς σέ, and add a further internal evidence that lines 8-10 form part of this hymn.

Using these prepositional phrases to express various relations of All with God, the poet consciously or not seems to follow a general attitude, appearing for instance in the stoic-gnostic order: ἐξ οὗ - ἐν ᾧ (or δι' οὗ) - εἰς ὃν (sc. ὁ κόσμος γίνεταί). (see H. Dörrie, 'Präpositionen und Metaphysik', Museum Helveticum 26 (1969),

pp.217-28 and W. Theiler, Die Vorbereitung des Neuplatonismus, second edition (Berlin-Zürich: Hildebrand, 1964), pp.31ff.), and in St Paul's epistles (Rom.11.36, 1Cor.8.6 which Norden believes to have been influenced by Stoicism: see Norden p.240ff.).

11. σοὶ ἔνι πάντα μένει : Cf. carm.1.1.5.2 (424):/ νοῦς μέγας (sc. God) ἐντὸς ἅπαντα φέρων and the rest of the passages cited above in the note on line 1a in which the transcendence of God is opposed to His immanence in the world; also Corp.Herm.v.10 (Nock-Festugière): πάντα δὲ ἐν σοὶ (see Festugière, La Révélation d' Hermès Trismégiste, vol.iv, (Paris,1954), p.69 n.2), Clem.Alex. Paed.iii.12 101.2 (GCS 1 p.291.9f.): πάντα τῷ ἐνὶ, ἐν ᾧ τὰ πάντα, δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα ἔν (sc. ἐστὶ), and Marc. Aurel. Εἰς ἑαυτὸν iv.23.2: ἐκ σοῦ πάντα, ἐν σοὶ πάντα, εἰς σὲ πάντα.

This idea, namely that everything remains within God may be compared to that in 1.1.30.22f.: the Holy Spirit contains everything (see the note ad loc.). See also Apoll. Met.Ps.118.166:/ γὰρ, μάκαρ, παλάμησι μένει σέο ῥιζωθεῖσα,/, Procl. Inst.Theol.30 (Dodds p.34): πᾶν τὸ ἀπὸ τινος παραγόμενον ἀμέσως μένει τε ἐν τῷ παράγοντι καὶ πρόεισιν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ (see the note of Dodds ad loc.) and Orph. fr.168.10 (Kern) = Orph. fr.169.5 (Kern):/ πάντα γὰρ ἐν Ζηνὸς μεγάλῳ τάδε σώματι κεῖται/. The above passages show that the idea in line 11a was widespread and common to different areas.

Line 11b : The idea of this hemistich may be illustrated with a passage which describes the relationship of All with God in carm.1.2.2. 454f.(614): (πάντες γὰρ ἐνὸς γένος: cf. Arat. Phaen.5).../ πάντες ἐνὸς, πάντεσσι πνοὴ μία, εἰς ἓνα πάντες/ νεύομεν. Thus, θοάζειν τινὶ (compared to νεύειν εἰς τινα of this Gregorian passage) should, I think, mean 'rushing quickly towards somebody' (see LSJ s.v. θοάζω A). With this meaning this verb may be contrasted to μένειν of the first hemistich. The above Gregorian passage helps us also to trace for

line 11 a possible source in (or at least a connection with) the famous passage in St Paul's speech on Areopagus: ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα καὶ ἐσμέν (Act.17.28). See also Ps.-Dionysius Areop. div. nom.13.3 (M.3.980B): ἐν ἧ (sc. θεϊκῇ ἐνότητι) ... πάντα ἐστὶ ... καὶ μένει ... καὶ ἐπιστρέφεται.

12. καὶ πάντων τέλος ἐσσὺ : Cf. 2.1.38.9: (sc. Christ) αἰῶνος πεύρημα and the note ad loc.

The notion that a deity is the beginning and end of all has come from religion but philosophy, as Keyssner observes (p.15), developed it so that it was spread further. Its appearance in Greek pagan hymns may be seen in: hymn. in Fortunam 11 (Heitsch p.172):/ πάντων γὰρ ἀρχὴν καὶ τέλος αἰὲν ἔχεις, Orph. hymn.4.2 (Uranus) = 15.7 (Zeus): ἀρχὴ πάντων πάντων τε τελευτή/ and Mag.hymn.Selene 35f.(Heitsch p. 192):/ ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος εἶ, πάντων δὲ σὺ μούνη ἀνάσσεις\* / ἐκ σέο γὰρ πάντ' ἐστὶ καὶ εἰς {αἰώνιε} (σὲ ᾶ) παντα τελευτᾶ.

In Greek philosophy this notion may be traced in Plat. Leges iv. 715e-716a which, according to Procl. Theol.Plat.vi.8 (Portus, 1618 p. 363), is based on Orph. fr.21 (Kern). Cf. also Orph.fr.21a and 168 and the note of des Places on Plat. Leges iv.716a. Later, it appears in the Neoplatonist Iamblichus (e.g. Protrepticus c.iv ed. Pisteli p.23.3ff.) and finally, in Procl. Theol.Plat.ii.8 (Saffr.-West. p.55. 12) and iii.7 (p.29.15f.), as Jahn already observed (p.73).

12. καὶ εἰς καὶ πάντα : Jahn (p.73) suggests a correction of εἰς into ἐν (without any MS authority) in order to correspond to the neuter form ἐν in the following line.

This expression may be compared with Synes. hymn.1.180-82: ἐν καὶ πάντα,/ ἐν διὰ πάντων,/ ἐν τε πρὸ πάντων,/ and 199-201: ἐν καὶ πάντα,/ ἐν καθ' ἑαυτό,/ ἐν διὰ πάντων./ Terzaghi (pp.87-89), commenting on the first passage, gives - after Norden (pp.247-49) - the history of the phrase ἐν εἶναι τὰ πάντα in Greek philosophy - begin-

ning from Heraclitus fr.50 (Diels, Vorsokr. i p.161) - Orphic, and Apocryphal/Gnostic and Hermetic literature. However, this phrase is quite different from that in Synesius (i.e. ἔν καὶ πάντα), since in the latter phrase ἔν and πάντα are both qualifications of God and their connection produces a paradox; while in the former ἔν is a qualification of τὰ πάντα, as πάντα is a qualification of ὁ εἷς in the opposite expression πάντα ὄντα τὸν ἕνα in Corp.Herm.xvi.3.

The Synesian passage in turn differs from the present one in the use of ἔν instead of εἷς. Nor is the passage mentioned by Norden (p.184 n.1) from the Stoic Senecas: (sc.deus) solus est omnia (Natur. Quest. 1.praef.13) an exact parallel to the present phrase, as Festugière rightly comments (see Festugière, La Révélation, vol.iv, p.69). The latter scholar provides further expressions for comparison taken from Hermetic literature (e.g. Asclep.20) and Philo Alexandrinus: i.72.7 (Cohn): εἷς καὶ τὸ πᾶν αὐτὸς ὢν.

The present expression, as Festugière has already observed (p.69), must be seen in its contrast to line 13a: οὐχ ἔν ἑών, οὐ πάντα (and, may I add, to καὶ οὐδέεν:12) as used simply to emphasize that God cannot be conceived (or described).

12 καὶ οὐδέεν : This is the reading of all the MSS of group α, while group β has ὑπάρχεις. In order to obtain a better philosophical meaning in line 12b with the triple polysyndeton and avoid the hiatus caused by ὑπάρχεις, I think that the reading of group α is preferable.

Lines 12b-13a : The similarity of this passage with Plot. Enn. v.2.1.1: Τὸ ἔν πάντα καὶ οὐδὲ ἔν· ἀρχὴ γὰρ πάντων οὐ πάντα, ἀλλ' ἐκείνως πάντα has already been pointed out by P. Henry and H.R. Schwyzer ad loc. (see also Moreschini p.1386). However, this is a purely verbal similarity because the ideas in both texts are different: in Plotinus the One (τὸ ἔν) is compared to πάντα (All); while in

our passage God is paradoxically at the same time One, All, Nothing, and the opposite of these.

d) 13b-15a : God is both πανώνυμος and ἀκλήϊστος, and incomprehensible

This section expands further the subject of God's ineffability and incomprehensibility discussed in lines 2-5.

13. πανώνυμε : This is the reading of group α and as a lectio difficilior (this is the only citation in Lexica) must be preferred to πολύλλογε of group β.

In the meaning 'having all names' it is precisely contrasted with ἀκλήϊστος in the following line, which here has the meaning 'without any name' (see below the note ad loc.). The alternative reading πολύλλογε ('multinominis') of group β seems to have been a gloss which eventually substituted the original word (since in some MSS it appears as a marginal or linear note).

The subject of the polynomy of pagan gods (expressed in our hymn with πανώνυμος) features nearly in every Greek hymn (see above p. 27 ). In these hymns, however, the common epithet used is πολυώνυμος which first appears twice in the Homeric hymn to Demeter (18,32), very likely as an epithet of Pluto (see the note by Allen-Halliday-Sikes on hymn.Dem.18). Later we find it in the philosophical hymns: Cleanth. hymn.1 (Zeus) ( on this see Adam, The Vitality of Platonism, pp.119-21) and Procl. hymn.2.1 (Aphrodite). Finally, it applies quite often to various deities in the Orphic and Magic hymns: Orph. hymn.45.2 (Dionysus) and Mag.hymn.5.20 (Selene) (ed. Abel). For further examples see Keyssner p.47.

14. ἀκλήϊστον : In LSJ s.v. we find passages which use the epithet (as a compound from α + κλείω) in the sense 'not closed or fastened'. However, its contrast with πανώνυμος (13) shows (as is also mentioned in Lampe s.v. ) that it should mean 'without name'.

It is therefore used here as a compound from  $\alpha$  +  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ . This shows that the poet follows a custom common to Gregory, namely he uses words (appearing in Greek literature) with a different meaning (see above p. 41 ). Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite uses in the same sense the similar epithet ἀκλήτος : div.nom.1.5 (M.3.593B).

In line 13f. the poet expands the subject of God's ineffability (2,4) by stating another paradoxical view : God is at the same time πανώνυμος and ἀκλήϊστος (i.e. has every name, and no name). These ideas are discussed in Ps.-Dion.Areop. div.nom.1.6f. (M.3.596A-C) expressed in the terms: τὸ πολυώνυμον (sc. τῆς θεότητος) and τὸ ἀνώνυμον alternatively. The author explains the latter term by basing it on LXX Gen.32.29 and Jud.13.18. Besides, Maximus the Confessor, when commenting on the above passage (in M.4.208C) says: ἀνώνυμον (sc. τὴν θεότητα) διὰ τὸ πάντα εἶναι καὶ μηδὲν τῶν ὄντων εἶναι, ἀλλὰ πάντα ἐξ αὐτοῦ εἶναι, ὡς αὐτὸς ἑαυτὸν ἐξηγεῖται. As we see, this passage bears some relation to our line 12f.

As has been already noticed above, the word-arrangement of πῶς ... ἀκλήϊστον; (13f.) may be compared to line 2 of the Anthology and Olymp. a and b versions.

14b-15a : This is another rhetorical question with the interrogative pronoun (τίς) postponed as happens for instance in Callim. hymn.Jov.1.92.

With this rhetorical question the poet expresses that it is impossible for any 'heavenly mind' (νόος οὐρανῶδης) to penetrate the veils above the clouds (ὑπερνεφέας καλύπτρας), or the veils appearing above (ὑπερφανέας: the reading of group β καλύπτρας). Since in line 13f. the poet expands with the paradox: πανώνυμος - ἀκλήϊστος the first idea of section 2-5, namely God's ineffability, it is, I believe, quite certain that with this metaphor (14b-15a) he wants to do the same with the second idea in section 2-5, namely God's incom-



prehensibility. This may be seen from the fact that in line 2 God is incomprehensible only to νόος (most likely the ordinary human mind); while here, God is incomprehensible even to νόος οὐρανίδης (i.e. to a heavenly mind, or a mind pertaining to heaven). It is obvious that οὐρανίδης was added by the poet deliberately to illustrate the expansion of this idea : God is incomprehensible not only to νόος but even to νόος οὐρανίδης (the exact meaning of the expression is given below). This impossibility in understanding God is expressed with the metaphor of the veils which in the MSS of group α are characterized as 'found above the clouds' (ὑπερνεφέας) and in the MSS of group β as 'appearing above' (ὑπερφανέας: see LSJ s.v.). I think that this metaphor is not perfect if these veils are not characterized as 'found above the clouds' , because otherwise they could be penetrated by any heavenly mind (through its own heavenly nature). Therefore, the reading of group α is preferable to that of group β. Gregory uses ὑπερνεφεῶν in various metaphorical meanings in carm.1.2.2.6 (578), or.43.64 (M.36.581A) and De Vita Sua: 2.1.11. 413 (Jungck p.74; M:37.1057)

Let us now attempt to find the exact meaning of νόος οὐρανίδης and ὑπερνεφέας καλύπτρας. Provided that the hymn is written by Gregory, νόος οὐρανίδης may be interpreted as either ' a purified human mind' (i.e. free from the bonds of flesh: see above the note on 1.1.32.45 and that on 1.1.34.21b), or 'an angel' (since νόος οὐρανίδης in 2.1.38.23 refer also to angels, as I maintain in the note ad loc. where I also note the interchangeability between οὐράνιος, οὐρανίων and οὐρανίδης -without any particular difference in their meaning (see on this also the note on 2.1.38.24: ἐπουρανίης). The second interpretation may be supported by a passage from Gregory's second theological oration , addressed to his audience and used to show that it is impossible for anybody to know God: or.28.3 (Gallay

p.106; M.36.29B): κἄν γὰρ οὐράνιον ἅπαν, κἄν ὑπερουράνιον τι, καὶ πολὺ τὴν φύσιν ὑψηλότερον ἡμῶν ἦ, καὶ ἐγγυτέρω θεοῦ, πλεόν ἀπέχει θεοῦ καὶ τῆς τελείας καταλήψεως, ἢ ὅσον ἡμῶν ὑπεραῖρει τοῦ συνθέτου καὶ ταπεινοῦ καὶ κάτω βρῦθοντος κράματος. This is also the view of Delfgaauw (p.151), based on paragraph 4 of this oration (p.108;32A).

In its literal sense ὑπερνεφῆς καλύπτρα is a veil above the cloud and if one takes the cloud as the first veil, the veil above it should be the second. Therefore, in knowing (or seeing) God there are two hindrances. Such an idea may be seen in Gregory's De Virtute: carm.1.2.10. 954-57 (749): (sc. God)

ὄν φῶς καλύπτει, οὗ σκοτός προΐσταται.

ἦν καὶ ζόφον τέμνη τις, ἀναστράπτεται

τοῦ φωτὸς ἄκρου δευτέρῳ προβλήματι.

διπλοῦν δ' ὑπερέχειν οὐ μάλ' εὐπετὲς σκέπας

According to this passage it is not possible for anybody to see God because of the double veil which covers Him (διπλοῦν σκέπας:957) and which consists of: a) the σκοτός:954, or ζόφος:955 (i.e. the first 'veil') and b) the φῶς:954 (i.e. the second 'veil': δευτέρῳ προβλήματι:956). A passage from Gregory's second theological oration may help us to determine the meaning of the first 'veil' (i.e. of σκοτός, ζόφος). According to this - or.28.12 (Gallay p.124; M.36.41A)-what stands in the way of man in his attempt to understand God is: ὁ σωματικὸς γνόφος, ὡσπερ ἡ νεφέλη τὸ πάσαι τῶν Αἰγυπτίων καὶ τῶν Ἑβραίων. He then goes on to interpret LXX Ps.17.12: (sc. God) καὶ ἔθετο σκοτός ἀποκρυφὴν αὐτοῦ (which seems to be a very close parallel to line 954b of the above De Virtute passage) as τὴν ἡμετέραν παχύτητα. In other words the first 'veil' hindering the view or knowledge of God seems most likely to be man's body (σῶμα : in its unpurified status), or flesh (σάρξ) (see on this the scholion by Elias of Crete on or.28.12 in M.36.775C-776A). Such an idea may be seen

in a number of Gregory's passages: or.28.4 (Gallay p.108; M.36.32A):

Τὸ δὲ τοσοῦτον πρᾶγμα τῆ διανοίᾳ περιλαβεῖν πάντως ἀδύνατον καὶ ἀμήχανον, μὴ ὅτι τοῖς ..., ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς ... καὶ οἷς ὁ ζόφος οὗτος ἐπιπροσθεῖ καὶ τὸ παχὺ τοῦτο σαρκίον πρὸς τὴν τοῦ ἀληθοῦς κατανόησιν, De Virtute: carm.1.2.10. 90-94 (687):

θεὸς μὲν ἐστὶν εἴτε νοῦς, εἴτ' οὐσία  
κρείσσων τις ἄλλη, νοῦ μόνον ληπτὴ βολαῖς,  
εἰ μὲν τελείως τοῖς ἄνω (sc. angels), οἷδε θεός,  
ἡμῖν δ' ἀμυδρῶς, οἷς ἐπιπροσθεῖ νέφος  
σαρκὸς παχείας, δυσμενοῦς προβλήματος\*

or.2.74 (Bernardi p.186; M.35.481Bf.):

Τίς περικείμενος ἔτι τὸν κάτω ζόφον καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς τὴν παχύτητα ὄλῳ νοῦ καθαρῶς ἐποπτεύσει νοῦν ὄλον καὶ μελήσεται τοῖς ἐστῶσι καὶ ἀοράτοις ἐν τοῖς ἀστάτοις καὶ ὄρωμένοις; Μόλις γὰρ ἂν τις ἐνταῦθα τῶν σφόδρα κεκαθαρμένων καὶ εἶδωλον τοῦ καλοῦ θεωρήσειεν, ὥσπερ οἱ τὸν ἥλιον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι.

or.39.8 (M.36.344A), carm.2.1.1.204f.(985): στενάχω δ' ὑπὸ σαρκὶ παχείῃ, / τὴν ῥα σοφοὶ καλέουσι νόου ζόφον, 2.1.87. 21-24 (1434f.):

ἀλλὰ σώ με, σώ με, θεοῦ λόγε, ἐκ δέ με πικρῆς  
ἰλύος ἐξερύσας, ἐς βίον ἄλλον ἄγοις,  
ἔνθα νόος καθαρὸς σε φάντατον ἀμφιχορεύει,  
μηκέθ' ὑπὸ σκληρῆς κρυπτόμενος νεφέλης.

and possibly De Virtute: 1.2.10. 937f.(748). Note in the above passages the various words used for the body or flesh: νέφος, νεφέλη, πρόβλημα, σκότος and ζόφος (on this see also Gottwald p.36).

Having established the sense of the first 'veil' we now turn to the second 'veil' which, as we have seen, the first De Virtute-passage calls φῶς (or δεῦτερον πρόβλημα). Since God is Light, or source of light, or He dwells in light (cf. Ep.1Tim.6.16, LXX Ps.103.2), the second 'veil' seems to be nothing else than God's nature itself. So

applying the De Virtute scheme to our passage it becomes quite obvious that the first veil (i.e. νέφος which is implied from ὑπερνεφής) should be the unpurified body and the second (i.e. ὑπερνεφής καλύπτρα<sup>1</sup>) God Himself who is not accessible to any 'heavenly mind' (νόος οὐρανύδης). Following this interpretation our passage may be compared to or.2.76 (Bernardi p.188; M.35.484A): αἱ καθαραὶ φύσεις μόλις χωροῦσαι θεοῦ λαμπρότητα ὃν ἄβυσσος καλύπτει, οὗ σκοτός ἀποκρυφή, φωτὸς ὄντος τοῦ καθαρωτάτου καὶ ἀπροσύτου τοῦς πλείουσιν where καθαραὶ φύσεις are interpreted by Bernardi ad loc. as referring to angels following or.28.31 (Gallay p.172; M.36.72B).

The idea of line 14f. may be compared also with Ps.-Dion.Areop. mystic.theol.1.3 (M.3.1000Bf.) where the explanation why God is at the same time πολύλογος and ἄλογος (i.e. described with many, or no words : see Max.Conf. schol. ad loc. (M.4.420B)) is given as follows: διὰ τὸ πάντων αὐτὴν (sc. τὴν ἀγαθὴν πάντων αἰτίαν) ὑπερουσίως ὑπερκειμένην εἶναι, καὶ μόνους ... ἐκφαινομένην τοῦς ... εἰς τὸν γνόφον εἰσδουμένους, οὗ ὄντος ἐστίν, ὡς τὰ λόγια φησιν ὁ πάντων ἐπέκεινα.

Finally, the idea that God is covered by His own light may be seen in Synes. hymn.1.158f.:/ κεκαλυμμένη νοῦ/ ἰδέαις ἀγαῶς/ and 195-98:/ σὺ τὸ φαινόμενον,/ σὺ τὸ κρυπτόμενον,/ φῶς κρυπτόμενον/ ἰδέαις ἀγαῶς,/.

### III. Prayer (15b-16)

15. ἔλαος εἴης : On the use of the common request for mercy in pagan and Christian hymns alike see above the note on 1.1.33.5. This expression is used for instance in carm.2.2.3.161 (1491) and 2.1.1.402 (1000). See also carm.2(epit.).2.102.7 (M.38.63) = AP 8.76.7,

- 
1. I speak of one such veil because I do not think that the plural ὑπερνεφέας καλύπτρας bears any particular significance in meaning.
  2. For γνόφος in a similar context see also epist.5 (1073A).

Orph. hymn.17.9 (cod. Thryllit. in ed. Abel), Aristocles hymn.Cer.  
 ap. Aelianus De natura animalium 11.4 and Apoll. Met.Ps. 24.23, 50.  
 1.

Line 16 = line 1. A renewed invocation in the Prayer or at the end of the hymn was a common feature in Greek pagan hymns (see above the notes on 1.1.34.14 and 29f.).

To conclude our examination of 1.1.29 we may refer once more to the problem of its authenticity.

The preliminary investigation of the MS tradition led us to two possibilities : a) the hymn (at least its 13-line form) may belong to Gregory and b) behind the various forms of the hymn may lie more than one hymn and several authors.

The examination in the commentary of the various ideas of 1.1.29 has revealed their connection, not only with Neoplatonism and Christian authors influenced by it, but also with other trends current in late antiquity which are related to a monotheistic conception of God and feature in Hermetic, Orphic, Stoic, Philonic and Gnostic literature, so that the hymn may be characterized as an example of the syncretistic attitudes of the period. However, the hymn does not propagate any ideas of the above theosophical and philosophico-religious systems, since, as we have illustrated in the introductory analysis to the hymn, the poet uses them all in contradiction to each other producing thus various paradoxical statements (about God's nature and characteristics), only for the purpose of showing that none of these ideas is sufficient to define God who is beyond man's reach.

The comparison of the hymn (its 16-line form) with Gregory's works (made in the commentary) has shown many affinities between them in ideas - if not expressed always with the same words - some of

which cannot be illustrated fully and interpreted satisfactorily, unless they are related to various Gregorian passages. Besides, the careful structure of the hymn (illustrated in the introductory analysis to it) is in accordance with the various techniques we have seen Gregory repeatedly using in his verse-composition.

Finally, the absence from the hymn of words commonly associated with the Christian tri-une God (e.g. Τριάς, Πατήρ, Υἱός, Πνεῦμα) need not be a point against Gregorian authorship, since they are also absent from the main body of Gregory's second theological oration, only to be found twice : once in the exordium where Gregory invokes the assistance of the Trinity, and once in the peroration in the phrase: Ταῦτα εἰ μὲν πρὸς ἀξίαν ὑμνηταί, τῆς Τριάδος ἡ χάρις καὶ τῆς μιᾶς ἐν τοῖς τρισὶ θεότητος (or.28.31 (Gallay p.174; M.36.720)). Furthermore, the words τὸ θεῖον or ὁ θεός, used in this oration, have been substituted in our hymn by the second personal pronoun (used 14 times) and the general introductory invocation ὃ πάντων ἐπέκεινα (which, as we have said, are cleverly used by the poet in order to avoid naming and thus defining God, since this would have come in contradiction with the main themes of the hymn). The similarities of the themes appearing in both texts have led Delfgaauw (p.113) and Fernández (p.241) among others to consider the hymn as a poetic summary of this oration.

From the above I believe that we have enough evidence to consider the hymn as written by Gregory, most probably at one of the moments when his tendency to appear more 'Greek' than 'Christian' was at its most.

## Appendix I : Metre

Table 1 : Caesura and Diaeresis

Poem	No. of lines	Troch. 3rd Caesura	Strong 3rd Caesura	Strong 4th Caesura	Bucolic Diaeresis
1.1.33	11	6	5	-	7
1.1.34	30	13	17	-	17
1.1.35	13	9	4	-	6
1.1.36	33	24	9	-	26
1.1.37	7	6	1	-	4
1.1.29	16	13	3	-	11
1.1.38	6 (3)	1	2	-	3
2.1.38	52 (26)	23	3	-	22
1.1.31	12 (6)	3	3	-	6
Totals	145	98	47	-	102
%		67.59%	32.41%		

Table 2 : The Use of the long Monosyllables

Poem	No of lines	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	Total
1.1.33	11	4	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	6
1.1.34	30	11	-	5	1	-	6	6	1	4	-	-	-	34
1.1.35	13	3	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	8
1.1.36	33	8	1	6	3	-	2	-	1	9	-	-	-	30
1.1.37	7	3	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
1.1.29	16	9	-	5	1	-	1	7	1	2	-	-	-	26
1.1.38	6 (3)	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	7
2.1.38	52 (26)	11	2	5	1	-	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	25
1.1.31	12 (6)	2	-	3	1	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	9
Totals	145	53	4	31	10	-	12	16	5	21	-	-	-	152

Table 3 : Proportion of Dactyls and Spondees

Poems	Lines/Feet	1.		2		3		4		5		Total	
		D	S	D	S	D	S	D	S	D	S		
1.1.33	11 55	9	2	6	5	8	3	6	5	11	-	40	15
1.1.34	30 150	25	5	21	9	23	7	24	6	28	2	121	29
1.1.35	13 65	10	3	7	6	13	-	9	4	13	-	52	13
1.1.36	33 165	25	8	23	10	27	6	30	3	33	-	138	27
1.1.37	7 35	5	2	3	4	6	1	5	2	6	1	25	10
1.1.29	16 80	12	4	10	6	13	3	13	3	16	-	64	16
1.1.38	6(3) 15	1	2	3	-	2	1	3	-	3	-	12	3
2.1.38	52(26) 130	18	8	21	5	23	3	23	3	25	1	110	20
1.1.31	12(6) 30	5	1	3	3	3	3	3	3	5	1	19	11
Totals 725		110	35	97	48	118	27	116	29	140	5	581	144
%												80.14	19.86

Table 4: Number of Lines containing 5 Dactyls, 1,2 or 3 Spondees

Poems	Lines	5 Dac.	1 Sp.	2 Spon.	3 Spond.
1.1.33	11	3	3	3	2
1.1.34	30	9	13	8	-
1.1.35	13	3	7	3	-
1.1.36	33	11	17	5	-
1.1.37	7	1	2	4	-
1.1.29	16	3	11	2	-
1.1.38	6(3)	1	1	1	-
2.1.38	52(26)	11	10	5	-
1.1.31	12(6)	2	-	1	3
Total	145	44	64	32	5
%		30.34	44.14	22.07	3.45



Table 5 : Proportion of Dactyls and Spondees in the Pentameters

Poems	Lines/Feet	1st hemist.				2nd hemis.				Total		4 D. 1Sp. 2Sp.		
		1		2		1		2						
		D	S	D	S	D	S	D	S	D	S			
1.1.38	6(3) 12	3	-	1	2	3	-	3	-	10	2	1	2	-
2.1.38	52(26) 104	17	9	20	6	26	-	26	-	89	15	11	15	-
1.1.31	12(6) 24	4	2	5	1	6	-	6	-	21	3	3	3	-
Total	140	24	11	26	9	35	-	35	-	120	20	15	20	
%		85.7								14.29				

Table 6 : Position of the final Accent

Poems	Lines	Ultimate Syl.	Penultim. Syl.	Antepenult. Syl.			
1.1.33	11	6	5	-			
1.1.34	30	4	19	7			
1.1.35	13	3	8	2			
1.1.36	33	5	13	15			
1.1.37	7	1	4	2			
1.1.29	16	3	13	-			
1.1.38	3	-	2	1			
2.1.38	26	5	10	11			
1.1.31	6	-	5	1			
Total	145	27 (18.62%)	79 (54.48%)	39 (26.90%)			
Poems	Lines	1st Hemiepes			2nd Hemiepes		
		Ultim.	Penult.	Antep.	Ultim.	Penult.	Antepen.
1.1.38.	3	1	2	-	-	3	-
2.1.38	26	4	20	2	-	22	4
1.1.31	6	2	4	-	-	6	-
Total	35	7	26	2	-	31	4
%		20%	74.29%	5.71%	0%	88.57%	11.43%

Poems	Lines	Ultimate Syll.	Penultim. Syll.	Antepenult. Syll.
1.1.30	51	3	41	7
%		5.88%	80.39 %	13.73%
1.1.32	50	14	35	1
%		28%	70%	2%

Table 7 : Position of the final Accent in 1.1.32 according to the Length of its Cola

Final Accent	First Colon			Second Colon		
	7 syll.	8 syll.	9 syll.	7 syll.	8 syll.	9 syl.
Ultimate Syll.	8	2	-	4	-	-
Penult. Syll.	9	4	2	18	1	1
Antepen. Syl.	-	-	-	-	1	1

## Appendix II : Table of Editions

	Auth.	Editor	Place	Publisher	Date	1.1.29	1.1.30	1.1.32	1.1.31	1.1.33	1.1.34	1.1.35	1.1.36	2.1.38	1.1.37	1.1.38	Vol
Gr.-L	Greg.	Aldus Manutius	Venice	Aldus Manutius	1504								_*	_*			
Gr-L	Greg.		Basel	J. Hervagius	1550								52	54			
Greek	Syn.	Guliel. Canter	Basel	Joan. Oporinus	1567	220											
Gr-L	Syn.	Fr. Portus Cret.	[Geneva]	Henr. Stephanus	1568		164-169	188-191 (1-28)									
Latin	Greg.	Jac. de Billy	Paris	Joan. Benenatus	1569								?	?			
Gr-L	Syn.		Paris	Joan. Benenatus	1570		101-104	116f. (1-28)									
Latin	Greg.	Löwenklau	Basel	J. Hervagius	1571	1019	1012	1054(1-50)									3
"	"	"	"	"	"								972	975f.			2
Gr-L	Greg.	Jac. de Billy	Paris	Joan. Benenatus	1575		406f.(lat.)										
Latin	Greg.	Jac. de Billy	Paris	Nic. Chesneav	1583								?	?			
Gr-L	Syn.	Steph. Myliander	Rostoch	Henr. Stephanus	1586			$E_3^v - E_4^v$									
Gr-L	Greg.	de Billy-F. Morel	Paris	Cl. Morel	1609-11	252	185f.	$E_8^v - F_1^r$ (1-28)					127f.	131f.			2
"	"	"	"	"	1630	(om.6)											
"	"	"	Cologne	M.G. Weidmann	1690												
Gr-L	Syn.	Fr. Portus Cret.	Paris	Cl. Morel	1618		166-171	190-193 (1-28)									
Gr-L	Greg.	N.M. Zimmermann	Lunaeburg	M. Lamprecht	1647		$G_4^v - G_7^r$	$H_5^v - H_7^v$ (1-28)						$D_3^v - D_6^r$			
Gr-L	Greg.	J. Tollius	Tra. ad Rhenum	Franc. Halman	1696			96-99 (1-50)	96f.	94f.	94-97	92-95					
Greek	Greg.	L.A. Muratori	Patavia		1709										165	170	
Gr-L	Coll.	Andr. Gallandius	Venice	Joan. Baptista	1770			446 A-E	445E-446A	444	445	444C-D					6
Gr-L	Coll.	J. Fr. Boissonade	Paris		1825		161ff.										
Gr-L	Greg.	D.A.B. Caillau	Paris	P. Desparres	1840	287	287ff.	291	289f.	292f.	293ff.	295	295ff.	897ff.	297	297	2
Gr-L	Coll.	J.- P. Migne	Paris		1862	507f.	508-10	511-14	510-11	514	515-17	517f.	518-20	1325-29	520f.	521f.	37
Greek	Coll.	Christ-Paranikas	Leipzig	B.G. Teubner	1871	24	23f.	29(1-28)						24-26			
Gr-L	Coll.	J.B. Pitra			1884	xlviif.											
Greek	Coll.	Joh. Sakkalion	Athens		1890			23									
Greek		A.H. Jahn	Halis Saxoñ.		1891	76											

\* The edition is without pagination.

## Appendix III : Gregory's Techniques in Verse-Composition

Some of the techniques Gregory followed in composing his poems are:

1) The composition of poems with the same subject but different metre: carm.1.1.5, 1.1.6 (424-29, 430-38): De Providentia, carm.1.2.9, 1.2.10 (667-80, 680-752): De Virtute and carm.1.2.26, 1.2.27 (851-54, 854-56): Εἰς εὐγενῆ δύστροπον . The first poem of each pair is in hexameters, while the second is in iambs. In carm.1.2.35, 1.2.36 (965, 965f.): Εἰς πεντάν φιλόσοφον, and carm.1.2.37, 1.2.38 (966, 967): Εἰς τὴν ὑπομονήν the first poem of each pair is in iambs and the second in elegiacs. Finally, in carm.1.1.36, and 2.1.3 (1020f.) - a hymn and a prayer before a departing journey - the first poem is in hexameters and the second in iambs. As Wyss observes, this technique (namely the composition of poems on the same subject and different metre) was a beloved practice in schools from the Hellenistic period onwards<sup>1</sup>.

2) The beginning of two poems with the same verse: carm.2.1.10. 1(1027): Πρὸς τοὺς τῆς Κωνσταντινουπόλεως ἱερέας καὶ αὐτὴν τὴν πόλιν, and carm.2.1.13.1 (1227): Εἰς ἐπισκόπους begin with:

Ἦ θυσίας πέμποντες ἀναλωμάτων, ἱερῆς<sup>2</sup>

3) The beginning of two poems with similar verses: 1) carm.2.1. 87. 1-2 (1433):

Μῆτερ ἐμή, τί μ' ἔτικτες, ἐπεὶ πολύμοχθον ἔτικτες;

τίπτε με τῷδε βίῳ δῶκας ἀκανθοφόρῳ;

1. See B. Wyss, 'Gregor von Nazianz. Ein griechisch-christlicher Dichter des 4. Jahrhunderts', Mus.Helv., 6(1949), 177-210 (p.189).  
2. Repetitions of lines within the poems have been collected by Werhahn, Σύγκρισις βίῳν, p.7 n.5. To these we may add: carm. 2.1.22.13 (1281) = 2.1.92.1 (1447), 2.1.13.1(1227)=2.1.10.1(1027), 1.1.7.8-12(439)=1.2.1.15-19(523) and 1.1.7.13-16(439f.)=1.2.1.31-34(524). Similar repetitions appear also in Gregory's orations and have been attested by Sajdak (J.Sajdak, 'Nazianzenica, part I', EOS, 15 (1909), 123-29 (p.124)).

and carm.2.1.92. 1-2(1447):

Χριστὲ ἄναξ, τί με σαρκὸς ἐν ἄρκυσι ταῖσδ' ἐνέδησας;

τίπτει με τῷδε βίῳ θῆκας ὑπ' ἀντιπάλῳ;

ii) carm.2.1.75.1 (1422): Θρηῖνος πρὸς Χριστόν

Οἴμοι, στενοῦμαι τῷ βίῳ· καὶ τὸ πλεόν/ (ζωῆς παρῆλθεν)

and carm.2.1.76.1 (1423): Ἄτερος θρηῖνος

Οἴμοι στενοῦμαι τῷ βίῳ καὶ τῷ τέλει.

and iii) a) carm.1.2.17.1 (781): Διαφόρων βίων μακαρισμοί and b) carm.

2.1.28.1 (1287): Ἐλεγειακόν

Ὁλβιος ὅστις ἔρημον (ἄσαρκον b) ἔχει βίον, οὐδ' ἐπίμικτον

An elaborate example of variation of whole poems offers a group of four short poems: carm.1.2.20, 1.2.21, 1.2.22, 1.2.23 (788-90). This can be sufficiently illustrated only if we cite their texts.

1) carm.1.2.20 (788): Περὶ πόθου

Δεινὸν πόθος πᾶς. Ἄν δὲ καὶ φιλουμένου,  
διπλοῦν τὸ δεινόν. Εἰ δὲ καὶ κόρας νέας,  
τριπλοῦν τὸ κέντρον. Εἰ δὲ καὶ κάλλους γέμων,  
πλεῖον τὸ κακόν. Εἰ δὲ πρὸς γάμον φέρει,  
5 πῦρ ἔνδον αὐτὴν βόσκειται τὴν καρδίαν.

2) carm.1.2.21 (789): Περὶ θανάτου φιλουμένων

Πικρὸν τάφος πᾶς. Ἄν δὲ καὶ τέκνου τάφος,  
διπλοῦν τὸ κακόν. Εἰ δ' ἀρισταίου πάλιν,  
ἡ συμφορὰ πῦρ. Εἰ δὲ νυμφίου νέου,  
ἡ καρδία ῥάγηθι τῶν γεννητόρων.

3) carm.1.2.22 (789): Περὶ φίλων τῶν μὴ καλῶν

Δεινὸν τὸ πάσχειν. Ἄν δὲ καὶ φίλων ὑπο,  
ὡς χειρὸν. Ἄν δὲ καὶ λαθραίοις δῆγμασι,  
τοῦτ' οὐ φορητόν. Ἄν δὲ καὶ πιστῶν ὑπο,  
ἐπίσχεσ. Ἄν δὲ καὶ θεοῦ παραστατῶν,

5 ποῦ τις τράπηται; Πῶς φύγη κακῶν φοράν;

4) carm.1.2.23 (790): Εἰς τὸ αὐτό

Δεινὸν τὸ λυποῦν. Ἄν δὲ καὶ λυπῆ φίλος,  
 ἀνδραποδῶδες. Ἄν δὲ καὶ δάκνη λάθρα,  
 ὡς θηριῶδες. Ἄν δὲ καὶ γυνὴ λάλος,  
 δαίμων σύνουκος. Ἄν δὲ καὶ θυπόλος,

5 ἄκουε, Χριστέ, καὶ δέκαζε τὴν δύκην.

The art of variation may be seen also in a number of Gregory's epitaphs and epigrams (particularly when they refer to the same person): see M.38 cols 11ff. Besides, the variation in carm.1.1.37 and 1.1.38 is discussed above pp.189ff., 192ff. respectively<sup>1</sup>.

4) A final technique in Gregory's verse-composition is the repetition within the same poem of a line (as a refrain after an equal number of lines) with its second hemistich changed: carm.2.1.78 (1425f.). Here the first line reads:

"Ἔργον ἔχεις ψυχὴ καὶ μέγα ἦν ἐθέλης

and is repeated in lines 5 and 9 ending in: τοῖσδε κάθαιρε βίον, in line 13 ending in: πρὸς θεὸν οἶον ὄρα, and in the last line (17) ending in: μὴ τι πάθης καμάτω.

---

1. On the art of variation as a particular feature of Hellenistic poetry see above p.311 n.1.

Appendix IV : Table of Main Features of the 'Gregorian' Hymns

Poem	I N T R O D U C T I O N			P R A I S E		P R A Y E R					
	Addressee	Epithets/By-names	Verb	Transition	Themes	Transition	Verbs/Requests	New Address	New Praise	Promise	Doxology
1.1.33	σοῦ (sc.Father) (1)	ὦ πάντων βασιλεῦ, πάντων ποιητά (1)	χάρις (εἰ- ναι) (1)	asyndeti- cally (2)	creation (2-4)	asyndeti- cally (5)	ἐλήκους (5) ἔλαθι (5)	θεῖα Τριάς (5) Υἱὲ Θεοῦ (6)	incarnation crucifixion resurrection victory over death (6-11)	—	—
1.1.34	σοῦ (1)	ὦ πάντων βασιλεῦ, πάντων ποιητά (1)	χάρις (εἰ- ναι) (1,2)	ὅς (2)	creation (2b-3) scene of the throne (4-13)	ναί(14) ἀλλά(19)	λύτομαι (14) (λιτσομένω)(17) οἰκτεῖρους(19) ἔλαος ἔσσο (19) σάου (20) μή μ' ἀπογυμ- νώσης (22) χεῦε μένος, θάρος (23) δός (26)	Πάτερ ἄφθιτε (14) Πάτερ ἄμβροτε (15) ἐλέους Πάτερ (19)	ὡς ἀγαθὸς βασιλεὺς (29α)	ἔφρα ... ἀείσω (24)	ὅτι ... ἅπαντας (29b-30)
1.1.35	Πάτερ Χριστοῦ (1)	πανεπίσκοπε (1)	κλῦθι (1)	γάρ (3)	indirect praise of Father and Christ (3b-5) incarnation - releasing man from death(6-9)	δέ (2)	χαρίζεο (2)	—	—	—	—
1.1.36	Χριστέ (1)	ἄναξ (1)	—	ὅς (1)	Christ is bene- factor and the way (1b-2) -Exodus journey (3-11) NT events(12-18)	ἀλλά (19) ἀλλά καὶ νῦν (33)	ἐλθέ (19) πόροις (20) ἄγοις (33) (λιτσοῦμην) (27)	μάκαρ (19) βίου φάος (28) σοῦ (31-32) ὦ ἄνα Χριστέ (31)	poet's devo- tion to Christ (26-32)	—	—

Poem	Addressee	Epithets/By-names	Verb	Transition	Themes	Transition	Verbs/Requests	New Address	New Praise	Promise	Doxology
1.1.37	Χριστέ (2)	ἄναξ (2)	—	ὅς (2)	- Christ is benefactor and the way (2-3)	ἀλλά (4)	πέμπους (4) πόρους (5) ἄγους (6)	"Αναξ (6)	—	—	—
1.1.38	Χριστέ (6)	φάος μερόπων (6)	—		- Christ in Jewish history(1-4)	καὶ νῦν (5)	ἐλθέ (5)	—	—	—	—
2.1.38	Χριστέ (1)	ἄναξ (1)	φθέγγομ' (2)	asyndetically (5)	- Christ's nature and attributes (5-12a) -All creation praises Christ (12b-26) -Incarnation (27-28) -poet's devotion (29-31) B -Easter narrative (39-50a)	ἀλλά (32) ἀλλά (50)	λύσσομαι (32) πόρους (32) ἔχοις (50)	("Αναξ) (15) Χριστέ (37)	—	—	—
1.1.31	Θεῶ (1) Υἱῶ (1) Πνεύματι (2)	τῶ Πατρὶ (1) παμβασιλῆι (1) πανευφήμῳ (2) παναγίῳ (2)	Δόξα (εὐ- ναυ) (1,2)	asyndetically (3)	- Trinity is one god (3a) - creation and preservation of world (3-10)	asyndetically (11)	δοξ (12)	σέ, Πάτερ(12)	—	—	—
1.1.30	Σέ (1)	ἄφθιτον μονάρχην (1) ἄνακτα, δεσπότην (3)	(δοξ) ἀνυμνεῖν, ἀεὶ δειν(2)	δὲ ὄν (5)	- parts of creation (5-12) - creation(13-16) - Christ's nature (17-21) -Holy Spirit (22-24)	asyndetically (36)	ἔλεως γενοῦ (36,48) δοξ (38) ῥύψον (39) εὖρω (49)	Πάτερ (36,48)	—	ἵνα ...δοξάσω (42) ἵνα ...εὐλογῆσω(44) (ἵνα) ἱκετεύσω (45)	ὅτι ... ἀμέτρου (50-51)





## V. Select Bibliography

## Editions of Gregory's Works

## a) Poems

- Jungck = Gregor von Nazianz, De Vita Sua, edited by C.Jungck, Wissenschaftliche Kommentare zu griechischen und lateinischen Schriftstellern (Heidelberg: Carl Winter, 1974)
- Knecht = Gregor von Nazianz, Gegen die Putzsucht der Frauen, edited by A. Knecht, Wissenschaftliche Kommentare zu griechischen und lateinischen Schriftstellern (Heidelberg: Carl Winter, 1972)
- Werhahn = Gregorii Nazianzeni, Σύγκρισις βίων, edited by H.M. Werhahn, klassisch-philologische Studien, 15 (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1953)

## b) Orations

- Bernardi = Grégoire de Nazianze, Discours 1-3, edited by J.Bernardi, SC 247 (Paris, 1978)
- \_\_\_\_\_ = Grégoire de Nazianze, Discours 4-5, edited by J.Bernardi, SC 309 (Paris, 1983)
- Gallay = Grégoire de Nazianze, Discours 27-31 (Discours Théologiques), edited by P.Gallay, SC 250 (Paris, 1978)
- Mason = The five theological Orations of Gregory of Nazianzus, edited by A.J.Mason, Cambridge Patristic Texts (Cambridge: Univ. Press, 1899)
- Mossay = Grégoire de Nazianze, Discours 20-23, edited by J.Mossay, SC 270 (Paris, 1980)
- \_\_\_\_\_ = Grégoire de Nazianze, Discours 24-26, edited by J.Mossay, SC 284 (Paris, 1981)

## c) Epistles

- Gallay = Saint Grégoire de Nazianze, Lettres, edited by P.Gallay,

Collection des Universités de France, Association Guillaume Budé, 2 vols (Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 1964-67)

\_\_\_\_\_ = Grégoire de Nazianze, Lettres Théologiques, edited by P. Gallay, SC 208 (Paris: Éditions du Cerf, 1974)

#### Modern Authors and Editors

- Abel = see above the list of Abbreviations (b): Orph.hymn.
- Adam = J.Adam, The Vitality of Platonism and other Essays, edited by A.M.Adam (Cambridge, 1911)
- Adami = F.Adami, 'De poetis scaenicis graecis hymnorum sacrorum imitatoribus', Jahrbüch. für Klassische Philologie, suppl., 26 (1901), 215-62
- Allen-Halliday-Sikes = see Abbreviations (b): Hom.hymn.
- Ausfeld = C.Ausfeld, 'De graecorum precatationibus quaestiones', Jahrbüch. für Klassische Philologie, suppl., 28 (1903), 507-47
- Bauer = W.Bauer, A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and Other Early Christian Literature, translated and adapted by W.F.Arndt and F.W.Gingrich, fourth revised and augmented edition (Cambridge: Univ. Press, 1957)
- Beckmann = P.J.T.Beckmann, 'Das Gebet bei Homer' (inaug. doctoral diss., Univ. Würzburg, 1932)
- Benoit = A.Benoit, Saint Grégoire de Nazianze, sa vie, ses oeuvres et son époque, reprint of the 1876 Paris edition (Hildesheim: Georg Olms, 1973)
- Blass-Debrunner-Funk = F.Blass and A.Debrunner, A Greek Grammar of the New Testament and Other Early Christian Literature, translated and revised by R.W.Funk (Cambridge: Univ.Press, 1961), cited by paragraph
- Brightman = see Abbreviations (d): Liturg.

- Bruchmann = C.F.H.Bruchmann, Epitheta Deorum quae apud poetas graecos leguntur; supplement 2 to Ausführliches Lexikon Griechischen und Römischen Mythologie, edited by W.H.Roscher) (Leipzig, 1893)
- Cairns = F.Cairns, Generic Composition in Greek and Roman Poetry (Edinburgh: Univ.Press, 1972)
- Christ-Paranikas = Anthologia Graeca Carminum Christianorum, edited by W.Christ and M.Paranikas (Leipzig: Teubner, 1871)
- Costelloe-Muirhead = B.F.C.Costelloe - J.H.Muirhead, Aristotle and the Earlier Peripatetics, a translation from Zeller's Philosophy of the Greeks, vols 2 (London: Longmans, 1897)
- Cummings = J.T.Cummings, 'A Critical Edition of the Carmen de Vita Sua of St Gregory Nazianzen' (unpublished Ph.D. diss., Univ. Princeton, 1966)
- Cunliffe = R.J.Cunliffe, A Lexicon of the Homeric Dialect (London: Blackie, 1924)
- Dauids = H.L.Dauids, De gnomologieën van Sint Gregorius van Nazianze (diss., Nijmegen - Utrecht, 1940)
- Deichgräber = R.Deichgräber, Gotteshymnus und Christushymnus in der frühen Christenheit. Untersuchungen zu Form, Sprache und Stil der frühchristlichen Hymnen, Studien zur Umwelt des Neuen Testaments, 5 (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck - Ruprecht, 1967)
- Delfgaauw = B.Delfgaauw, 'Gregor von Nazianz. Antikes und Christliches Denken', Eranos, 36 (1967), 113-63.
- Dodds = see Abbreviations (b): Procl. Inst.Theol.
- Dubedout = E.Dubedout, De D. Gregorii Nazianzeni Carminibus (thes. Paris, 1901)
- Egan = J.Egan, 'The knowledge and vision of God according to Gregory Nazianzen. A study of the images of mirror and

- light' (Ph.D.thes.Inst.Cathol. Paris, 1971)
- Fernández = Marcos N.Fernández, 'Observaciones sobre los Himnos de Gregorio Nacianceno', Emerita, 36 (1968), 231-45
- Funk = see above Abbreviations (d): Const.Apost.
- Gallay, Lingue et Style = P.Gallay, Lingue et Style de Saint Grégoire de Nazianze dans sa correspondance, Collection de Philologie Classique, 1 (Paris: J.Monnier, 1933).
- Gallay, La Vie = P.Gallay, La Vie de Saint Grégoire de Nazianze (thes., Univ.Lyon, Lyon-Paris: Emanuel Vitte, 1943)
- Goar = Euchologion sive Rituale Graecorum, edited by J.Goar, reprint of the 1730 Venice edition (Graz, 1960).
- Golega = J.Golega, Der Homerische Psalter. Studien über die dem Apollinarios von Laodikeia zugeschriebene Psalmenparaphrase, Studia Patristica et Byzantina, 6 (Ettal, 1960)
- Gottwald = R.Gottwald, 'De Gregorio Nazianzeno Platónico' (inaug.diss., Breslau: H.Fleischmann, 1906)
- Hahn = A.Hahn, Bibliothek der Symbole und Glaubensregeln der alten Kirche, third edition by L.Hahn (Breslau: E.Morgenstern, 1897).
- Haldane = J.Haldane, 'The Greek hymn with special reference to the Athenian drama of the fifth century', 2vols (unpublished Ph. D. diss., Univ. London, 1963)
- Hanssen = F.Hanssen, 'Über die unprosodischen Hymnen des Gregor von Nazianz', Philologus, 44 (1885), 228-35
- Heitsch = see above Abbreviations (a)
- Henry = R. de Lima Henry, The late Greek optative and its use in the writings of Gregory Nazianzen, Catholic University of America, Patristic Studies, 68 (Washington, D.C., 1943)
- Hürth = X.Hürth, 'De Gregorii Nazianzeni Orationibus Funebribus', Dissertationes Philologicae Argentoratenses Selectae, 12 (Argentorati: C.I.Treubner, 1908), 1-160

- Jahn = A.H.Jahn, 'Hymnus in Deum Platonicus vulgo Gregorio Nazianzeno adscriptus nunc Proclo Platonico vindicatus', in Eclogae e Proclo de Philosophia Chaldaica sive de Doctrina Oraculorum (Halis Saxonum: Pfeffer, 1891), pp.49-77
- Kaibel = see Abbreviations (b): Ep.
- Kelly, Creeds = J.N.D.Kelly, Early Christian Creeds (London: Longmans, 1950)
- Kelly, Doctrines = J.N.D.Kelly, Early Christian Doctrines, fifth revised edition (London: A.-D.Black, 1977)
- Kern = see Abbreviations (b): Orph.fr.
- Kertsch = M.Kertsch, Bildersprache bei Gregor von Nazianz. Ein Beitrag zur spätantiken Rhetorik und Popularphilosophie, Grazer theologische Studien, 2 (Graz, 1978)
- Keydell = R.Keydell, 'Die Unechtheit der Gregor von Nazianz zugeschriebenen Exhortatio ad Virgines', BZ, 43 (1950), 334-37
- Keyssner = K.Keyssner, Gottesvorstellung und Lebensauffassung im griechischen Hymnus, Würzburger Studien zur Altertumswissenschaft, 2 (Stuttgart: W.Kohlhammer, 1932)
- Kroll = J.Kroll, Die Christliche Hymnodik bis zu Klemens von Alexandria, second reprint edition (Darmstadt, 1968)
- Kühner-Blass-Gerth = R.Kühner, Ausführliche Grammatik der Griechischen Sprache, vol.1 revised by F. Blass and vol.2 by B. Gerth (Hannover, 1890-1904), cited by paragraph
- Lampe = A Patristic Greek Lexicon, edited by G.W.H.Lampe (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1961)
- Lefherz = F.Lefherz, 'Studien zu Gregor von Nazianz. Mythologie, Überlieferung, Scholiasten' (inaug. doctoral diss., Bonn: Rheinische Friedrich Wilhelms- Univ., 1958)
- van Liempt = L.van Liempt, 'De Vocabulario Hymnorum Orphicorum atque Aetate' (inaug. doct.diss., Acad. Rhenotraiectina, Purmerend:

J.Muusses, 1930).

Lightfoot = see Abbreviations (d): Clem.Rom.

McLennan = Callimachus, Hymn to Zeus. Introduction and Commentary,  
edited by G.R.McLennan (Rome: Ateneo & Bizzarri, 1977)

Maas = P.Maas, Greek Metre, translated by H.Lloyd-Jones (Oxford:  
Clarendon Press, 1962), cited by paragraph

Meyer = H.Meyer, Hymnische Stilelemente in der frühgriechischen  
Dichtung (diss., Würzburg: K.Triltsch, 1933)

Meyer W.= W. Meyer, 'Die Zwei rhythmischen Gedichte des Gregor von  
Nazianz', in Gesammelte Abhandlungen zur mittellateinischen  
Rhythmik, vol.2 (Berlin, 1905), pp.141-52 (and pp.48-51)

Mitsakis = K.Mitsakis, Βυζαντινὴ Ὑμνογραφία, vol.1: 'Απὸ τὴν Καλὴν  
Διαθήκην ἕως τὴν εἰκονομαχίαν, Χριστιανικὴ Γραμματολογία 1  
(Salonica: Πατριαρχικὸν Ἰδρυμα Πατερικῶν Μελετῶν, 1971).

Mommsen = T.Mommsen, Beiträge zu der Lehre von den Griechischen  
Präpositionen (Berlin: Weidmann, 1895)

Monro = D.B.Monro, A Grammar of the Homeric Dialect, second edition  
revised and enlarged (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1891), cited  
by paragraph

Moreschini = C.Moreschini, 'Il Platonismo Cristiano di Gregorio Na-  
zianzeno', Annali della r. scuola normale superiore di Pisa,  
Classe di Lettere e Filosofia, serie 3, 4.iii (1974), 1347-92.

Musurillo = H.Musurillo, 'The Poetry of Gregory of Nazianzus',  
Thought, 45 (1970), 45-55.

Nissen = T.Nissen, 'Die Byzantinischen Anakreonten', Sitz-ber.Bayer.  
Akadem.Wiss., Philos.-hist. Klass. Abteil., 3 (1940)

Norden = E.Norden, Agnostos Theos. Untersuchungen zur Formengeschi-  
chte religiöser Rede, second reprint edition (Leipzig-Berlin:  
B.G.Teubner, 1929)

Otis = B.Otis, 'Cappadocian Thought as a coherent System', Dumbarton

Oaks Papers, 12 (1958), 95-124

Pellegrino = M.Pellegrino, La Poesia di S. Gregorio Nazianzeno

(Milan , 1932)

Pinault = H.Pinault, Le Platonisme de Saint Grégoire de Nazianze.

Essai sur les relations du Christianisme et de l' Hellénisme dans son oeuvre theologique (thes., La Roche-sur-Yon:

G.Romain, 1925)

Pitra = J.B.Pitra, Analecta Sacra, vol.2 (Typis Tusculanis,1884).

Plagnieux = J.Plagnieux, Saint Grégoire de Nazianze Théologien,

Études de Science Religieuse, 7 (Paris:Éd.Franciscaines,1951)

Quandt = see Abbreviations (b): Orph.hymn.

Ruether = R.R.Ruether, Gregory of Nazianzus. Rhetor and Philosopher

(Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1969)

Sajdak = J.Sajdak, 'Nazianzenica, pars I', EOS, 15 (1909), 123-29.

\_\_\_\_\_ = \_\_\_\_\_, 'Nazianzenica, pars II', EOS,16 (1910), 87-93

Sinko = T.Sinko, De Traditione Orationum Gregorii Nazianzeni I,

Meletemata Patristica ii (Cracow, 1917)

Smolak = K.Smolak, 'Interpretatorische Bemerkungen zum Hymnus Πρὸς

θεόν des Gregor von Nazianz', in Studi Classici in Onore di

Quintino Cataudella, edited by Univ.Catania Facol.Lett. e

Filos., vol.2 (Catania: Edigraf, 1972), pp.425-48

Smyth = H.W.Smyth, Greek Grammar, revised by G.H.Messing, third

printing (Cambridge : Harvard Univ. Press,1963), cited by

paragraph

Smyth, Greek Dialects = H.W.Smyth, The Sounds and Inflections of the

Greek Dialects: Ionic (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1894), cited

by paragraph

Stenzel = J.Stenzel, 'De ratione quae inter carminum proemia et

hymnicam graecorum poesin intercedere videatur' (diss.,

Breslau, 1908)



- Sternbach = L.Sternbach, 'Cercidea', EOS, 30 (1927), 347-66
- Stoppel = P.Stoppel, 'Quaestiones de Gregorii Nazianzeni poetarum scaenicorum imitatione et arte metrica' (inaug. diss., Acad. Rostock: Typis academicis adlerianis, 1881)
- Sykes = D.A.Sykes, 'Poemata Arcana of St Gregory Nazianzen' (unpublished Ph.D. diss., Univ.Oxford, 1967)
- Szövérfy = J.Szövérfy, A Guide to Byzantine Hymnography. A classified Bibliography of Texts and Studies, Mediaeval Classics: Texts and Studies, 11 (Brookline, Mass.-Leiden: Classical Folia editions, 1978)
- Terzaghi = see Abbreviations (d): Synes.hymn.
- Theodorou = A.Theodorou, 'Η εἰκονική-συμβολική ἀναλογία τοῦ φωτὸς ἐν τῇ θεολογίᾳ τοῦ ἁγίου Γρηγορίου Ναζιανζηνοῦ', Theologia, 47 (1976), 28-44, 235-72, 500-30
- Trepelas = P.N.Trepelas, Ἐκλογή Ἑλληνικῆς Ὁρθοδόξου Ὑμνογραφίας, second edition (Athens: Soter, 1978)
- \_\_\_\_\_, Δογματικὴ = P.N.Trepelas, Δογματικὴ τῆς Ὁρθοδόξου Καθολικῆς Ἐκκλησίας, second edition (Athens: Soter, 1978)
- Trisoglio = F.Trisoglio, 'La poesia della Trinità nell' opera letteraria di S. Gregorio di Nazianzo', in Forma Futuri. Studi in onore del Cardinale Michele Pellegrino (Turin, 1975), pp.712-40
- Veitch = W.Veitch, Greek Verbs, irregular and defective, their Forms Meaning and Quantity, new edition (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1871)
- Vogt = see Abbreviations (b): Procl.hymn.
- Wellesz = E.Wellesz, A History of Byzantine Music and Hymnography, second edition (Oxford, 1961)
- Werhahn TU 92 = H.M.Werhahn, 'Dubia und Spuria unter den Gedichten Grégors von Nazianz', Studia Patristica, 7 (= TU 92, Berlin,

1966), pp.337-47

West = M.L.West, Greek Metre (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1982)

Wifstrand = A.Wifstrand, Von Kallimachos zu Nonnos, Publications of  
the New Society of Letters at Lund, 16 (Lund: Gleerup, 1933)

Wilamowitz-Moellendorff = U. von Wilamowitz-Moellendorff, 'Die Hymnen  
des Proklos und Synesios', Sitzungsber. Berlin. Akad., i  
(1907), 272-95

Wyss = B.Wyss, 'Gregor von Nazianz. Ein griechisch-christlicher  
Dichter des 4. Jahrhunderts', Museum Helveticum, 6 (1949),  
177-210

\_\_\_\_\_ = \_\_\_\_\_ 'Zu Gregor von Nazianz', in Phyllobolia für Peter  
von der Mhll (Basel: Benno Schwabe, 1946), 153-83.

Ziegler = K.Ziegler, 'De precationum apud graecos formis quaestiones  
selectae' (inaug. diss., Breslau, 1905)